

Roman Stachowicz

MY LORD MY GOD!

Włocławek, 2001

From the editor

This book was written in the author's native language, that is, in Polish. He used the translations of the Warsaw Bible, Danzig Bible, Millennium Bible, and the Bible of Kowalski, in Polish.

It was translated into English, Russian and German. The translators used the following editions of the Bible: English: King James Version, Revised Standard Version, English Standard Version; Russian: КНИГИ СВЯЩЕННОГО ПИСАНИЯ ВЕТХОГО И НОВОГО ЗАВЕТА, РОССИЙСКОЕ БИБЛЕЙСКОЕ ОБЩЕСТВО, Москва 2006; German: Luther Bibel 1912 ; Unrevidierte Lutherbibel 1545.

In addition, it was issued in Braille and as an audiobook. You can also find it online at www.panmojbogmoj.eu

When translating, some Bible verses were translated from Polish literally.

It is not intended for sale or to benefit from its distribution, despite the fact that printing costs were incurred. Everyone should get it for free, and after reading, pass it to another person for free, according to the will of the Lord Jesus Christ, who said: 'You received without paying; give without pay' - the Holy Spirit.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE.....4

Chapter I

THE LORD GOD.....6

Chapter II

THE LORD JESUS

CHRIST.....16

Chapter III

THE KINGDOM OF

GOD.....68

PREFACE

To the beloved, brothers and sisters, also to all the people; the old, who know the truth, and to all those people who will come to the knowledge of the truth, thanks to these words. May grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the truth, which lives within us and will remain with us for ages, that is, forever, be with you.

Many people in the world want to know the truth about God our Lord and, at the same time, it is extremely difficult to find the truth; this is because there are lots of religions in the world, and there are even more christian denominations. Each of these denominations claims that the truth is with them only. But the fact is that every religion or denomination is really a deception. There is no need to deceive those who do not believe in the Lord God, yet, who is to deceive believers? This is what religions and denominations are for, to deceive believers, according to what is written in the Bible **Mat 24:5** *For many will come in my name, saying: I am the Savior, and will deceive many.* And so, at the very beginning, when Paul says:

Acts 20:29-30 *I know this, that after my departing will grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Even of your own selves will men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.* In this way the departure from true faith came and, at the same time, began the departure from true teaching. It lasted until the moment when the Bible was, initially, rewritten by hand and so more and more people were able to compare the Bible with the practice and teachings of the already existing denomination. And so the orthodox church and protestantism come into being, and later, the church of england. This again lasts until the 19th century, when the amount of inventions suddenly increases.

What follows then is the burst of civilization; people become designers and inventors; I would like to mention here the paper manufacture machine as well as the printing press. There is no need to add that all the machines and devices have been improved and upgraded. After mankind has already invented the paper manufacture machine and the printing press, what happens then is the invasion of the written word, including an endless stream of books. And thus begins the never-ending reprinting of the Bible in all possible languages of the world. And this is all about; among all these wise thoughts written in books and among all those silly ideas also written in books, there must be a place for the book of the Holy Bible. And until now, until the year 1991, the Holy Bible, that is the Bible in Poland, has been re-edited nineteen times, I mean the modern translation made by The British and Foreign Bible Society of the so-called Warsaw Bible. This Bible can be understood by all social classes. The greatest advantage of this Bible is the occurrence of reference to parallel texts, with no commentaries. As far as the Millennium Bible is concerned, apart from the reference to parallel texts, there are also commentaries which in some cases question the truth included in the Bible.

Rev 1:10 *I was in delight on the Lord's Day* (M.B.-commentary: i.e. on Sunday). Since when has Saturday become Sunday? There is one more advantage of the Warsaw Bible, which is verse numbers placed outside columns, which makes it easy to find actual verse numbers. On the contrary, in the Millennium Bible verse numbers are placed inside the text, which makes it extremely difficult to find actual verse numbers. That is all, as far as the advantages of the Warsaw Bible are concerned.

However, if we think of the disadvantages of the Warsaw Bible, there are many mistakes; mistakes so obvious, that one cannot be indifferent to it. For that reason, I would like to bring them to light at the very beginning, so that the reader can have a clear view of the whole of the Holy Scripture, which is the Bible. In the original hebrew scriptures, God's name appears as four consonants j h w h, why did the translators of the Warsaw Bible translate them as the word "Jahwe", then? j h w h does not mean "Jahwe"; it has never meant and it never will!

Exd 6:2-3 *And God spoke unto Moses and said: I am j h w h* (I revealed Your name to them, that You gave them, saying): *I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob as the Almighty God, but my name j h w h I have not revealed to them.* In the whole Old Testament the Lord God revealed neither the meaning of these four consonants to anyone, nor now to pronounce them. Therefore, what is the use in writing and misleading people? It should simply be given in such a form as it was; as four consonants. There is no need to mention that out of each four letters one can form a countless number of entries. Another serious mistake of the Warsaw Bible is:

Rev 6:17 *For the great day of their wrath has come.* The word 'their' is given in the plural; nevertheless, the Lord God is one. I will present an example:

Rom 3:6 *How could God judge the world?*

1Cor 5:13 *But those who are outside us, God will judge.* When we read these words, it is clear that the Judge of all is the Lord God.

2Cor 5:10 *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ.* The question arises: Will humanity appear before the judgment seat of God, and before the judgment seat of Christ, separately? Therefore, it should be written:

Rev 6:17 *For the great day of His wrath has come.* Another mistake of the translators is not distinguishing between the words 'spirit' and 'soul'. And so in:

Mat 10:28 *And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul.* Now, does a human being have a soul, or is he a living soul? The word 'soul' means precisely: alive, feeling creature. Therefore, a soul is a living horse, dog, cat, bird, man, and that is why the translation of **Mat 10:28** is absurd, because in the full understanding it is: *And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill life.* While it should be written: *And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the spirit; that they cannot kill the spirit, I will mention, as a proof:*

Ecc 12:7 *The dust will return to the ground as it was, and the spirit will return to the Lord God, who gave it.* Therefore, no one can kill the spirit, for if it were differently, then there would be nothing to return to the Lord God. For example, the words: breath, soul, and spirit have different meanings.

Mat.11:25 *I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to simpletons.* There should be: *and revealed them to simple people*, for a simpleton is a half-wit, whereas a simple person is not about the shape, the figure, it is mainly about the way of thinking, in a positive way. A simple person is a straightforward person, wise, without secular education, having wisdom that is inborn. I want to add that the wisdom which is given to man from the Lord God is far above all the kinds of wisdom acquired at any university. It is similar as far as talent is concerned; either you have it, or you do not, and you will never have. But returning to the topic:

Rom 16:18 *For such people do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own stomachs, and by smooth and flattery words they deceive the hearts of the simpletons.* As for this verse, it is given correctly, for in this case only fools can be deceived. Thus the Lord God reveals not to simpletons, but to wise, simple people. Now, I have objections to two pieces of text from the Warsaw Bible, where it says:

Acts 9:7 *And the men who were travelling with him stood speechless, for they were hearing the voice but seeing no one.* However, in Acts.22:9, Paul says:

Acts 22:9 *And those who were with me saw the light but heard not the voice that spoke to me..* In this way, the credibility of the Holy Scripture is being undermined. Either they heard the voice, or they heard it not! The New Testament published by PAX in 1987, translated by priest Kowalski, in Acts.22:9 says:

Acts 22:9 *My companions, indeed, saw the light, but they did not understand the voice that spoke to me.* The conclusion is: they heard the voice, but they did not understand what the Lord Jesus said to Paul. The biblical proof is:

Acts 26:14 *And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the hebrew language: Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.* So, Paul's companions, on their way to Damascus, did not know hebrew language. It is possible they did not know it, for the official language was greek language. The New Testament was written in greek and aramaic languages. Another similar matter that should be mentioned here is the word that was used the revelation of John. And so: **Rev 4:4;4:10;5:5;5:6;5:8;5:11;7:11;7:13**; in these verses, the phrase "twenty-four old men" was used. However, in **Rev 11:16** and **Rev 14:3** they used the phrase "twenty-four elders". Now, this is about the same characters, so why is it that once they are old men, and another time - the elders? In addition, for me, the phrase old man is associated with someone disabled, but I doubt whether there were twenty four disabled men in front of the throne. It would be different if they used the word e.g. grey-headed, or just, elders. The prophecy of Isaiah 9:5 – this verse is totally distorted. I do not know what the translators were guided by, when, in the Millennium Bible, 1st edition, they wrote "and he will be called the Omnipotent God", whereas in the Warsaw Bible the same piece of text is given in this way: "and he will be called the Mighty God". For thinking people, the word "God" itself means omnipotence, for a great deal of people knows that God is one, and since He is one, He can only be Almighty. I do not know, therefore, why the translators thought of such a word. Another thing is "the Prince of Peace". Why Prince? Was it a Prince or a King that came to Jerusalem on a donkey?

Jhn 12:14-15 *And the Lord Jesus, finding a donkey, sat on it, as it is written: Fear not, daughter of Zion! Behold, your King is coming, sitting upon a donkey's colt!* Therefore, the whole verse from Isa 9:5, should be as follows:

Isa 9:5 *For to us a Child is born, a Son is given to us; the Counselor, the Almighty God, the Everlasting Father, the King of Peace.* One more thing that is very important, it may even be the most important of all. All the translators of all the biblical translations insistently try to divide the Lord God into two. And so, in Isa 43:11, in the Millennium Bible, 2nd edition, it is written as follows:

Isa 43:11 *I, Jahwe, only I exist and apart from me there is no Savior.* The Warsaw Bible presents this in this way: *I alone am the Lord, and there is no Redeemer except me.* And the Danzig Bible: *I, only I am the Lord, and besides me there is no Savior.* Three examples and three different words: salvator, redeemer, and savior. This is obvious that it is about the same thing; that besides the Lord God there is no Savior. A similar expression can be found in the prophecy of Hosea, where it is confirmed, according to the Warsaw Bible.

Hsa 13:4 *For I, the Lord, have been your God ever since I brought you out of egypt, and you were not to know any God except me, and there is no Savior besides me.* If the Lord God Himself states exactly that apart from him there is no Savior, then, the one who believes in the Lord God should also believe the Lord God, and not the translators.

Phl 3:20 *For our country is in heaven; from which we also await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ,*
2Pe 1:11 *For in this way you will have wide open the entry into the eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.* These two examples from the Old Testament and those two examples from the New Testament say about one Savior. And now something about dividing the Lord God into two by the translators, that was mentioned earlier. According to the Danzig Bible:

Jud 25 *To the only wise God, our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen.* Whereas the Warsaw Bible gives the same verse in this way: *To the only God, our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, adoration, power and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen.* In this example the division is visible, where God is one Savior, and the Lord Jesus is another Savior. And what is it really like? Dear brother and sister, read it until the end, because from this point of view the whole book is written. Beloved, speaking with the words of the prophet Ezekiel:

Eze 3:3 *Feed your body and fill your intestines with this scroll which I am giving you! Then I ate it, and it was sweet as honey in my mouth.*

Chapter I

THE LORD GOD

Beloved! I will begin with the words written in the gospel of Jhn 8:32 (Bib. Kowalski)

Jhn 8:32 *And you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.* And, right away, the question arises: what truth is it all about? Where can it be found? And how will it set us free? To answer the first question – it is about the truth about the only and the real Lord God, written in the Bible. The truth that you cannot learn through any religion nor through any christian denomination. You cannot learn this truth in any theological school or at any university. Every christian denomination claims that only they are real, but since the truth is only one, it cannot be found in any denomination or religion, beyond a doubt. I claim, with full responsibility, that the truth is only in the Holy Scripture, that is, in the Bible, but how different it is from the truth which is announced by all the christian denominations. If it were to be different, the words written in Mat.7:14 would have no justification:

Mat 7:14 *But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life: and only a few find it.* And so every man living on the earth nowadays is given the chance to acquire salvation and gain eternal life, but since it is written that “only a few will find salvation”, it means that we must search for this salvation really hard. It is certain that salvation cannot be achieved by being born in some specific society, because, first of all, one would not have to search for it for he would be saved owing to his birth. Beloved, it is understood that it would be very unfair, for we cannot blame a Chinese person that he was born as a Chinese. And so, regardless of one’s nationality, regardless of one’s origin, regardless of one’s affinity, or membership to anything: religion, denomination, party, or union, everyone must, I emphasize, must search for this one and only truth, about the one and only Creator, the Almighty Lord God, written in the Bible. If someone does not want to know the truth, it is his personal matter. Each of the people in the world has got free will and may listen to a piece of good advice or not. And the Bible says:

Isa 55:6 *Seek the Lord while He may be found. Call upon Him while He is near.* And Jeremiah adds: **Jer 29:12-13** *When you will call upon me and making prayer to me, I will hear you. When you seek me, you will find me. When you search for me with all your heart, I will reveal to you!* Therefore, every man on earth has got equal chances. Our Lord God had waited patiently through all these centuries until the appropriate number of the copies of the Bible was printed and distributed, so that no one could say that there was nothing to learn the truth from. For it is written:

Acts 17:30 *Though the Lord God has overlooked those times of ignorance, He now commands everyone everywhere to repent.* So, if this verse says: “everyone and everywhere”, then it is the fact that all the people have gone astray, regardless of religion, denomination, or sect they belong to. If it is about everyone, then there is no exception.

Mat 24:4-5 *Be careful not to let anyone deceive you. For many will come in my name, saying: Come to us, for only through our denomination you can gain salvation, and will lead many astray.* And they will lead astray those who will believe in the words of man, and not in the words of God, written in the Bible.

Isa 44:6 *I am the first and I am the last, and apart from me there is no God.* Even from these words it is clear that the Lord God is one. In order to justify those words I will give the first and, at the same time, the most important commandment.

Exd 20:3 *You will have no other gods apart from me.* All right, someone will say, but these words are written in the Old Testament. Let us check what the New Testament tells about it, then:

Rom 3:30 *For there is one God.*

1Cor 8:6 *Yet for us there is only one God the Father.* If the Old Testament as well as the New Testament confirm the same thing; that the Lord God is one, so where did all the christian denominations take the trinity from? Since this word does not appear in the Bible even once. I mentioned it as an example, in order for everyone to give it a thought and take the trouble to check where the truth is. Is it with the denomination he belongs to? Or is it in the Bible? In the gospel of Jhn 4:24, extremely important information can be found, that is:

Jhn 4:24 *The Lord God is the Spirit.* And this piece of information, which is extremely important, must accompany us during reading the whole Bible. When we get familiar with this piece of information, it will turn out that we understand hardly anything, for this single piece of information does not explain the wholeness. A great deal of verses must be read in order to get a whole picture of it. Therefore, another piece of information must be understood:

Lev 19:2 *For I the Lord your God, am holy.* Every single matter needs to be based on two witnesses; therefore, there must be added:

1Pe 1:16 *Be holy, for I am holy.* Here, the fact from Lev 19:2 is confirmed. But what does it mean, as a matter of fact? It means precisely a breakthrough in thinking. For if the Lord God is the Spirit and He Himself informs us that He is Holy, then the conclusion is that the Lord God is the Holy Spirit. Therefore, “God” and “the Holy Spirit” refer to the same Individuality. I write Individuality, for the Holy Spirit is not a person, and this is because in the gospel of Jhn 4:24 it says that:

Jhn 4:24 *The Lord God is the Spirit.* (and not a spiritual person) And the fact that the Lord God and the Holy Spirit is the same Individuality is confirmed in:

Acts 5:3-4 *Ananias, how is it that satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit, you have not lied to men but to the Lord God.* And the same once again:

1Cor 6:19-20 *Or do you not know that your body is a Temple of the Holy Spirit? Glorify the Lord God therefore in your body.* If the Lord God, who is the Holy Spirit, is said to live in the man’s body, then clear become the words written in:

2Cor 6:16 *For we are the Temple of the living Lord God, as the Lord God said: I will make my dwelling within them and walk among them. And I will be their God, and they will be my people.* As it is clear from this text, there must be the people of God, in whom the Holy Spirit, which is the Lord God, will literally dwell within. As it has already taken place:

Acts 2:4 *And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit (which is the Lord God) and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.* Now the question should arise: What, in that case, is the Holy Spirit, that He can dwell within people, and, furthermore, the ones, chosen by Him? Before the answer to this question will be given, another very important matter must be raised, namely: that the indispensable condition for the Holy Spirit, which is the Lord God, which must be fulfilled, is: seeking, finding, knowing, according to what is written in:

Jhn 17:3 *And this is eternal life, that they KNOW You, the Only true God (the Holy Spirit), and the Lord Jesus Christ, whom you have sent.* Here, we can say right away that the Lord Jesus Christ has been sent by the Holy Spirit, who is the Only God and so the first condition to be fulfilled eternal life is to know the Holy Spirit which is the Lord Jesus, who is to dwell within people, for only the Holy Spirit, which is the Lord God, is without the beginning and without the end. That is why it is eternal life, for if the Holy Spirit, who is immortal, will dwell within somebody from among the people, the person will become immortal by this fact. According to what is written in:

Rom 8:11 *And if the Spirit of him who raised the Lord Jesus from the dead dwells in you, then He (the Holy Spirit) who raised the Lord Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you.* Therefore, it is extremely important to know the Holy Spirit and the Lord Jesus Christ, for all the people, who, somewhere deep down their own selves, feel irresistible desire to be saved, that is, to achieve the most important and the greatest goal, the aim of man's life on earth; that is, eternal life. As I mentioned before, it is the first condition to reach the aim which is eternal life. Every game invented by people has some rules and not obeying the rules disqualifies the player. When we compare this matter with a game, it will turn out that these are the rules that must not be broken in order not to be disqualified. However, those ones are of little value, whereas here the game is about eternal life. Now, Let us return to the subject of knowing what the Holy Spirit is. We are given only a general picture:

Jer 23:24 *Do not I fill heaven and earth, says the Lord?* And this piece of information assures us that the Holy Spirit is not matter, for there is no such matter which would fill up the universe. Paul in his speech in Areopagus says:

Acts 17:28 *For in Him we live and move.*

Col 1:16 *For in Him were all things created, in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or heavenly authorities.* Beloved! If you have imagination, then imagine the size of the universe, for I cannot imagine it myself in any way. I can see neither the beginning, nor the end, regardless of the direction in which my thought will go, there is no support, and this exactly is the infinity. And, as the Bible says, this infinite universe is created in Him, that is, in the Holy Spirit. So now we know the greatness of the Holy Spirit, which means, the greatness of the Lord God. He is as great as the universe is. The Holy Spirit cannot be seen, for the Holy Spirit is so great that human mind is unable to engulf it with brain. Before we know what the Holy Spirit is, I would like everyone who reads it to realize that the word "God" itself means omnipotence; obviously, it is about the Holy Spirit.

Gen 17:1 *The Lord God appeared to Abraham and said to him: I am the Almighty God.* By this I want to say that the Holy Spirit is not matter and is invisible, and is almighty, that is, exactly as it is impossible to engulf the greatness of the Holy Spirit with a thought, it is also impossible to engulf the hugeness of the Holy Spirit's power. Imagine; who established our earth's dependence on the sun, so that it can neither draw nearer nor draw away from the specific orbit. Imagine; our solar system and the whole universe are hung up in vacuum. And the breath of life on the whole earth, who gives it to all the creatures and plants? In the book of Job it is expressed in this way:

Job 34:14-15 *If He gathered to himself his spirit and took his breath into himself again. All flesh would perish together, and man would return to dust.* Since we have a faint idea of what the Lord God means and who He is, it is necessary to know what the Holy Spirit is. The equivalent to the hebrew word "heh-phesh" is "psyhe" in the greek language, which in polish means mind, brain, thought. Therefore, the Holy Spirit is the mind, the brain, the thought. These are His thoughts that the Holy Spirit fills the whole universe with, it is His brain, that is, His mind that the Holy Spirit fills the whole universe with, these are His thoughts that we move in. In order to present it somehow, at least in a minimal part, we must think over it, e.g. over the air, over its well-considered composition; for water is a wonderful liquid, without it there would be no life on the earth, that after freezing, ice is lighter than water and floats on the surface, or else, if it were heavier, it would destroy the whole life in water; that water is tacky; the thinner the canalicus is, the faster it goes up, and in this way all the sources of rivers are in the mountains, and in this way water gets to the highest-situated tree' branches. And, talking about trees, who wakes some kinds of trees up from the winter sleep, and to some other kinds He ordered not to fall asleep during winter? Who invented such great heating, which not only heats, but also gives light? And again, without this warmth and this light there would not be any life on earth. Who has invented these countless forms of life? Who gives such beautiful colors to flowers? Where

does smell come from? And what about the variety of flavor of food, the variety of fruits? Each kind has got a different flavor. Who created the cow, which eats green grass, but gives white milk? Has anyone ever wondered how complicated this factory is? How many books would have to be written in order to get a whole picture of what surrounds us? What great wisdom is in all this, which surrounds us. I am convinced that one person is not able to write down all the wisdom that surrounds us. In Him we live, as Paul wrote. And which of the people is able to write down the whole wisdom that was needed to create the world? Surely nobody! This is the Holy Spirit, that is, the Thought, that is, the Holy Mind, is the Almighty Lord God.

Jhn 21:25 *There are also many other things that the Lord Jesus did, and if every one of them were written down, I suppose that even the whole world would not have room for the books that should be written.* Yes, surely our earth would not have enough room to store the books, if we were to write down everything that the Lord Jesus did. And I did not use to understand that, either, but now I am really happy that I understand it. Those few sentences on the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, who created everything, are, I realize, not much! This is only showing the direction, so that everyone who reads it, think for a while and imagine: how much wisdom did one need in order to create everything that surrounds us. The proof for the Holy Spirit, that is, the Lord God, being the mind or the thought is: **1Cor 2:11** *For who among men knows everything about a person except the spirit of the person which is in him? Thus also who the Lord God is knows no one except the Spirit of God, that is, the Holy Spirit.* Therefore, who am I? None of the people knows, though they may know me personally, for only my mind knows who I really am, and only my thought can investigate me and look into my inner self. Now, also, who is the Lord God? No man, and not only man, no creature, either – I mean, angels, fully knows God's plans.

Isa 40:13 *Who has directed the Spirit of the Lord, or whose advice instructed Him?* If man has free will and does what he wants to, then our Lord and Creator Himself, administers his Holy Spirit, that is, his mind, his thought, even more. Here, it seems not very convincing; I will return to this matter; namely, who administers the Spirit of the Lord, later on. Whereas, that no one fully knows God's intentions is written in:

Job 4:18 *He puts no trust in His servants and against His angels He charges error.*

Job 15:15 *If He places no trust even in His holy ones.* It means that He knows the inside, that is, the spirit of every creature. We are assured of that:

Jhn 2:25 *He did not need man's testimony about man, for He himself knew what was in a man.* Now, let us get back to the heart of the matter, i.e. knowing the Lord God, here we can state establish without a doubt and accept the fact that: the Lord God is the Holy Spirit, whereas the Holy Spirit is the brain, the mind, or the Holy thought. And thus we got to know the Individuality of the universe. The One and Only Individuality, the Almighty Individuality. And this Individuality the Holy Spirit the same as the Lord God Almighty at the very beginning, before time comes into being, when there is no matter and no universe, when there is only the infinity of vacuum, right then, at the very beginning, the Holy Spirit invents and gives birth to a form. The form which has two legs, a trunk, two hands, with five fingers each, then, the form has got a neck, and on the neck there is a head, while the head has got ears, a nose, eyes, hair and a mouth. The mouth is the most important in this form. Why? I will explain it to you in a moment. And when the figure turns out to be perfect, the Holy Spirit as the Individuality, and at the same time, as the Father, settles in the head of this form, which is the Son. And from that moment the Individuality becomes a Person. Beloved! And thus the Father as the Holy Mind, as the Holy Spirit, as the Holy Thought, dwells in the Son. And from that moment the Son becomes the Almighty Lord God. And from that time He calls Himself Logos. Thus it is written:

Jhn 1:1 *In the beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with God.* The beginning, which is the Holy Spirit, for God is the Spirit, and Logos was the Lord God from the very Beginning.

Jhn 1:2 *He was in the beginning with God (the Spirit).*

Jhn 1:3 *All things were made by the Lord God Logos, and without Him was nothing made (that was made).* Beloved! All the Bibles of the world contain the words: "and God was the Logos", then, why does no one want to believe that there is only one Lord God the Logos. Since in all the Bibles of the world it is written that: "*all things were made by Him, i.e. the Lord God the Logos, and without Him was nothing made* that was made, the heaven and all that is in it, the earth and all that is on it, everything was made by the Lord God Logos". When I read the first sentence from the Bible, that:

Gen 1:1 *In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.* Then it should be written that: *the Lord God Logos created the heaven and the earth.* And this is the truth, whether one likes it or not. I know that for many it will be shocking, yet I cannot do anything about it. Here there are two issues that need to be explained, namely: the word “Logos” means the same as the polish word “Word”, I used a greek equivalent to the polish word on purpose, for the polish word, though it has the same meaning, it does not present the issue in a right way, because in polish grammar, the word “Word” is neuter in gender, whereas the word with the same meaning is masculine in gender. So, in polish, it sounds like that: “And God was the Word”. In this case, the word “was” refers to something as if it were a child, whereas using the greek word “Logos” reflects the text correctly.

Jhn 1:1 *In the beginning was Logos* (begotten by the Holy Spirit, and since that moment the Lord God Logos becomes the only Almighty God our Lord). Now, it needs to be explained why He gives birth to a form, which He calls the Word, for He, as the Holy Spirit is the Almighty Lord God, why, this whole confusion, then. Let us think about it together; in order to create something just as this is created, one needs to consider everything very precisely. The amount of time which the Holy Spirit used to consider everything is not given, for it did not exist as such, so the consideration lasted until Him being born in the form. And here what happens is, according to what is written in the gospel of John 1:1, that the Holy Spirit, for himself, gives birth to the form. And only later, being in the form of Logos, does He create everything. The form is needed, above all, to make it visible that, on the throne, in heaven, that the throne is not empty. And so everyone that passes under the throne bows down, because otherwise, if the Holy Spirit, who is the Thought, sat on the throne, He would be invisible and the throne would seem empty.

Hbr 1:8 *But to the Son: Your throne, O God forever and ever.* Therefore, the Visible part of the Lord God will be sitting on the throne forever, whereas the invisible part, as the mind, the thought is in Him and in the whole universe. From now on these words become clear:

Hbr 1:9 *You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness. That is why, o Lord God, your Holy Spirit has anointed you with the oil of joy more than any other creatures that you created, although they accompany you.* Ezekiel had a vision and in this vision he saw the throne and the One who was sitting on it.

Eze 1:26 *And above the dome over their heads was something that looked like a sapphire stone in the shape of a throne, and upon that which resembled a throne, high up, was a figure with the appearance of a man.* John in the revelation adds:

Rev 4:2 *And immediately I was enchanted. And, behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and One sitting on the throne.* One more verse to find out: Who was sitting on the throne in heaven?

Psa 47:9 *The Lord God is the King over the nations. The Lord God sits on his holy throne.* Here it needs to be explained why He calls the form which He gave birth to, the Word, that is, Logos. In the Book of Moses it says:

Gen 1:3 *And the Lord God said: Let there be light.* Now, another question should be raised. Is it possible to say anything when one has no mouth? I will give an example of man. Though one is very wise, can one say anything with his thought? Surely, you cannot say a word without the mouth.

Gen 1:27 *So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created He them.* I do not have to add that of all the creatures in the world only man is able to express everything he thinks about with his mouth. That is why the form that the Holy Spirit gave birth to, He called the Word, that is, Logos. For everything that the Lord God created, He created with a spoken word. Beloved, surely all of you realize how important this piece of information is, that the Lord God as the Holy Spirit, that is, the Mind, the Thought, is the Father of the body, which, as the Son, becomes the dwelling for the Father, that is, the Holy Spirit. And still, there is only one Lord God. The Father and the Son is one person. There is no need to prove that man consists of the spirit and the flesh, which means, of the mind and the body, that is, of the thought and the body. Yet, he is the exact copy of the Lord God the Logos, who created man in his own image, in the likeness of Himself. And now I want to explain from Genesis, when the Lord God Logos says:

Gen 1:26 *Let us make man in our image.* Firstly, let me remind you that man was created at the very end of the process of creating. Whereas, at the very beginning, the Lord Logos created the heaven and angels in it, then, the earth and man on it. What does an angel, or angels, look like? The answer is in:

Gen 19:1-5 *At nightfall the two angels came to Sodom, and Lot said: Please, gentlemen, and they called to Lot and said to him: Where are the men?*

The conclusion is that an angel, when he comes as a messenger, is a man, not a girl with wind-blown hair and wings. The reason for the flood was angels having sex with women. In the New Testament it is written that:

Luk 24:4 *Behold, two men suddenly appeared to them, clothed in dazzling robes. They were angels as well. And that is why the Lord God Logos speaks in the plural "let us make man in our image". There is one more, extremely important issue that needs to be explained. I will begin with the gospel of John, where we read:*

Jhn 1:18 *No one has ever seen the Lord God. And, at the same time, the verse says:*

1Ti 6:16 *Who alone has immortality, who lives in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen, nor can see. This stands in agreement with reality. The same is written, I will quote here the verse from Hbr 1,8, mentioned before "But to the Son (that is, to the body that was born at the very beginning) Your throne, O God forever and ever". As I mentioned before, the throne in heaven has never been, and will never be, empty. There is no need to add that the throne of the Lord God Logos is in heaven. Now, the question arises, in which one? For, as we know, Paul was caught up to the third heaven, we read about it in:*

2Kor 12:2 *was caught up to the third heaven in delight. From my viewpoint, the first heaven is our solar system, the second heaven is our galaxy, and the third one is beyond our galaxy, where the human sight does not reach. Isaiah says:*

Isa 14:13 *But you said in your heart: I will ascend to heaven, I will raise my throne above the stars of God, and I will sit on the mount of assembly in the recesses of the north. I want to point out that the evil spirit wants to raise his throne above the stars of God, where is the mount of assembly of the Lord God Logos and all the hosts of heaven. And if the place is in the recesses of the universe, I suppose that there would not be enough number in the world, nor light-years, to define the distance from the God's throne to our earth. This is the distance that is impossible to imagine. And right there, in unapproachable light, is the throne of the Lord God Logos, who has been sitting on his holy throne since the very beginning to infinity. Now it is necessary to explain a very important issue: at the very beginning, when Sarah's servant, Hagar, escapes to the desert:*

Gen 16:7 *And the angel of the Lord found her by a spring of water in the desert, by the spring on the way to Shur. This is the account of the incident. And no one would pay attention to that if there were not the tenth verse, which informs us in this way:*

Gen 16:10 *The angel of the Lord also said to her: I will greatly multiply your descendants so that they will be too many to count. Here, we must think about it strongly, could the angel, in the person of the Lord God, answer in such a way to Hagar, who was escaping,? For there would be no problem if the angel said: the Lord God sent me to announce it to you. And later, in the thirteenth verse of this chapter, in the M.B 2nd ed. it is formulated in this way:*

Gen 16:13 *Hagar named j h w h that spoke to her - You are the God of Seeing, for she said:*

M.B.2nd ed. *Truly here I have seen Him who Sees me, yet I remained alive. We might consider it to be a mistake and that only angel appeared to Hagar. However, it was the Lord God that appeared to Hagar. But that is not the end, for in:*

Gen 17:1 *And when Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord God appeared to Abram and said to him: I am God the Almighty, live in my presence with integrity, and be perfect! Then, He says:*

Gen 18:1 *And the Lord God appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, as Abraham was sitting at the entrance to his tent in the heat of the day. Or in this way we should understand the event described in:*

Gen 22:15-18 *Then the angel of the Lord called to Abraham a second time from heaven, and said: By myself I have sworn, declares the Lord God: because you have done this and have not refused to give me your only son. I will greatly bless you, and I will greatly multiply your descendants as the stars of the heavens and as the sand which is on the seashore and your descendants will take possession of their enemies' cities. And through your descendants all the nations of the earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed my voice. Now, we ought to raise a question: Was it the angel or the Lord God that was talking to Abraham? Or, who was Jacob fighting with; the angel or the Lord God?*

Though, it is described in Gen 32:22-30, but I will only quote the 30th verse which says:

Gen 32:22-30 *Jacob called the place Peniel, saying: I have seen the Lord God face to face, yet my life has been saved. I will quote the whole happening described, when Moses was pasturing the cattle of his father-in-law, Jetra, the priest of Midianites; once he rushed the cattle out of the desert and came to the mountain of God, to Horeb.*

Exd 3:1-6 Suddenly the angel of the Lord appeared to him in a blazing fire from the middle of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire yet it was not consumed. And Moses said: I will turn aside to see this great sight, why the bush is not burned up. When the Lord God saw Moses coming to take a closer look, the Lord God called to him from the middle of the bush: Moses! Moses! And Moses replied: Here I am! Then He said: Do not come near! Take your sandals off your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground. He said also: I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at the Lord God. As we can learn from this account, Moses saw the Lord God who took the form of an angel, I want to emphasize, took the form of an angel, and this is because the Lord God is the Spirit and in the form of the Spirit he would not be able to say a word and he would be invisible. And so the Holy Spirit puts on the form in which He is visible and through which He can speak. We will understand it better after reading:

Gen 17:1 And when Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord God appeared to Abram and said to him: I am God the Almighty, live in my presence with integrity, and be perfect.

Gen 17:22 And He finished talking with him (i.e. Abraham). And the Lord God went up from Abraham (i.e. to heaven). And what the Lord God looked like when He appeared to Abraham is written in:

Gen 18:1-3 And the Lord God appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, as Abraham was sitting at the entrance to his tent in the heat of the day. Abraham looked up and noticed three men who were standing in front of him. When he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them, bowed himself to the earth and said: O Lord, if I have found favor in Your sight, do not pass by Your servant. We understand from the text that the Lord God comes in the form of a man, and also two angels accompanying the Lord God are in the form of men. These are the angels described in chapter 19, who lead Lot's family out of Sodom. Abraham addresses one of the three men, saying: O Lord, if I have found favor in Your sight: Abraham knew the Lord God, for earlier, being in the same form, the Lord God made a covenant with Abraham and then He also made Himself known to Abraham as the Almighty Lord God. In the likeness of this form was the first man created, not of the one that is sitting on the throne. Here one needs to understand that the form begotten by the Holy Spirit never leaves the throne. Here one also needs to understand:

Gen 18:14 Is there anything impossible for the Almighty God? Therefore, the Lord God is not man. In order to fully understand the subject that is being raised, one must take into account and understand a very important piece of information, and it concerns the arm of the Lord. It so happens that very often in the Bible the outstretched arm of the Lord is mentioned. Therefore, what does the outstretched arm of the Lord mean? I will quote the verse, which says:

Exd 6:6 Therefore, say to the sons of Israel: I am the Lord, I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will deliver you from slavery to them, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm.

Deut 4:34 Or has any god ever attempted to go and take a nation for himself from within another nation by trials, by signs and wonders and by war and by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm.

Deut 7:19 The great trials that your eyes saw the signs, the wonders, the mighty hand, and the outstretched arm. It should be mentioned that for 40 years Israel did not sow or reap, yet it was fed with a really mighty hand. Mighty, because for 40 years they were in the desert and they fed on bread from the heaven and not from the earth, so Israel saw the Mighty Hand with its own eyes as signs, wonders, and food, that is, manna. Also with its own eyes it saw the Outstretched Arm of the Lord. Since Israel saw the Arm of the Lord with its own eyes, therefore, what does the Arm of the Lord look like and what is it? In the prophecy of Jeremiah it is written:

Jer 27:5 I have made the earth, the men and animals that are on the earth, with my great power and my outstretched arm. Now we learn that the Lord God Logos created everything, that is, the whole universe and our earth, and everything that is on it, and, finally, He created the man, that was fashioned in the image and likeness of the Outstretched Arm, whereas the Lord God Logos Himself did not move from the throne. In order to understand it exactly, I will give another verse apart from those that have already been quoted:

Gen 32:24-30 And Jacob remained alone. And a man wrestled with him until the breaking of the day. When the man saw that he did not prevail against him (i.e. Jacob) he hit his hip socket, and Jacob's hip was put out of joint as he wrestled with him. And he said (to Jacob) Let me go, for the day has broken. But he (Jacob) answered: I will not let you go unless you bless me. And he (the man to Jacob)

said to him: *What is your name? And he said: Jacob. Then he said: (the man) Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but Israel, for you have striven with God and with men, and have prevailed. Then Jacob asked: Please tell me Your name. But he said (the man to Jacob) why is it that you ask my name? And there He blessed him there. And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel, saying: I have seen the Lord God face to face, and yet my life has been delivered.* If no one saw the Lord God then who did Jacob wrestle with? If someone says that Jacob wrestled with an angel, then he makes a fool of himself. In Daniel:

Dan 8:16 *And I heard a man's voice from the Ulai River, calling: Gabriel, explain the vision to him. And who Gabriel is it is enough to read:*

Luk 1:26 *And in the sixth month the Lord God sent the angel Gabriel to a city of galilee named Nazareth. Therefore, if some task is completed by an angel messenger, then it is written clearly. It necessary to add to this topic a text from:*

Exd 24:9-11 *Then Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel went up the mountain. And they saw the Lord God of Israel, and under his feet there seemed to be a creation of sapphire stones, clear as the sky itself. But upon the nobles of the sons of Israel he laid not his hand, so they were able to see the Lord God, and then did eat and drink. When an ordinary person reads this text then none of the learned theologians is able to make him believe that those seventy-four people were looking at the angel. In that case how should we understand the words from:*

Jhn 1:18;1Ti 6:16 where it says: *No one has ever seen the Lord God.* These two verses certainly tell the truth, and those verses which deny it also tell the truth, provided we take into account the concept of the Outstretched Arm. In order to understand that we must realize that the Lord God resides in his holy sanctuary, where is also His throne. It is written in **Psa 11:4** *No one has ever seen this form. This is the form which the Holy Spirit begotten for himself for dwelling. This is the form in which the Holy Spirit created everything. Here it needs to be added that the Holy Spirit, residing on the throne, fills the universe with his Thought, that is, with his Holy Spirit. But let us now imagine that the Lord God wants to create the man in the likeness of himself and He wants to do it personally, and if one were to reason it like a human, then the man, if he were on the Lord God's place, he would have to write a notice and put it on the door of this sanctuary with a note that the sanctuary will be closed for the infinite number of light-years. For the man would have to cross this distance in some kind of vehicle, I mean the distance from God's throne to our earth. What I mean by that is the Lord God in not man and what is impossible for man is possible for the Lord God, and if the Lord God Logos wanted to create man on our earth personally, then, sitting on the throne, he thought, and the thought crossed the distance faster than in a flash, and when it came to our earth it materialized and became a man. If I wrote these words a hundred and fifty years ago, it would seem to be fantasy, I do not know if anyone would believe that, but now people discovered wavebands, so it is possible to send one's voice to the other side of the world faster than in a flash. Not many years have passed, but it is possible to transfer the whole image to every place on earth, and this also faster than in a flash. And this image-sending is called television, whereas transferring the form at a distance is nothing else than teleportation. However, teleportation is the fourth dimension, unattainable for man in this form. Getting back to the topic of God's thought materialization, in the Bible it is expressed through the outstretched Arm of God. As an example I will quote:*

Deu 5:15 *Remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the Lord your God brought you out from there with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm. So, the outstretched Arm of God is a copy of the original. It is a thought dressed in the angel's body. And in such a body, the Lord God can approach the man harmlessly. There are tasks which the Lord God never charges angels nor messengers with, but He does them personally, as it was with bringing Israel out from Egypt. In **Gen 5:15** it is written that the Lord God brought Israel out from Egypt with the outstretched Arm. And Isaiah, about the same event wrote:*

Isa 63:8-9 *For He said: Surely they are my people, sons who will not deal falsely. And he became their Savior in all their suffering. It was no sent one or angel, but His presence saved them. He redeemed them in his love and his mercy. He lifted them up and carried them all the days of old. As it is clear from this extract, the outstretched Arm is the copy of the Lord God in the body of an angel. It is seen very clearly in:*

Exd 3:1-8 *One day Moses was tending the flock of his father-in-law, Jethro, the priest of Midian. He led the sheep to the far side of the desert, he came to the mountain of God, to Horeb. There the angel*

of the Lord (that is, the Lord Himself in the body of the angel) appeared to him in a flame of fire from the middle of a bush and he (Moses) looked, and behold, the bush was burning with fire yet it was not consumed. And Moses said: I will turn aside to see this great sight, why the bush is not burned up. When the Lord God saw Moses coming to take a closer look, the Lord God called to him from the middle of the bush: Moses! Moses! And Moses replied: Here I am! Then He (the Lord God) said: Do not come near! Take your sandals off your feet, for the place on which you are standing is holy ground. He said also: I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at the Lord God (but he was allowed to, for God did not forbid Moses look at Him). The Lord God also said: I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters. I know their sufferings. So I have come down to rescue them from the power of the Egyptians and lead them out of Egypt into their own fertile and spacious land, a land flowing with milk and honey. After this piece of information, we could move to another one, but now, let me quote the word from the book of Daniel:

Dan 9:23 As soon as I began to pray, a word went out, and I have come to tell it to you, for you are very nice; therefore, consider the word and understand the vision! Beloved, I quoted this verse so that you understand how every single word is meaningful. And to fully understand the whole Bible one needs to pray while thinking about the meaning of every word written in the Bible. Every word that is written in the Bible is very well balanced. Every word has its specific gravity, provided that it was not mistaken by translators, though in good faith sometimes. But getting back to the topic, every word has its meaning. And this time it is similar, when it says:

Exd 3:8 So I have come down to take him out from the power of Egypt. Here, I will ask: if He sent an angel to bring Israelites out from Egypt, would He use the phrase "I have come down"? For, if it were only an angel, it would be enough to write "I have sent my servant angel". Thus He says in **Gen 18,21**, where the Lord God descends personally, accompanied by the two angels who do not differ from the Lord God in anything. We are informed about it in the 18th chapter Gen. From this piece of information it is clear that the Lord God, whenever He came to earth, He was dressed in a heavenly body, that is, that of an angel. In this body He sits on the mount of assembly in the recesses of the north. That is why satan rebelled against the Lord God Logos. Let us imagine that around the table of assembly sat together the leading angels, among them the angel Gabriel, the angel Michael the prince of heaven's armies and the Lord Logos in the body of an angel, and the angel Cherub, the most beautiful of all the creatures. Let me remind you here that no one has ever seen the Lord God, so, it is easy to imagine that the most beautiful of all the creatures thought: I will not let this somebody give me orders, especially as he was not distinguished by anything special from the rest of the angels. And in this way he rebelled and became satan, the devil. For none of the angels knows the power, the greatness or the appearance of the Lord God Logos. Here again the words from the book of Job must be mentioned, that (He puts no trust in His angels), example of this is the rebel of satan and of one third of the angels. Here I would like to raise one more question and, as it will turn out, a very important one. In the letter to Cor. in the Warsaw Bible it is written:

1Cor 15:44 It is sown a natural body, a spiritual body is raised. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. The same verse in the Millennium Bible 2nd ed. is expressed in this way: It is sown a sensory body- it is raised a spiritual body. If there is an earthly body, there is also a heavenly body. And here it is accordant with the truth, i.e. in case of the second sentence, where it says about an earthly and a heavenly body, for surely a spiritual body does not exist and surely the Lord God is the Spirit, and not a spiritual body. And since the Holy Spirit is the mind, the thought, then with full responsibility I claim that there cannot be a body from something that is not matter. I do not know what it is written like in the original, but if a spiritual body existed, there would be two Almighty Gods, which fact the Bible firmly denies. The Lord Jesus Himself speaks about it in this way:

Luk 24:39 Look at my hands and my feet, it is I Myself. Touch me, and see: for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have. From this text it is clear that a spirit has no body, either a heavenly, or a spiritual one, all the more. A spirit can only put on a body and thus be visible. Now, to sum up: the Holy Spirit has no beginning and no end, which means, he is immortal. And at the very beginning He gives birth to a form, for himself, to dwell in the form's head. The form, considering the fact that it was born, is a son. And since then the Holy Spirit as the Father of the begotten body, together with the body, which is the Son, they have been one form of the Almighty Lord God. Since then He has called Himself Logos (the Word), for He can only say a word as the Son, and as the Son

He has also been sitting on his holy throne now and forever. And this form has never been seen. Whereas, when He creates the man, He dresses his thought in a heavenly body, the body of an angel, for angels, being spirits, can take the form of a man, but the body is not an earthly one, but the one that can dematerialize. In this body He creates the universe, the earth, and, at the end, the man, who bears resemblance to His Creator, as far as the body and the mind are concerned. For that reason, whenever he comes to earth He calls himself the angel of the Lord or the outstretched arm, for only in such a body He can get closer to the man. The Lord God is one, regardless of the body He puts on. It is the same as when a man can put on a costume when going to work, but he can also put on a suit; our Lord and our God can also change the body, just like the man does with clothes. Beloved, the first condition is fulfilled, for this is the eternal life to know You, the one and only true God and the Lord Jesus Christ, whom You sent. And so for the called it is obvious and clear that the only ruler of the universe and the only Almighty Lord God is the Lord God (Logos). The next condition is to know the Lord Jesus Christ. If we know who the Lord Jesus Christ is, then we have open way to the eternal life. However, this condition is the most difficult to fulfill, for it does not depend upon the man, and we will learn about that if we read in:

Mat 11:25-27 *At that time Jesus answered and said: I praise You, Father, Lord of the heaven and the earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and intelligent (i.e. the learned of this world) and have revealed them to simple people. Even so, Father: for so it has been Your gracious will. All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.*

Luk 10:22 *All things have been handed over to me by my Father (i.e. my Spirit) and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, or who the Father is except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.* That is why it depends only on the Lord Jesus. He gives whom He wants to. Therefore, it is written twice that the one will only understand, to whom the Lord Jesus Christ wishes to reveal. Here, it needs to be explained what “whom He wishes to reveal” means. I will quote:

Mat 3:11-12 *I baptize you with water (John says) for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I: whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit (the Thought, the Father, that is, the Lord God, that is, His thought) and fire. His winnowing fork is in His hand to clear his threshing floor and gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn with inextinguishable fire.*

Mar 16:16 *He who believes and will be baptized (baptized with the Holy Spirit by our Lord Jesus, and not by man) will be saved, but he who does not believe will be condemned (that is, baptized with fire)*

Chapter II

THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

Jhn 1:14 *And the Lord God Logos has become the earthly body and has made his home among us, and we have seen His glory, the glory which the One and only Son has from the Father, full of grace and truth.* Beloved, it was the same at the very beginning, before the creation of the world, with one difference; to give birth to the glorious body, the Lord God did not need a woman. Whereas, in order to come into the world, the Lord God used a normal way, the same as it is in case of people when they come to the world, i.e. through a woman. And so it is written:

Mat 1:18-20 *Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: When his mother, Mary, was married to Joseph, it turned out that, while she was still a virgin, she became pregnant through the power of the Holy Spirit (that is, through God, who is the Holy Spirit). And her husband, Joseph, being a just man and unwilling to put her to shame, resolved to put her away quietly. But when he thought on these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying: Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit (that is, from the Lord God). When the Lord Jesus grows up and is about thirty years old, the same Holy Father as the Father, as the Lord God, as the Mind, as the Thought, comes down from heaven to make a dwelling in the Son, that is, in the body, in this case, in the earthly one, for three years and a half to be crucified, as it is written:*

Mat 3:16; Jhn 1:33 *I myself did not know him, but he who sent me to baptize with water said to me: You will see the one, on whom the Spirit is descending and on whom He will remain. From that moment He will baptize with the Holy Spirit.* And so the body is the Son, while the Holy Spirit is the Father, whereas together they make one Person, the person of the outstretched arm the Almighty Lord God.

Mat 1:23 *Behold, the virgin will conceive and bear a son, and they will call his name Immanuel, which means, the Lord God with us.* Let me remind you here that the Holy Spirit as the Thought is not matter that is why John saw a dove as a distinctive feature of the One, on whom the Holy Spirit will descend. Since the Holy Spirit's descending on an earthly body, the Lord God has been the Almighty Lord God. These are the proofs: When the Lord Jesus is tempted by the devil, He answers him:

Mat 4:7 *You will not tempt the Lord your God.* When the devil wants the Lord Jesus to bow down to him, the Lord Jesus answers him:

Mat 4:10 *You will worship the Lord your God and Him only will you serve.*

Jhn 1:1 *... and the Logos was the Lord God.* Later, it is confirmed by Thomas, who says:

Jhn 20:28 *Thomas answered and said to him: My Lord and my God.* Then, Paul explains it in this way:

Rom 9:5 *Of whom are the fathers (i.e. Israelites) and from whom is the Lord Christ as concerning the flesh. He is over everything, God, blessed forever. Amen.* Here, we could ask a question: Did Paul believe that apart from the Lord Jesus, there is another God? For it was Paul himself who wrote:

Rom 3:30 *For there is only one God.*

1Cor 8:6 *Yet for us there is one God the Father (who is the Holy Spirit).*

Gal 3:20 *A mediator is not used when there is only one person involved, and God is only one.* And the same Paul wrote:

Tts 2:13 *Waiting for our blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our Great God and our Savior the Lord Jesus Christ.* Beloved, everything is clear and understood for believers, one wise verse that explains everything, and such a wise verse is:

1Jo 5:20 *We also know that the Son of God (the Lord Jesus Christ) has come and has given us a mind, so that we can know the One who is real (God). We (the beloved) are in him who is true in his Son (in the Son, who rose from the Holy Spirit) Lord Jesus Christ. He who is our Lord Jesus Christ is the true God and eternal life.* I will add another verse:

Jhn 1:9 *The True Light, which enlightens every man, has come into the world.* The Lord Jesus Himself says:

Jhn 8:12 *I am the Light of the world. Whoever follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life (in himself).*

2Cor 4:6 *For God, who said: Let Light shine out of darkness, has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God that is in the face of Christ.*

1Jo 1:5 *And the message that we have heard from Him, and declare to you is that God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all.* For the unfaithful nothing is clear, everything is defiled, not only their mind, but also conscience. They claim that they know God, and so: some claim that God is the trinity, others claim that God is allah, another group claims that God is jahweh or jehova, there are also those who claim that God is buddha, shiva, or brahmaputra. That is why Paul wrote to Titus that there are many chatterers who are not humble at all, who have the appearance of godliness; disgusting people of disobedience to the voice of the Lord Jesus Christ. Whereas Moses said:

Deut 18:15 *A prophet like me (Moses says) will be raised from among you by God, from among your brothers. It is him you will listen to.* These verses are the confirmation of the above:

Acts 3:22-23 *For Moses said: A prophet like me will be raised from among your brothers: You will listen to him in whatever he tells you. And it will be that everyone that does not listen to that prophet will be excluded from the people.* And the Lord Jesus Himself said:

Jhn 10:26-28 *But you do not believe because you are not of my sheep. My sheep listen to my voice and I know them, and they follow me. And I give them eternal life and they will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand.* And He adds:

Jhn 11:25-26 *I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me, though he dies, he will live. And whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?* Exactly! And which of all the denominations, the so-called christian denominations believes that the Lord Jesus is the only Lord of the universe, the only Almighty Lord God? Nobody! For all the christians the Almighty Lord God is the Father, while the Lord Jesus is only the Son of God. For it is logical that there cannot be the Son without the Father. I also agree with that! However, as far as this situation is concerned, the Holy Father, that is, the Holy Spirit, dwells in what He begotten, i.e. in the Son, making one form, which is one person. Let us imagine that the Lord God wishes to speak to the people from his throne which is in heaven. The distance from God's throne to our earth is impossible to imagine, therefore, what lung power would the Lord God have to use so that all the inhabitants of the earth could hear Him, and in what language would He use? Let us also think about the consequences that the universe would suffer, because of the resonance energy the stars might fall out of the orbits, what about the system or even the galaxies, it would be equal to the disaster of the universe. Our Lord God, in order to speak to people, puts on the body which he begotten beforehand. And thus the Lord God Logos have become the human body to speak to people. This is written in:

Hbr 1:1-2 *At many times and in many ways, the Lord God spoke to our fathers by the prophets in the past, in these last days He has spoken to us by His Son, whom He appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the world.* John writes about it even more clearly:

Jhn 14:10 *Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority, but the Father who dwells in me does his works (That is, the Holy Spirit that is in me orders my mouth what to say).* Which means that the Thought, the Mind, which descended from heaven, that is, the Lord God Logos, have become the human body and have dwelt among us, people, and fulfilled his will with his body completely.

Jhn 12:49 *For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father (i.e. God who is the Spirit), who sent me. He has given me commandments what to say and how to speak.* If we were to go further, all the christian denominations are convinced that the Lord Jesus was sent by the Lord God, being the second person, furthermore, being much more important than the Lord Jesus. Besides, the Lord Jesus Himself said many times that He was sent by the Father and that He came to the world to fulfil not His will, but the One's that sent Him, and this is certainly true. But the truth also is the fact that the Lord Jesus sent Himself. Yes, that is right! He sent Himself!

Jhn 12:45 *He who sees Me sees the One who sent Me.* Or:

Jhn 10:17-18 *For this reason the Father loves me, because I lay down my life so that I may take it again. No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to give it, and I have authority to take it up again, this commandment I have received from my Father (my Spirit).* It means that before laying down his earthly body, the Lord Jesus knew that He had authority to lay it down and that He had authority to take it up again, which is the resurrection.

Acts 10:40 *But God raised Him on the third day and allowed him to appear.* When one reads this verse and does not remember that God is the Spirit then it seems obvious that the Lord Jesus was raised from the dead by somebody independent from the Lord Jesus. Beloved, Paul wrote it in:

Rom 8:9 *If any man has not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.* (However, if some man has Him, or suddenly gets Him, then the man will know right away who raised the Lord Jesus from the dead). It is clear when you read:

Rom 8:11 *And if the Spirit of Him who raised the Lord Jesus from the dead is living in you, he who raised Lord Jesus Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you.* It is evident, then, that the Lord Jesus Christ was raised from the dead by His own Spirit, that is, by God. Beloved!

Rom 16:25 *Now to Him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of the Lord Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages.*

Col 1:26-27 *The mystery hidden for ages and generations but now revealed to His saints. To them God (the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ) chose to make known how great among the gentiles are the riches of the glory of this mystery, which is the Lord Jesus Christ in you, the hope of glory.* What I have just written was hidden for nineteen centuries and none of the so-called christian denomination knew about it, for they could not know it, for a simple reason; none of these denominations received the Holy Spirit, that is, the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. After the Lord Jesus Christ's ascension into heaven, takes place the fulfillment of the promise that they will be filled up with the power from the height. The promise is fulfilled on the day of Pentecost.

Acts 2:4 *And everyone was filled with the Holy Spirit.* It is necessary to remind the words of John the Baptist:

Mat 3:11 *I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit* (that is, His Father, that is, God's thought, that is, His thought). When the apostles and all those who, those days, believed in the Lord Jesus as the Almighty God, they were filled with His Thought. John wrote:

Jhn 20:28-29 *Thomas answered and said to Him: My Lord and my God. Then the Lord Jesus told him: Because you have seen me, you have believed; blessed are those who have not seen (me) and yet have believed.* (just like you have; that only I myself am the Lord and the only Almighty God). In this way, something like a new faith, like a new denomination came to existence in the orthodox Israel, yet it was hated by the Israelites very much, especially that, as it was reported in the Acts of Apostles:

Acts 2:38-41 *And Peter said to them: Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is for you and for your children and for all who are far off. As many as the Lord (Jesus Christ) our God will call to Himself. And with many other words he bore witness and continued to exhort them, saying: Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Those who received his word were baptized (with the Holy Spirit), and there were added that day about three thousand souls.* Israelites saw that the new religion was arising, the one that was hated by Sadducees, who do not believe in the resurrection, as well as by Pharisees. A violent persecution, then slaughtering, begins. And, because Israel during that times is reigned by the romans, therefore, the romans, incited by the greatest of Israel, execute sentences, killing in many different ways: crucifying, tearing to pieces by wild beasts, making show, or rather olympics, out of innocent people's deaths. One the prosecutors is Saul from Tars. He is unaware of what he is doing. On the way to Damascus, he is converted by the Lord Jesus and destined for being an apostle of gentiles, to announce new teachings to them.

Acts 9:15-16 *But the Lord Jesus said to him: Go, for he is a chosen instrument of mine to carry my name before the gentiles and kings and the children of Israel. For I will show him how much he must suffer for the sake of my name.* After a lot of suffering, described by Paul himself, I write – Paul, for together with the change of the mission, there is also the change of the name. And so, after completing his mission, he says:

Acts 20:29 *I know that after my departure fierce wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock* (i.e. the sheep of God). In this way, the apostasy from the real faith takes place. And for that reason it was written that the faith in the Lord Jesus as the Almighty God was a secret for many centuries, a secret covered by silence. Revealed to the holy ones. The secret was covered by silence mainly because the holy ones were killed, and those who took over the teaching, twisted literally everything. And there was nobody to protest, for the Bible was not available to an ordinary person. The scribes had it, yet it is written that none of them will get the knowledge. We had to wait until the Bible could be available for common people. The angel Gabriel ordered Daniel to write:

Acts 20:29 *But you, Daniel, close up the words and seal the book, until the time of the end. Many will investigate it, and knowledge will increase.* It appears that it was the Lord Jesus Christ's plan, that none of the learned would understand that, that the understanding was to be received by simple people when the time of the end came. It is confirmed by:

Jer 23:20 *The anger of the Lord Jesus will not soothe until he has executed and accomplished the intents of his heart. In the last days you will understand it clearly.* Now, the question arises: Will all the people understand the Bible correctly at the time of the end? The answer is in the prophecy of Daniel:

Dan 12:10 *Many will be purified, cleansed, and refined, but the wicked will act wickedly. And none of the wicked will understand, but those who are wise will understand.* As I mentioned before, the new faith appeared, of which the Lord Jesus Christ Himself was the founder, and that this new faith lasted only a hundred years, then the times of gentiles began, and they have lasted until now and will last until the prophecy will be fulfilled, the prophecy written in:

Luk 21:24 *And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the gentiles. (Until the times of the gentiles are fulfilled).* The prophet Daniel wrote:

Dan 8:13-14 *Then I heard a holy one speaking, and another holy one said to him: How long does the vision of a regular sacrifice apply, of crime, devastation, and the profanation of the temple (living) and the earth to be trodden under foot (by gentiles of the Israel), a beautiful land. And he answered: Until two thousand and three hundred mornings and evenings, and then the temple will be declared right.*

Eze 20:4-25 *Will you judge them? If you want to judge the sons of Israel, son of man, then make clear to them the disgusting ways of their fathers. And tell them: this is what the Almighty j h w h (i.e. the Lord Jesus Christ) says. On the day that I chose Israel, I swore to the descendants of Jacob and I revealed myself to them in the land of Egypt, I swore to them, saying: I am j h w h, your God. That day I swore to them that I would bring them out from the land of Egypt to the land which I had chosen for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands. And I said to them: Cast away the detestable things your eyes feast on and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am j h w h, your God. But they rebelled against me and would not listen. None of them cast away the detestable things their eyes feasted on, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. Then I decided to pour out my wrath upon them and spend my anger against them in the middle of the land of Egypt. But I acted for the sake of my name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations among whom they lived, in whose sight I made myself known to them in bringing them out of the land of Egypt. So I took them out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the desert. I gave them my laws and made my rules known to them, by which, if a man keeps to them, he will live. Moreover, I gave them my sabbaths, as a sign between Me and them, that they might know that I, j h w h, am the one who sanctifies them. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the desert, they did not walk in my statutes but rejected my rules, by which, if a person keeps to, he will live, and my sabbaths they greatly profaned. Then I decided to pour out my wrath upon them in the desert, to make a full end of them. But I acted for the sake of my name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I had brought them out. Moreover, I swore to them in the desert that I would not bring them into the land that I had chosen for them, a land flowing with milk and honey, the glory of all lands.*

Because they rejected my rules and did not walk in my statutes, and profaned my sabbaths, for their heart went after their idols. Nevertheless, my eye spared them, and I did not destroy them or make a full end of them in the desert. And I said to their sons in the desert. Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor keep their rules, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I, j h w h, am your God. Live by my laws and obey my rules and follow them. Keep my sabbaths holy that they may be a sign between me and you, that everyone may know that I am j h w h, your God. But their sons, too, rebelled against me, they rejected my rules and did not walk in my statutes, by which, if a person keeps to, he will live, they profaned my sabbaths. Then I decided to pour out my wrath upon them and spend my anger against them. But I withheld my hand and acted for the sake of my name, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I had brought them out. Moreover, I swore to them in the desert that I would scatter them among the nations and disperse them through the countries. Because they had not obeyed my rules, but had rejected my statutes and profaned my Sabbaths, and their eyes were set on their fathers' idols. I also gave them statutes that were not good and rules they could not live

by. As understood from the above text, this has been the whole story of the people of Israel until now. And because the Lord Jesus Christ knew that Israel would not remain faithful before He brought them out from Egypt, He made a covenant through Moses, the mediator.

Exd 24:7-8 *He took the Book of the Covenant and read it aloud to the people, again they all responded: We will do everything j h w h (i.e. Lord Jesus Christ) has commanded, we will obey. And Moses took the blood (from the previously killed calf) and sprinkled it on the people, saying: Behold the blood of the covenant, which j h w h has made with you in accordance with all these words. And so the religion of Moses was founded, that is, the law of Moses. For that reason the Lord Jesus Christ, by the prophet Jeremiah, announces the making of the new covenant, for the covenant made by the mediator Moses was made by the blood of the calves, yet the Holy Spirit, through Paul, in the letter to the Israelites, says:*

Hbr 10:4 *For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Another thing, He says: "I also gave them statutes that were not good", according to which they were not able to receive the eternal life.*

Hbr 8:7 *For if that first covenant had been faultless, he would not have looked for a second. It is logical that the first covenant could not last forever, for one of the sides, i.e. Israel, breached the agreement, for it said that it would do everything it had promised by Moses to j h w h, and that it would obey. Therefore, Jeremiah noted down:*

Jer 31:31-33 *Behold, the days are coming, declares j h w h, when I will make a new covenant with the house of israel and the house of judah. Not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of egypt, my covenant that they broke, though I was their Lord, declares j h w h. But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of israel after those days, declares j h w h I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their God, and they will be my people.*

Hsa 11:4 *I led them with cords of human kindness, with ropes of love. I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love. And I was to them as the one who raises the baby to his cheek. And I bent down to them to feed them.*

1Cor 10:1-3 *For I want you to know, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea. And all ate the same spiritual food. Therefore, Israel received the commandments on two tables made of stone, and, apart from that, 613 commandments that made up the whole law of Moses. There is no need to mention them now, but it should be added that there was also the ceremonial law which required sacrificing for e.g. reconciliation, or forgiveness of sins. The ceremony was circumcision as well as rules concerning cleansing. But why am I writing about this? To make you realize that it, as a whole, was impossible to fulfill, and there were acts, laws, and commandments. In this way we came to making the new covenant, and thus, starting the new teaching, or new faith. But before the new covenant was made, the prophet Isaiah wrote:*

Isa 40:3 *A voice of one calling: prepare the way for j h w h in the desert, make straight in the wilderness a highway for our God. First, we need to find out whose the voice calling is. The answer is:*

Jhn 1:6;23 *There came a man sent from God, whose name was John, he said: I am the voice calling in the desert, who is to make way for j h w h (i.e. for the Lord Jesus Christ) as the prophet Isaiah said.*

Whereas the prophet Malachi wrote:

Mal 3:1 *Behold, I (j h w h) send my messenger to prepare the way before me. As can be understood from this text, John was an angel who was to make way for his Lord God j h w h with his voice, as Matthew wrote:*

Mat 3:5-7 *... and they will call him Immanuel, which means: God with us. It needs to be added why John was to preach in the desert and in the wilderness, make way for the Lord Jesus our God. If one thought about that, one might think that John was calling sand to turn, for I guess, desert is for most of us associated with sand, yet John was to call the people of Israel to repent. And so we read:*

Mat 3:5-7 *Then Jerusalem was going out to him, and all Judea and the entire region about the Jordan. And they were baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the pharisees and sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them: You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?*

Jhn 1:15-17 *John testified about Him and cried out, saying (to the sand?): This was He of whom I said: He who comes after me has a higher rank than I, for He existed before me. And from his fullness we have all received, grace upon grace. For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came*

through the Lord Jesus Christ. I do not have to remind that only God gives grace. I am convinced that many blind will open their eyes, when they understand that Israel and the whole world, i.e. the whole humanity is the desert, the wilderness; for, of what importance are the people who eat bread, breathe air, use all the goods that the Lord Jesus Christ created, but worship and sacrifice to all kinds of freaks and idols and not to the Lord Jesus Christ, the One and Only Creator of everything.

Jhn 1:11 *He was in the world, and the world was made through him, yet the world did not know Him.*

Jhn 12:37-43 *Though he had done so many signs before them, they still did not believe in Him. So that the word spoken by the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled: Lord, who has believed what he heard from us, and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? (the explanation of the arm of God was already given in the previous chapter) Therefore they could not believe, for again Isaiah said: He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, so that they would not see with their eyes, and would not understand with their mind, and would not turn, and so that I would not heal them. Isaiah said these things because he saw His glory and spoke of Him. Nevertheless, many even of the authorities believed in him, but for fear of the Pharisees they did not confess it, so that they would not be put out of the synagogue. For they loved human praise more than the praise of God. That is why Israel did not know Him, let alone the world, for Israel was expecting a Messiah, and when the Messiah came as the Lord Jesus Christ, Israel did not receive Him.*

Jhn 1:11-12 *He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him. But to all who did receive him, he gave the right to become children of God, those who believe in His Name. I should just mention the words of the prophet Isaiah about the Lord Jesus Christ which came true.*

Isa 45:5 *Truly, you are a God who is hidden, O Lord God of Israel. The Savior! Exactly, the Lord Jesus Christ is the Outstretched Arm, the Anointed and the Savior! And He came in the human body because of many reasons, first of all: to make the new covenant not only with Israel, but also with the whole humanity.*

Luk 22:19-20 *And he took bread, and when he gave thanks, he broke it and gave it to them, saying: This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me. And in the same way He took the cup after they had eaten, saying: This cup which is poured out for you is the new covenant in My blood, which is given for you. Since that moment there has been a new teaching, a new faith, a new testament, a new covenant, earlier announced by the prophets. Secondly: a human body is necessary for the Lord Jesus Christ, because a human body is mortal, let us imagine, then, if the Lord Jesus Christ came to the world in the body, in which He appeared to Abraham, this body would be alive until now, and so the New Testament would not be valid until now.*

Hbr 9:16-17 *For where a will is involved, the death of the one who made it must be established. For a will takes effect only at death, since it is not in force as long as the one who made it is alive. Thirdly: the human body is a mediator between God, who is the Holy Spirit, and the people.*

1Tm 2:3-6 *This is a good thing, and it is pleasing in the sight of God our Savior, who wants all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is only one God (and God is the Spirit), and there is one mediator between God and men, the man (i.e. the human body of the Lord Jesus Christ) the man the Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself as a ransom for all, to be the testimony given at the proper time. Therefore, according to what is written “And the Lord God the Word, that is, Logos has made his home among us, and we have seen His glory, the glory which the One and only Son has from the Father”, who is the Holy Spirit, who has dwelt in the Son, who made wonders witnessed by many. He raised from the dead, opened the eyes of the blind, forgave people’s sins. Yet, it is written:*

Isa 43:25 *I, I alone (and no one else in the universe) will blot out your sins for my own sake and will never mention them again. For that reason, the Israelites were shocked when the Lord Jesus said:*

Mar 2:5-7 *Son, your sins are forgiven. Now some of the scribes were sitting there, questioning in their hearts: Why does this man talk this way? He is blaspheming, who can forgive sins but God alone?*

And they were right, that nobody, I would like to emphasize this, nobody, either in heaven or on earth, or under the earth, can forgive sins, besides the One, true Lord God Jesus Christ. Fourthly: an earthly body was necessary for the Lord Jesus Christ, let us begin here with:

Isa 25:6-7 *The Lord of Hosts will spread a wonderful feast for all the people on this mountain (mount Zion), a feast of well-aged wine, of rich food full of marrow, of aged wine well refined. And he will remove the covering which is over all peoples, and the veil which is stretched over all nations. It is*

about the covering. What is this covering? I need to mention here the regulation concerning the earthly temple:

Hbr 9:1-10 *Now even the first covenant had regulations for worship and an earthly temple. For a place was prepared (i.e. built), the first section of which was called the Holy Place, in which were the candlestick and the table and the bread of the Presence. Behind the second curtain was a second section called the Most Holy Place. Having the golden altar of incense and the Ark of the Covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden urn holding the manna, and Aaron's staff that budded, and the tables of the covenant. Above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Of these things there is no need now to speak in detail. Now when these things have been so prepared, the priests, performing the divine worship, regularly enter the outer tabernacle. But into the second only the high priest goes, and he but once a year, and not without taking blood, which he offers for himself and for the unintentional sins of the people (Beloved, pay attention to the fact that for 515 years after rebuilding the temple, there were only 515 high priests that went behind the curtain). By this the Holy Spirit indicates that the way into the holy places is not yet opened as long as the first section is still standing. This is an illustration pointing to the present time, for the gifts and sacrifices that the offered are not able to cleanse the consciences of the people who bring them. For that old system dealt only with food and drink and various cleansing ceremonies that were in effect only until the time of reformation. The conclusion is: until the earthly temple existed, and the sacrifices in it, they were not able to save anyone, especially that fulfilling the law of Moses, together with all the gifts and sacrifices were meaningless. It can be easily imagined. Is there any job in the world that can earn you the eternal life? Surely not, for the eternal life is priceless. Therefore, in the New Testament, it is clearly stated that one may receive the eternal life only by grace.*

Rom 11:6 *And if by grace, then it is no longer by works, if it were, Grace would no longer be Grace.*

Rom 9:31-33 *But Israel, who pursued righteousness based on the law, did not achieve the law. Why not? Because they did not pursue it by faith, but as though it were by works. They stumbled over the stumbling stone. As it is written: Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense. And whoever believes in Him will not be put to shame. Exactly, who will believe in Him? So far, no one has, excluding the first century of our era. Israel did not believe, while the whole christian world believed only in what was visible, that is, in the body of the Lord Jesus Christ only. However, the body itself was the Son. Yet, the Holy Spirit is God; for God is the Holy Spirit. That is why Isaiah wrote about the covering which is over all people, and this covering is the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. It, that is, the earthly body, the one that Israelites nailed to the cross, this body forms the curtain that cannot be removed. But those who will have the curtain removed by the Lord Jesus Christ will enter the most holy place, the heavenly temple. And this is written:*

2Cor 3:15-16 *It is even today that whenever Moses is read, a curtain lies upon their hearts (I must mention here that in the Old Testament Lord Jesus Christ is named by four consonants j h w h , these are the initials of the name which I am going to explain later). But when they turn to the Lord Jesus Christ, the curtain is removed. And when the curtain is removed:*

Hbr 10:19-20 *Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence that we enter the sanctuary by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. By a new and living way that He opened for us through the curtain, that is, through His flesh. But remembering that so many scribes have investigated the Bible and none of them understood that the only Ruler of the universe is the Lord Jesus Christ and that before Him, there was no other God, and will never be. That is why the body mediated between the Spirit and the people.*

Hbr 9:15 *That is why he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that, since a death has taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who have been called, may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance. To make these words credible:*

Gal 3:19-20 *What, then, was the purpose of the law of Moses? It was added because of transgressions, until the offspring should come to whom the promise had been made, and it was put in place by angels in the hand of a mediator (Moses). A mediator is not used when there is only one person involved, whereas God (the Lord Jesus Christ) is one. Until the resurrection, the Lord Jesus Christ, being in the earthly body, is the Son and the Father. The Son is the earthly body, whereas the Father is the Holy Spirit who descended from heaven. I wrote it again, but to make it thoroughly understood, I will present the verses; and so we should read:*

2Cor 5:16 *From now on, therefore, we regard no one according to the flesh, and even though we once regarded Christ according to the flesh, we regard Him thus no longer. Because:*

2Cor 3:17 *The Lord Jesus Christ is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.* What does it mean? It means that from now we will pray like this: **Our Father, the Lord Jesus, our God, who lives in heaven and with your Holy Spirit you will be with us on earth until the end of the world. Your Holy Name will be hallowed forever. Thank You, O Father our Lord Jesus, that You gave us Your Eternal Kingdom, that we could reign over it according to Your Thought.**

Amen. Since then, the holy ones of the Lord have been His body on earth, in whom the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ has dwelt. And this is presented in:

1Cor 6:19-20 *Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have from God, the Lord Jesus Christ and that you are not your own? For you were bought with a price. So glorify God (that is, the Holy Spirit) in your body.* For the Lord Jesus Christ is His Holy Spirit in His holy ones, whereas the holy ones of the Lord are His body. It is written in:

Eph 1:22-23 *The Holy Spirit has put all things under the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ and has made Him Head over all things, which is His body, the Temple, however, is made full and complete by the One who fills all things everywhere with Himself.*

1Cor 2:16 *For who has known the thoughts of the Lord Jesus Christ? Or who may instruct Him? But we are the thoughts of the Lord Jesus Christ (that is, His Holy Spirit).* And that the Lord Jesus Christ is our Father was written by Isaiah:

Isa 9:5 *For to us a child is born, to us (to all the people) a Son is given, and the government will be upon His shoulder, and His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, (for if the thought of the Lord lives in us, He Himself will direct us) ...the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the King of Peace.*

And the Lord Jesus Christ Himself says to Philip:

Jhn 14:7-9 *If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on you do know Him and have seen Him (So, they were looking at the Father). Philip said to him: Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us. The Lord Jesus replied: I have been with you all this time, Philip, and yet you still do not know who I am? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father! So why are you asking me to show the Father to you? Is it not right that this is so simple, yet so difficult at the same time? It is simple for those who have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Almighty God, but it is difficult for those who did not believe then and do not believe today. Therefore, John wrote:*

1Jhn 2:12-14 *I am writing to you, little children (of God), because your sins have been forgiven you for the sake of faith in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. I am writing to you, fathers, because you know Him who has been from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children (because we became His children through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ), because you know the Father. I have written to you, fathers, because you have known the one who has existed from the beginning. I have written to you, young people, because you are strong and because God's Word remains in you and you have overcome the evil one.*

1Jhn 2:23 *Anyone who denies the Son doesn't have the Father, either. But anyone who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.* By the way, I should refer to the word "called". Who are the called? Who calls them? The Lord Jesus Christ expresses it in this way:

Jhn 6:44-47 *No one can come to me unless the Father (i.e. the Holy Spirit) who sent me draws him. And I will raise him up (revive) on the last day.* Let me remind you that if someone has no Spirit of Christ, then the person is not His. Therefore, if the Lord Jesus Christ was sent to the world by His own Spirit, then the same Spirit as the Father of everything calls to the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, that is, the Holy Spirit examines everything, even the depths of God. As it is written in the prophets: *They will all be taught by God (i.e. the Holy Spirit). Everyone who listens to the Father (i.e. the Holy Spirit) and learns from him comes to me. Not that anyone has seen the Father (i.e. the Holy Spirit or the Spirit of Christ). This one has seen the Father only who comes from God.* If I see my mind, and I am the copy of my Creator, then the Creator the Lord Jesus Christ sees his Mind, that is, his Holy Spirit. *Truly, truly, I say to you (the Lord Jesus Christ says that), he who believes in me has eternal life.* And this is the first and the most important condition that must be fulfilled to receive the eternal life.

Hbr 9:27 *And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment.* Those who will believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as the only Almighty God, as the only heavenly Father, will not be judged.

Jhn 3:17-21 *For God did not send his Son into the world to judge the world, but in order that the world might be saved through Him. Whoever believes in him is not judged, but whoever does not believe is judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only-begotten Son of God.*

And the judgment is based on this fact that Light came into the world, but people loved the darkness more, for their actions were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light (that is, to the Lord Jesus Christ) for fear that his deeds will be exposed. But whoever does what is true (that is, fulfills the requirements of the truth M.B.) comes to the Light, so that it may be clearly seen that his works have been carried out in God the Lord Jesus Christ. John the Baptist bore this witness:

Jhn 1:6-9 *There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to bear witness about the Light, that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but came to bear witness about the Light. The True Light, which enlightens everyone, came into the world. Therefore, it is clear who the Light is, but to resolve all doubts, let me present what the Lord Jesus Christ says about it Himself.*

Jhn 12:46 *I have come into the world as the Light, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in darkness. It should be mentioned here:*

1Jo 1:5 *This is the message we have heard from the Lord Jesus Christ and now declare to you: God is light, and there is no darkness in Him at all. The calling depends mainly on the man's inner self. If the man is willing to get rid of all the evil, he receives the calling to faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. But no one knows who will be called, besides his own spirit and the Spirit of Christ, who examines everyone.*

Isa 59:20 *And a Savior will come to Zion and to those in Jacob who turned from transgression: declares the Lord Jesus Christ. Those, who will turn from transgression willingly, who will willingly turn from being rebellious and stubborn to being humble, who will be willing to understand that the love to one's neighbor, that is, to all the people, is the basis for the new faith, that one cannot demand love from others, one must learn how to give it.*

Eze 18:30-32 *Therefore, each of you will be judged according to his actions, O people of Israel, says the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ. Repent, and turn from all your transgressions, so that iniquity may not become a stumbling block to you! Rid yourselves of all the transgressions that you have committed, and make yourselves a new heart and a new spirit! Why will you die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of anyone, declares the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, repent and you will live (forever). Those words could be left without commenting on, but the main idea of this thought is: Make yourselves a new heart and a new spirit, which means, start thinking and acting in a new, different way. When Nicodemus, the great one of Israel, comes to the Lord Jesus, the Lord Jesus replies:*

Jhn 3:3 *Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the Kingdom of God.*

Rev 3:20-21 *Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him (by my Holy Spirit) and eat with him, and he with me. The one who is victorious will be allowed to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat with my Father (my Spirit) on His throne. I suppose that the question of the calling is understandable. Beloved, I want to explain, how we should understand the verse from:*

Eph 2:15 *He abolished the law of commandments expressed in ordinances so that, by making peace, He might create in Himself one new man in place of the two.*

Col 2:14 *By canceling the record of debt that stood against us with its legal demands. He took it away by nailing to the cross. Now, there must be explained thoroughly, what kind of law was abolished and what was nailed to the cross, especially, that it is written:*

Gal 2:16 *For no human being will be justified by doing what the law requires. However, the gospel of Matthew denies it, to some extent, for:*

Mat 5:17-18 *Do not think that I have come to abolish the law or the prophets, I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. For truly, I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not an iota, not a stroke, will pass from the law until all is accomplished. Firstly, it needs to be mentioned that the what was abolished, was the ceremonial law, concerning different kinds of washing, sacrificing, as well as circumcision, and only those were abolished. And all the commandments, from the smallest one to the biggest one, all of them remain unaffected.*

Jam 2:10-11 *For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become guilty of all of it. For he who said: Do not commit adultery, also said: Do not murder. If you do not commit adultery but do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.*

Lev 18:22 *You will never have sexual intercourse with a man as with a woman, it is disgusting. I am asking, then; is this commandment no longer valuable?*

Lev 18:23 *You will not have intercourse with any animal for you would make yourself unclean with it. Also a woman must never offer herself to an animal for sexual intercourse. It is filth.* I am asking once again; is this commandment no longer valuable?

Lev 17:10 *And if any man from the house of Israel, or from the strangers who live among them, eats or drinks blood in any form, I will set my face against that person and exclude him from the community.* This commandment, concerning drinking blood, is also up-to-date!

Deu 23:20 *You will not charge interest on loans to your brother, interest on money, interest on food, interest on anything that is lent for interest.* One more thing ought to be added here:

Eze 18:4-9 *Behold, all people are mine, the father as well as the son is mine. The one who sins will die. But if a man is righteous and practices justice and righteousness, if he does not eat meat upon the mountains or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, does not defile his neighbor's wife or approach a woman in her time of menstrual impurity. If he does not oppress anyone, but restores to the debtor his pledge, does not commit violent acts, but gives his bread to the hungry and covers the naked with clothing. If he does not lend at interest or take any profit, withholds his hand from injustice, executes true justice between man and man. If he walks in my commandments and my ordinances, this person is righteous, he will certainly live forever, says the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ.* In the above example, there is almost everything, I mean; there is everything, yet, what is meant by: Walk in my commandments. Well, the commandments are of different importance. I will illustrate it to you: What is the difference between killing a man and robbing a man? Breaking the first or the second commandment is punished with death, according to what is written in the letter of James. The difference is that in case of the first one, it is impossible to bring one back to life, whereas in case of the second one, we can repair the damage. One of the unforgivable sins is the sin against the Holy Spirit, which is against the Lord Jesus Christ. Let me remind you that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Holy Spirit (**2Cor 3:11**).

Mar 3:28-30 *Truly I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they utter. But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit (i.e. the Lord Jesus) will never have forgiveness, but will be guilty of an eternal sin. For they (Israelites) were saying: He has an unclean spirit.* Getting back to the commandments, it needs to be remembered that Moses received the commandments from the Lord Jesus Christ's hands, and that on one table there were God's commandments, and on the other – man's commandments. The first ones concerned God Himself, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the second ones concerned only the son of man, that is, the people.

Mar 12:30-31 *And you will love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength. And the second is this: You will love your neighbor as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these.* The text informs us that these two commandments are the greatest, but it does not mean that we are allowed to break those of lesser importance. When I was talking to different people, I asked them: How can we love our Creator? There were various answers, yet none of them was correct. The answer is in:

1Jo 5:3 *For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not burdensome.*

Rom 2:13 *For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but the doers of the law who will be justified.* Going further, Paul wrote:

1Cor 7:19 *Circumcision does not count for anything, and uncircumcision does not count for anything, but what matters is the keeping of the commandments of God.* Three times in the gospels, we come across a story about a young man who wants to be saved. Is the fact that the story is repeated three times meaningless? Was it written just to fill up the empty pages of the Bible?

Mat 19:17-19 *And if you want to receive eternal life, keep the commandments. Then he said to him: Which ones? And Jesus said: you will not murder, you will not commit adultery, you will not steal, you will not bear false witness. Honor your father and mother, and, you will love your neighbor as yourself.* These are the commandments from the Moses' table, concerning the man, yet, Moses received two stony tables. Let us take a better look at the table, on which the Lord God's commandments were written.

1- *I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery, you will not have any other gods before me.*

Isa 44:6 *Thus says Jehovah, the King of Israel.*

Jhn 12:14-15 *And the Lord Jesus, finding a donkey, sat on it, as it is written: Fear not, daughter of Zion! Your king is coming, sitting upon a donkey's colt.*

Isa 44:6 *And your Redeemer, the Lord of Heaven's Armies.*

Rev 19:13-14 *And his name is: the Word of God. And the armies of heaven were following him on white horses.*

Isa 44:6 *I am the first and I am the last.*

Rev 1:17-18 *Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last.*

Isa 44:6 *And apart from me there is no God.*

Rev 1:7-8 *Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him, and all tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. So be it! I am the Alpha and the Omega (the beginning and the end) declares the Lord God. The one who is, who was, and who is to come, the Almighty.*

Hsa 13:4 *For I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am your God from the land of Egypt; you know no God but me, and besides me there is no Savior (and apart from me there is no: Savior).*

Phl 3:20 *For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Isa 26:4 *Trust in the Lord Jesus Christ forever, for the Lord Jesus Christ is the Everlasting Rock.*

1Cor 10:1-4 *For I want you to know, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea. And all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea. And all ate the same spiritual food. And they all drank the same spiritual drink, for they drank from the spiritual Rock that followed them, and the Rock was the Lord Jesus Christ. (He came to his own and his own people did not accept Him Jhn 1:10).*

Gen 1:1 *In the beginning, the Lord God created the heavens and the earth.*

Jhn 1:3 *All things were made by the Lord God Logos (Word), and without Him was nothing made that was made.*

Hbr 1:2 *In these last days he has spoken to us through His Son, whom He made heir of all things, through whom (the Spirit of Christ, that is, the Holy One) made the universe.*

Col 1:15-16 *He is the image (of his invisible Spirit, for God is the Holy Spirit). He is the firstborn over all creation. For through Him, that is, in His Spirit, all things were created, both in the heavens and on the earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or powers or principalities, all things have been created through the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Jhn 1:10 *He was in the world, and the world was made through him, yet the world did not recognize Him. Therefore, the first and the most important commandment is as follows: You will not have any other gods besides the One, True, Alive Forevermore God and Jesus Christ, the Lord of all.*

2 Commandment is as follows: *You will not make for yourself a graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; you will not bow down to them or serve them, for I The Lord your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me, but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.*

The second commandment is mainly about idolatry and there will be a separate chapter devoted to this subject. This commandment presents the thesis that our Lord and God Jesus Christ can feel jealousy. Personally speaking, it does not surprise me at all. First of all, you must understand that the Lord Jesus chose the people of Israel from among all the nations as a bride, exactly as a young man chooses the one he loves, for whom he is able to do lots of things. And also Israel received a great deal of proofs of His steadfast love. For the Egyptians would never set their slaves free so willingly, slaves who had to work for free and were treated very badly. But the Lord Jesus found delight in the people of Israel, though Israel all the time behaved like a faithless wife. Though, by the unfaithfulness of Israel, the gentiles have participated in the salvation. Anyway, the gentiles participated in salvation in Paul's times, this time so many people will come out that it will be impossible to count them. In the books of Moses, many times do we see: Our Lord and our God Jesus Christ is a jealous God.

Exd 34:14 *For you will not worship any other god, for the Lord Jesus Christ, whose name is "Jealous", is a jealous God.*

Deu 4:24 *For the Lord Jesus Christ, your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.*

Deu 6:14-15 *You will not follow other gods, any of the gods of the people, who are around you. For among you there is the Lord Jesus Christ, your God, a jealous God. Do not let the anger of the Lord*

Jesus Christ your God will be kindled against you, for He will wipe you off the face of the earth. The Lord Jesus Christ as the husband of Israel, as the husband, He is jealous on a regular basis.

Jer 3:6 *In the days of King Josiah the Lord Jesus Christ said to me: Have you seen what she did, that faithless wife, Israel? She went up on every high hill and under every green tree, and there she played the harlot.*

Jer 3:8 *And I saw that for all the adulteries of faithless wife, Israel, I had sent her away and given her a writ of divorce. It is obvious that this is about idolatry.*

Rom 11:7-8 *What then? What Israel was seeking, it did not obtain, but those who were chosen obtained it, and the rest were hardened. As it is written: God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that would not see, and ears that would not hear, down to this very day.*

Rom 9:27 *And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved.*

Rom 11:11 *So I ask, did they stumble in order that they might fall? By no means! Rather through their trespass salvation has come to the gentiles. The rightful Israel and Israel gained from among all the nations of the world. And in this way, the Lord Jesus Christ will marry a new wife, who will be faithful to Him forever.*

Isa 54:5-10 *For your Creator is your husband, His name being the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of Hosts, and the Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer, the God of the whole earth he is called. For the Lord Jesus Christ has called you back like a wife abandoned and grieved in spirit. For one may not give up the wife of one's early days, says your God. For a brief moment I abandoned you, but with great compassion I will gather you. In a burst of anger I turned my face away for a little while, but with kindness I will have compassion on you, says the Lord Jesus Christ, your Redeemer. For this is like the days of Noah to me: as I swore that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so I have sworn that I will not be angry with you, and will not rebuke you. For the mountains may depart and the hills be removed, but my kindness will not depart from you, and my covenant of peace will not be removed, says the Lord Jesus Christ, who has mercy on you.*

Rev 19:6-9 *And I heard what seemed to be the voice of a great multitude, like the roar of many waters and like the sound of mighty thunder, saying: Hallelujah! For the Lord (Jesus Christ) our God the Almighty reigns. Let us rejoice and be glad and give honor to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready. It was granted her to clothe herself with fine linen, bright and pure, for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. And he said to me: Write! Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he said to me: These are true Words of God. That is right, blessed are those who will have their eyes open by the Lord Jesus Christ, so that they might see the darkness in which they walked up to that moment. At this moment, the whole humanity is called a desert, for the nations which do not know their creator are nothing, the wilderness, the desert.*

Isa 43:18-21 *Remember not the former things, nor consider the things of old! (It means; do not forget about the history of the world, for nothing out of what has existed in the world, such as: the science, the history, the culture, will be taken into the Kingdom of God, which will be on earth. It will be exactly the same as after the flood, when something new will come into being, and no one will know the history, the science, the culture, of the people from the times before the flood, thus no one will carry this whole baggage of the past, because it was evil). Paul took it down in this way:*

2Pe 3:10 *But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be burned up. Returning to Isaiah, he says: Behold, I am doing a new thing! (new faith) now it springs forth, do you not perceive it? I will make a way in the wilderness (people) and rivers in the desert. The wild beasts will honor me (the gentiles), the jackals (I was a jackal among them as well) and the ostriches, for I give water in the wilderness, rivers in the desert.*

Jhn 7:37-39 *On the last day of the feast, the great day, Jesus stood up and cried out: If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink. Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water. And that He said about the Spirit whom the ones who believed in Him were to receive. And later Isaiah: to give drink to my people, my chosen (new teaching). The people whom I formed for myself that they might declare my praise. These people are as a bride, as new Israel from among all the nations, people, and languages, as a huge crowd, impossible to count, and as a wife of*

the Lamb. These people are fully conscious, voluntary, they will never try to make the Lord Jesus Christ jealous, either with the departure or with idolatry.

3 commandment: *You will not make wrongful use of the name of the Lord your God, for the Lord will not acquit anyone who misuses His name.* It is a very upsetting and sad issue. No other name is used as often as the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. All the social classes are calling on His name constantly. They call on Him directly, without using the word “Lord”, as if the Lord Jesus Christ was their fellow. At least half of my compatriots call on His name. Whenever things go wrong, the name of the Lord can be heard right away, to make matters worse, it is very often accompanied by cursing. There are hardly any films or theatre plays in which some poor actors do not call on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. In the parables of Solomon, it is written:

Pro 14:16 *A wise man fears God and turns away from evil, but a fool is arrogant and careless.*

Exactly, only a fool calls on the name of the Lord carelessly. The respect for the Lord Jesus Christ is one of the conditions of salvation. For it is written:

Rom 10:9;13 *Because, if you confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God (the Spirit of Christ, the Spirit of God) raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.* Is it really so hard to understand? Even Paul, in the above text, wrote: Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved. That is right, but Paul used the word “Lord”, he did not address the Lord directly. The Lord Jesus Christ Himself said:

Jhn 13:13 *You call me Teacher and Lord, and you are right, for so I am.* If the Lord Jesus Christ is the only Lord of the universe, where is the respect for Him, then? Instead of respect, there is degradation.

Isa 52:5 *Now therefore what shall I do? Declares the Lord Jesus Christ: seeing that my people are taken away for nothing, their bullies wail, declares the Lord Jesus Christ, and continually all the day my name is despised.* Day after day, the name of the Lord is despised. Yet, we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ **2Cor 5,10**. Though this may not be an adequate example, let us imagine that we are all standing in the earthly court of law, the accused and the witness, the prosecutor or the attorney; they are all addressing the judge: your honor. I cannot understand that such a distinguished personage as the Lord Jesus Christ is despised.

Mat 7:21 *Not everyone who says to me: Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of heaven.* Now, not all the people will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, and this is because they do not address the Lord Jesus Christ correctly, they do it without any respect. Surely, this is one of the conditions of receiving salvation, but not the only one. So, if not all of those who address the Lord correctly will enter the Heavenly Kingdom, then, my question is: where will those who despise Him go?

Luk 6:46 *Why do you call me: Lord, Lord, and not do what I tell you?*

Mat 6:24 *No one can serve two masters.* Therefore, Paul wrote in nearly every letter: Let grace and mercy be with you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. If it were to be about two people, it would be written: From the Lord God and the Lord Jesus Christ; but this is about one person, who is God, the Father, and the Lord, and that person is the Lord Jesus Christ.

1Th 3:11 *Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way to you.* It is a remarkable proof of the unity of the Father and Son, that in the Greek here, the verb “direct” is singular, implying that the subject, the Father and Son, are but one in essential Being. It is even more visible in:

2Th 2:16 *Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, our Father, who has loved us.* I know that a very stubborn person will question my logic, but I address these words to the lost sheep of the Lord.

Jhn 10:26-27 *But you do not believe because you are not of my sheep. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.* And to the sons of God:

Gal 3:26 *For you are all sons of God through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.* And to the sons of the devil:

Jhn 8:44 *You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father’s desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies.* The Bible was written for two kinds of people: the Sons of God and the sons of the devil. Therefore, the whole New Testament was written in such a way that the same Peter in his another letter wrote:

2Pe 1:1-2 *Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ. And in the second verse: May grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of our Lord Jesus Christ. Can you address any great man as you wish? Surely, a well behaved person would not do such a thing. Therefore, the question arises: why is it that some writers of the New Testament sometimes call the Lord Jesus Christ only by His name, and another time they use the word “Lord”? The answer is simple: to distinguish between the Sons of God and the sons of the devil. The Son of God will never forget to use the word “Lord”, for the Son of God knows what is written in the Revelation:*

Rev 17:14 *They will make war on the Lamb, and the Lamb will conquer them, for he is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with Him are called and chosen and faithful.*

1Tm 6:16 *Who alone has immortality, who dwells in unapproachable light, whom no one has ever seen or can see. To Him be honor and eternal power. Let me just remind you at this point that our Lord Jesus Christ came to the world in the body of an angel, but later also in the body of a man. And that He is the only one who is immortal is explained by the Lord Jesus Christ Himself in the Revelation of John:*

Rev 1:17-18 *And when I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man. And he laid his right hand on me, saying to me: Fear not. I am the first and the last that lives. I was dead and, behold, I am alive for ever more, and have the keys of hell and of death. Beloved, so this is our Lamb. The one and only immortal, the Lord of lords and the King of kings, who is our Everlasting Heavenly Father. And those who despise the Lord Jesus Christ, their father is the devil (i.e. the evil spirit), who leads them astray, and that is why they are unable to understand who the Lord really is.*

2Cor 4:3-5 *And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. In whom the god (the evil spirit) of this world has blinded the minds of them who believe not, to keep them from seeing the light of the glorious gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the image of God (for God is the Holy Spirit). For what we, we only, proclaim is not ourselves, but the Lord Jesus Christ, ourselves as your servants for the Lord Jesus' sake.*

1Cor 12:3 *That no one can say: the Lord Jesus Christ is the only Lord, except in the Holy Spirit, that is, the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, or His Holy Thought.*

1Cor 2:16 *For who has known the mind of the Lord Jesus Christ? Who may instruct him? But we, we only, have the Mind of the Lord Jesus Christ. Who does not have His Spirit is not His and does not worship His name. During the times of Paul, who founded the Lord's Assembly in Ephesus, the Lord's disciple wrote:*

Acts 19:17 *And this became known to all Jews and Greeks, the residents of Ephesus, and fear fell upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was honored. Therefore, the name of our Lord must be worshipped with all the glory, honor and respect.*

4 commandment: *Remember the sabbath day (from the hebr. Shabbat) to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor, and do all your work; but the seventh day is a sabbath to the Lord your God; in it you will not do any work, you, or your son, or your daughter, your manservant, or your maidservant, or your cattle, or the sojourner who is within your gates; for in six days the Lord Jesus Christ made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them (He was in the world, and the world was made through him, yet the world did not know Him) and rested the seventh day; therefore the Lord Jesus Christ blessed the sabbath day and hallowed it. Beloved in the Lord our Jesus Christ, only this one day of the week is accepted and hallowed by the Lord Jesus Christ. And only this day, the day of sabbath, that is, Saturday, will be worshipped. It will be worshipped as long as the human kind exists. It will be recognized as a day hallowed by the Lord Jesus Christ. For all the rules of the game, the game which is about winning the eternal life, are made by the Lord Jesus Christ. If someone disobeys, then, as Paul wrote:*

Hbr 10:26-31 *For if we go on sinning deliberately after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins. But only a terrifying prospect of judgment and a raging fire that will consume the enemies. Anyone who has despised the law of Moses dies without mercy on the evidence of two or three witnesses. How much worse punishment, do you think, will be deserved by the one who has trodden underfoot the Son of God, and has profaned the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has outraged the Spirit of grace! For we know Him who said: Vengeance is mine, I will repay. And again: The Lord Jesus Christ will judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. I cannot understand it in any way that nearly the whole world accepted a day as a basic time unit, or rather – a week, consisting of seven days, just as it was decided*

by the Lord Jesus Christ. But why could they not worship Saturday? Why was it that every day was good except Saturday? This is what I cannot understand. There are plenty of christian denominations which are said to be founded on the Bible, whereas it is written in the Bible:

Exd 31:13-17 *You are to speak to the people of israel and say: Above all you will keep my sabbaths, for this is a sign between me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I, the Lord Jesus Christ, sanctify you. You will keep the sabbath, because it is holy for you. Everyone who profanes it will be put to death. Whoever does any work on it, that soul will be cut off from among his people. Six days will work be done, but the seventh day is a sabbath of complete rest, holy to the Lord Jesus Christ. Whoever does any work on the sabbath day will be put to death. The people of Israel will keep the sabbath, observing the sabbath throughout their generations, as a covenant forever. It is a sign forever between me and the people of israel that in six days the Lord Jesus Christ made the heaven and the earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed.* Sabbath is a sign between the Lord God Jesus Christ and His people. Therefore, every denomination that rejected keeping the sabbath is already rejected. Every denomination or religion which does not keep the sabbath is evil people. They have nothing to do with the Lord Jesus Christ our God. He made the sabbath a the sign between Him and people forever. I say, with people, for Isaiah says:

Isa 59:20 *He will come as a Redeemer to Zion, to those in Jacob who turn from transgression, declares the Lord Jesus Christ.* To every nation that will voluntarily accept the rules which the Lord Jesus Christ laid down.

Rom 11:25-26 *A partial hardening has come upon Israel, until the fullness of the gentiles has come in. And in this way all Israel will be saved, as it is written: The Deliverer will come from Zion, he will banish ungodliness from Jacob (i.e. Israel).* Again, every man in this world who does not accept this commandment will be driven out of his people. It concerns all the nations of this world. It also concerns you, the inhabitant of this world, for I think you have already discovered whom this world that you live in belongs to and whose the goods that you use are. Consider, therefore, if it is a good idea to oppose the will of the One who owns everything, and who fashioned the man in the image and likeness of Himself.

Isa 56:2 *Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who holds it fast, who keeps the sabbath, not profaning it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil.*

Isa 56:6-7 *And the foreigners who join themselves to the Lord Jesus Christ, to serve Him, to love the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to be his servants, everyone who keeps the sabbath and does not profane it, and holds fast my covenant, I will bring them to my holy mountain (Zion) and will fill them with joy in my house of prayer.* Isaiah explains what not profaning the sabbath means.

Isa 58:13-14 *If you turn back your foot from the sabbath, from doing your pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight and the holy day of the Lord Jesus Christ honorable, if you honor it, not going your own ways, or seeking your own pleasure, or talking idly, then you will take delight in the Lord Jesus Christ, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth and I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the Lord Jesus Christ has spoken.* To profane the sabbath means to do some kind of business on the day of the sabbath. How should we understand that? Is being on duty at the office of the emergency service during the sabbath doing business? Is the work at the power plant on the sabbath day doing business? Is the work at the factory doing business? I might talk about many more professions which serve other people and which cannot be stopped regardless of the time of the day. But it is certain that the one who chops wood on the sabbath day while he could do it on Friday, and I could give a lot more similar examples here, so, the one who does something when he can do it some other day, he should keep the sabbath. Still, the one who does some work because one is forced to it somehow, the person does not profane the sabbath. The Lord Jesus Christ Himself said:

Mat 12:1-8 *At about that time the Lord Jesus Christ was walking through some grain fields on the sabbath. His disciples were hungry, so they began breaking off some heads of grain and eating them. But when the pharisees saw it, they said to Him: Look, your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the sabbath. He said to them: Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, and those who were with him? How he entered the house of God and ate the bread of the presence, which it was not lawful for him to eat nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests? Or have you not read in the law how on the sabbath the priests in the temple profane the sabbath and are guiltless? (for instance, circumcision that came on the day of the sabbath) I tell you, something greater than the*

temple is here. (Certainly, for it was the Lord God Himself with the living temple, but they did not understand that) And if you had known what this means: I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, you would not have condemned the guiltless.

Hsa 6:6 *For I desire love and not sacrifice, the knowledge of the Lord God rather than burnt offerings. For the Son of Man is the Lord of the sabbath.* It is certain that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Lord of All Things, so of the sabbath even more, remembering that He Himself established it. I will return to this issue further on because it has a different meaning as well. Beloved, I am convinced that you understand the intention of the Lord Jesus Christ as far as the sabbath is concerned; it is a day which will be worshipped through all the generations; it is a day in which we should worship and honor not the day itself, but the Only Ruler and Lord Jesus Christ.

Isa 66:23 *And it will be from new moon to new moon and from sabbath to sabbath, all people will come to bow down before me, says the Lord Jesus Christ.* There should be explained:

Mar 2:27 *And He said to them: the sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.* What does it mean? It means that the man is greater than the sabbath, that loving another person comes as first, that all kinds of work done for the common good, as I mentioned before, the work that we do against our will, for instance a doctor who is on duty during the sabbath, or a farmer who has to milk the cow during the sabbath, or feed his animals, so all of this is against his will, too. It also concerns journeys, for if someone lives in another place than the Lord's assembly gathers together to read the Bible on the sabbath day, he must take a journey and he is not guilty of anything. It should also be made clear if Saturday is the day of the sabbath. This is explained:

Luk 23:50-56 *Joseph from the town of Arimathea went to Pilate and asked for the body of the Lord Jesus. Then he took it down (of the cross) and wrapped it in a linen shroud and laid him in a tomb cut in stone, where no one had ever yet been laid. It was the day of Preparation, and the sabbath was beginning (therefore, it was Friday and Saturday was beginning). The women who had come with him from Galilee followed and saw the tomb and how His body was laid. Then they returned and prepared spices and ointments. On the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.*

Luk 24:1-3 *But on the first day of the week (i.e. Sunday, Sonntag, niedziela), at early dawn, they went to the tomb, taking the spices they had prepared. They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. But when they went in they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.* Therefore, Sunday is the first day of the week, let me add at this point that in Babylon, this day was celebrated as the day of the sun, and so the custom was transferred from the times of the gentiles and it the day has been celebrated up to this day.

Mar 12:30 *And you will love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.* These are the four features of love and also the four commandments, which were on a separate table. And those four commandments cannot be summed up or summarized. Each of them has its own specific gravity. These are the commandments laid down forever. For those from the second table can be summarized "You will love your neighbor as yourself", and every man on earth is my neighbor. As far as keeping the sabbath is concerned, I must agree with those denominations which have kept the sabbath, e.g. judaism, seventh-day adventist church, saturday adventist church. Now, getting back to the topic of keeping commandments, it must be understood that if a man believes in one Lord and God Jesus Christ, if a man does not bow down to his idols, if a man honors the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, if a man keeps the sabbath, and loves other people, such a person has fulfilled the law of Moses. Therefore, it is written "His commandments are not burdensome". And at this point I want to explain a very important matter; nobody receives the eternal life through respecting the commandments, for then it would be on the basis of works, and not on the basis of faith.

Gal 2:16 *Yet we know that a person is not justified by works of the law of Moses (not for keeping the commandments) but through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, so we also have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, in order to be justified by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and not by works of the law of Moses, because by works of the law of Moses (for keeping the commandments) no one will be justified.*

Rom 7:12 *So the law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good.*

1Tm 1:8-11 *Now we know that the law is good, if one uses it lawfully. Understanding this, that the law is not laid down for the just but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who strike their fathers and mothers, for murderers, the sexually immoral, sodomites, slave traders, liars, perjurers, and whatever else is contrary to sound doctrine.* Beloved, now you know that the law of Moses is the penal code, no one will be saved for respecting

the penal code. For every nation has created the law which is independent from the law of Moses. And so, if a citizen does not steal, does any country reward him for that? Similarly, the law of Moses is a set of rules and commandments established for the above-mentioned.

Hbr 9:27 *And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment.* Judgment based on the penal code, established by the Lord Jesus Christ. Let me remind you:

Jhn 3:18 *He who believes in the Lord Jesus Christ is not condemned.* And who believes in the Lord Jesus Christ knows that it is not possible to love the Lord Jesus Christ in the other way than by keeping the commandments.

Jhn 14:15 *If you love me, you will keep my commandments.*

Jhn 14:21 *He who has my commandments and keeps them is the one who loves me, and he who loves me will be loved by my Father (the Holy Spirit), and I will love him and will manifest myself to him.* Thus the persistence of the holy ones who keep the commandments of god and the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ will be rewarded.

Jhn 15:10-16 *If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's (My Spirit's) commandments and abide in his love. These things I have spoken to you, that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be full. This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this, that someone is to lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends if you do what I command you. No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing, but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father (my Spirit) I have made known to you. You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should abide, so that whatever you ask the Father in my name, He may give it to you.* Thus says the Lord Jesus Christ; ask in my name.

An example of this can be Stephen who, being stoned, filled with the Holy Spirit, asked:

Acts 7:59 *Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.* Again, I confused the issue of the commandments. Therefore, if we know God and our Father and our Lord Jesus Christ and we want to show Him our love, we must keep these four commandments first, for they are of great importance, and they are proofs of our love to our Only Ruler and Lord Jesus Christ. Now, there is also a ban on consuming blood and on consuming what was choked, also prohibition against consuming what was sacrificed to idols, including the so-called products that were blessed by man, you must not eat them, for in this way man wishes to correct our Creator, you should also beware of harlotry.

1Cor 6:16-17 *Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot becomes one body with her? For, as it is written: The two will become one flesh.* Now, one more, the most important, concerning man:

Jhn 13:34-35 *A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another, just as I have loved you, you also are to love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another.*

Mat 5:18 *For truly, I say to you, until the heaven and the earth pass away... not an iota, not a stroke, will pass from the Law until all is fulfilled.* This is the so-called time of the gentiles; it will last until the Lord's day:

2Pe 3:10 *But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be burned up.* Then the new heavens and the new earth will approach and the new law of Moses will be announced.

Isa 2:3-4 *And many people will come, and say: Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the house of the God of Jacob, that he may teach us his ways and that we may walk in His paths. For out of Zion will go the law, and the word of the Lord Jesus Christ from Jerusalem, then He will judge between the nations, and will decide disputes for many people.* And the times of the gentiles will end after Jerusalem being trodden down by the gentiles.

Luk 21:20-24 *But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation has come near. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are inside the city depart, and let not those who are out in the country enter it. For these are days of vengeance, to fulfill all that is written. Alas for women who are pregnant and for those who are nursing infants in those days! For there will be great distress upon the earth and wrath against these people (Israelites). They will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive among all nations, and Jerusalem will be (literally) trodden down of the gentiles, until the times of the gentiles are fulfilled. Only then will the*

times of the gentiles be fulfilled. The age of the gentiles will end and a new age: the Kingdom of God will begin, so long-awaited by all the christian denominations. The Lord Jesus Christ Himself said: **Mat 24:1-2** *As the Lord Jesus was leaving the temple and going away, His disciples came to point out to him the buildings of the temple. But He answered them: Do you see all these? Truly, I say to you, there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down.* This is the reason why a part of the wall from that temple has been left until today, so that the prophecy could be fulfilled; that there will not be left here one stone upon another, and thus a part of the wall has stood and waited for its destiny foretold by the Lord Jesus Christ.

Luk 19:43-44 *For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will set up a barricade around you and surround you and hem you in on every side. They will crush you into the ground (Jerusalem), and your children they will exterminate, and they will not leave a single stone in place, because you did not know the time of your visitation (by the Lord God).* And it will only happen when Israel says:

1Th 5:3 *There is peace and security, then sudden destruction will come upon them as labor pains come upon a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.* And it will happen because Israel did not keep to the commandments from the very beginning. What will happen to Israel, will also happen to the rest of the people. Exactly as the Scripture says: first Israel, and then the Greek.

Rom 1:16 *For I am not ashamed of the gospel of the Christ, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes (in the Lord Jesus Christ), to the Jew first and also to the Greek (the rest of the humanity).* You must understand that, to make things simple, the Holy Spirit, who wrote the whole Bible by the hands of the prophets and the apostles, or else all the names of the countries, principalities, ethnic groups, tribes, etc. would have to be mentioned. Therefore, if in the Bible is written “the jew first”, it means the Israelite, for the word Jew means God’s admirer, therefore, I write: “the Israelite first, and then the Greek”, which is the rest of the world, of the people.

Rom 2:7-12 *To those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, He (the Lord Jesus Christ) will give eternal life. But for those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, there will be wrath and indignation. There will be tribulation and distress for every human being who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek. But glory and honor and peace for everyone who does good, the Israelite first and also the Greek. For the Lord God does not show favoritism. For all who have sinned without the law of Moses (i.e. those who do not care about the commandments) will also perish (without the law), and all who have sinned under the law of Moses will be judged by the law.* Beloved! We can do everything and all the commandments written in the law of Moses, if we do not exceed them, they do not concern us, and in this way it is not the commandment that forbids us evil deeds, it is us who forbade ourselves in order not to do evil and thus we became the law of Moses for ourselves. Much more could be written about the commandments but, as I mentioned before, the commandments concern those who exceed them. Beloved! We are under Grace, not under the law of Moses. What does it mean?

Rom 6:15-16 *Are we to sin because we are not under law of Moses but under grace? By no means! Do you not know that if you present yourselves to anyone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness?*

Rom 8:13 *For if you live according to (desire of) the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.* Therefore, Ecclesiastes advises us to:

Ecc 12:13-14 *Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear the Lord God (Jesus Christ), and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For the Lord God Jesus Christ will bring every deed into judgment, with every secret thing, whether good or evil.*

2Cor 5:10 *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Mal 3:22 *Remember the law of my servant Moses, the statutes and rules that I commanded him at Horeb for all Israel!* That is, the original Israel and the one gained from the gentiles. Now, again, what is Grace? We know that grace, as well as truth, rose by the Lord Jesus Christ

Rom 9:15 *For He says to Moses: I will have grace on whom I have grace, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion.* What does it mean? It means that all the christian denominations are out of the salvation’s reach, and the reason for that is very easy to explain; which of the christian denominations, regardless of its name, which of them teaches to keep all, I want to emphasize that, all the commandments?

Mar 7:6-9 *And the Lord Jesus Christ said to them: Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written: These people honor me with their lips, but their heart is far from me (for the love for God is*

about keeping His commandments). *They worship me in vain, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men. You neglect the commandments of God and hold to the tradition of men. And He said to them: You have a fine way of rejecting the commandments of God in order to keep your own tradition.* Therefore, grace is given by the Lord Jesus Christ to individual, chosen by Him, people, and not to denominations.

Rom 9:16-18 *So then it depends not on human will or exertion, but on God, who has mercy. For the Scripture says to pharaoh: For this very purpose I have raised you up, that I might show my power in you, and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth. So then He has mercy on whomever He wills, and He hardens whomever He wills.* For who can stand up to His will?

Rom 8:27-30 *And he who searches hearts knows what is the mind of the (human) spirit, because the spirit intercedes for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that God (i.e. the Holy Spirit) works together for good with them that love the Lord God (keep His commandments), to them who are the called according to His purpose. For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son (i.e. the Lord Jesus Christ, when He was in the human body), in order that He might be the firstborn among many brothers. And those whom He predestined He also called, and those whom He called He also justified, and those whom He justified He also glorified.*

Rom 8:33 *Who will bring any charge against God's elect? It is the Lord God who justifies.*

Rom 8:38-39 *For I am sure that neither death nor life, nor angels nor rulers, nor things present nor things to come, nor powers, nor height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord.* Beloved in our Lord Jesus Christ, for the Spirit of Christ, the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God is the same Spirit. Now, this Spirit of the Lord Christ, He has justified us. And the Scripture says that there is no one righteous, not even one **Rom 3:10**. Someone will ask: On what basis has the Lord Jesus Christ justified? One can only be justified by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. As I also mentioned before: "Those who received Him (the Lord Jesus Christ) He gave the right to become the children of God, who believe in His Name". "Who believes in Him (the Lord Jesus Christ) will not be judged, but he who does not believe in Him has been judged already for he did not believe in the name of the Only-begotten Son of God", then the whole New Testament, that is, the new commandment induces people to faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts 13:16 *So Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand said: Men of israel and you (the gentiles) who fear the Lord God, listen!*

Acts 13:25 *And as John (the Baptist) was finishing his course, he said: What do you suppose that I am? I am not he. No, but behold, after me One is coming, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.* Has anyone thought about the sense of these words? For John was an angel sent to prepare the ground for j h w h, what was explained by Malachi 3,1. And John himself is convinced that he was not worthy to carry the sandals of the Lord Jesus Christ:

Acts 13:38-41 *Let it be known to you therefore, brothers, that through This Man (the Lord Jesus Christ) forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you. And by Him everyone who believes (in the Lord Jesus Christ) is freed from everything from which you could not be freed by the law of Moses. Beware, therefore, (now all the israelites and the greeks) lest what is said by the prophets should come about. Look, you scoffers, be astounded and perish (once and forever), for I am doing a Work in your days, a work that you will not believe, even if one tells it to you.* And what Work is being done in our days, in front of our eyes? A separate chapter "The Kingdom of God" will be dedicated to this issue. Beloved in our Lord Jesus Christ, to return to the commandments, there also needs to be quoted:

Psa 111:7-8 *The works of His hands are verity and judgment. All His commandments are sure, established forever and ever, to be done in truth and uprightness.*

Eze 18:21 *But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he has committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he will surely live, he will not die.* So the Song of Moses was in force until the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, and since the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, the eternal life has been the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jhn 11:25-26 *The Lord Jesus said to her: I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me, though he dies, he will live. And whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?* Therefore, the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, without any other conditions, gives the eternal life. Whereas all the commandments, as many as they are, have become the God' Penal Law since the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ. And thus will be until the earth and the heaven pass away. Beloved,

this issue should be really explained. This issue is closely associated with the promise that there will be no more death. It is presented in:

Rev 21:4 *He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain anymore, for the first things have passed away.* All the Christian denominations are waiting for this moment. Only that none of these denominations has understood by now that the eternal life comes only through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. And this is because the son inherits everything from the father.

Gen 21:10 *She said to Abraham: Cast out this slave woman with her son, for the son of this slave woman will not be heir with my son Isaac!* And only the Lord Jesus Christ has given the eternal life since His coming to this world. The first one was Simeon who, inspired by the Holy Spirit, took the child Jesus in his arms and said:

Luk 2:29-30 *Lord, now you are letting your servant depart in peace, according to your word, for my eyes have seen your salvation.* At this point, many people will say – but I believe in the Lord Jesus Christ! Indeed, this is true, yet who believes that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Father? At this point, I announce everybody in this world, if anyone acknowledges that the Lord Jesus Christ is the only Heavenly Father, the person is heir of his Heavenly Father and has the eternal life. The Lord Jesus Christ Himself presents it in this way:

Jhn 14:6-9 *I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life (everlasting). No one comes to the Father except through me. If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on you do know him and have seen Him.* (For Philip did not understand it, he asked the Lord Jesus to show him the Father) *Philip said to him: Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us. Jesus replied: I have been with you all this time, Philip, and yet you still don't know who I am? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father! So why are you asking me to show the Father to you?* When the doubting Thomas is finally sure that he is seeing the Lord Jesus Christ raised from the dead, he says: “My Lord and my God”, and the Lord Jesus answers:

Jhn 20:29 *Because you have seen me, you have believed; blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.* I hope you will forgive me repeating this again, but as for such an important matter as the eternal life is, the Biblical proof is necessary. Beloved! Nothing has changed in heaven since the Lord Jesus Christ was given all authority after His resurrection, where He Himself says:

Mat 28:18 *All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me.* At this point, one will say: now you can see that authority has been given to Him, He did not own it Himself. This is true, the whole authority He has received from His Father, that is, God, who is the Holy Spirit, let me remind you here, the spirit is the thought or the mind or the brain, of course in this case it is the Holy Thought, the Holy Mind, or the Holy Brain. Let me make it clear right away: the Brain or the Mind dwells in the head, and so the Bible says:

Col 2:10 *And in Him (i.e. in the Lord Jesus Christ) you have been made complete, and He is the head over all rule and authority.* God's Brain, which is God's Mind dwells in the Head of our Lord Jesus Christ. Whereas God, that is the Thought, that is, the Holy Spirit fills the whole universe.

Jer 23:24 *Do I not fill the heaven and the earth?*

Acts 17:28 *For in Him we live and move and exist.*

Col 1:16 *For by Him all things were created.* Now it needs to be made clear Whom did the Lord Jesus Christ receive such great power over the universe from.

Ef 1:17-23 *That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ (i.e. the Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ), the Father of glory, may give you a Spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of Him (i.e. the Lord Jesus Christ). Having the eyes of your hearts enlightened, that you may know what is the hope to which He has called you, what are the riches of His glorious inheritance (the son of man's inheritance from the Father Lord Jesus Christ) in the saints. And what is the incredible greatness of His power (i.e. the Holy Spirit of Christ the Father of Glory) for us who believe Him according to the working of His great might, that He (the Spirit) worked in the Lord Jesus Christ when he raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right (i.e. in justice) in the heavenly places, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and (above) every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come. And He put all things under His feet and gave Him as head over all things to the church, which is His body (here on earth), the fullness of Him who fills all in all.*

1Jo 2:25-29 *And the promise that the Lord Jesus Christ Himself made to us is eternal life. These things I have written to you about those who are deceiving you (by promising the eternal life from*

somebody else, e.g. Jehovah). *But the anointing that you received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone should teach you. But as His anointing teaches you about everything, and is true, and is no lie, just as it has taught you, abide in Him. And now, little children, abide in Him (i.e. in the Lord Jesus Christ), so that when He appears we may have confidence and not shrink from Him in shame at His coming. If you know that He is righteous, you may be sure that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of Him.*

1Jo 3:1-3 *See what kind of love the Father (our Lord Jesus Christ) has given to us, that we should be called children of God (for our Father is the Lord Jesus Christ), and so we are. The reason why the world does not know us is that it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God, but it has not appeared as yet what we will be. We know that when He appears (the Lord Jesus Christ), we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is. And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.* Beloved, by this I want to point out that everyone who believes in the Lord Jesus Christ has got the Father and God and Lord of all-things. Whereas the man himself can be the son of God only through the faith in the Lord and God Jesus Christ and thus become heir of all this that our Heavenly Father the Lord Jesus Christ owns. And since our Father the Lord Jesus Christ is immortal, all those who believe in Him inherit immortality from their Father, authority over everything under the whole heaven.

1Cor 15:27-28 *For the Lord Jesus Christ has put all things in subjection under His Son's feet. But when it says that all things are put in subjection, it is plain that this excludes the Lord Jesus Christ who did subject the all things to Him. And when the Son of God, that is the man faithful to the Lord Jesus Christ will subdue all things to Him, then He Himself will be subject to Him that put all things under Him, that the Lord Jesus Christ may be all in all.*

Rom 1:5 *Through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith for the sake of His name among all the nations.* In order that in a thousand years' the whole earth could be full of the knowledge of the Glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, so that no one have to teach his fellow-man: Come to the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ, and so the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ could be as full as a sea of water, and so He could be known all over the world.

Ef 4:5-6 *One Lord Jesus Christ, one faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and one baptism with the Spirit of Christ, the Holy Spirit. One God the Lord Jesus Christ and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.* And because He passed everything to His worshippers, He told to write it down with His Holy Spirit in this way:

Dan 7:18 *But the Saints of the Most High will receive the Kingdom and possess the Kingdom forever, forever and ever.*

Dan 7:27 *The Kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of the Kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the Saints of the Most High, His Kingdom will be an everlasting Kingdom, and all dominions will serve and obey Him (i.e. this Kingdom).* At this point it is necessary to make sure if the Kingdom of God, mentioned above, is really the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2Pe 1:10-11 *Therefore, brothers, be all the more diligent to make your calling and election sure, for if you practice these qualities you will never fall. For in this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the Eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.* Therefore, the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ is not temporary, as some people think, but it is everlasting, which means that it never ends. Isaiah presented it in this way:

Isa 9:5-6 *For to us a child is born, to us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulder, and they (faithful to This Son) will call Him Wonderful Counselor (I explained it before), Mighty God, Everlasting Father, King of Peace. Of the increase of His government (governed by the Saints of the Most High) and of peace there will be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom, to establish it and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore. The zeal of the Lord Jesus Christ of Hosts will do this.* Someone will ask why it is the Lord Jesus Christ who is the Lord God of Hosts. The answer is in:

Col 1:15-16 *He is the image of the Lord Jesus Christ, the firstborn of all creation. For by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities. All things were created through Him and for Him.* For He created angels and their superiors, that is why He is the Lord and God of all Hosts.

Mat 25:31 *When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then He will sit on the Throne of His Glory.* Now the proof for our Lord Jesus Christ's immortality should be given.

Rev 1:17-18 *When I saw Him, I fell at His feet as though dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying: Fear not, I am the first and the last, and the living one. I died, and behold I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and hell.* No one can doubt that these were the words of the Lord Jesus Christ. Only the Lord Jesus Christ has power over life and death, and no one else, for it is clear when you read this:

Rev 5:3 *And no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to look into it.* Now, the answer just comes to mind, if someone has the almighty power, there is no immortality or inability for him, e.g. being able to give life when one is immortal. The above texts state clearly that this Almighty Person is the Lord Jesus Christ. And now, does a son (it is about man) also inherits all these things, that is, the immortality, the almighty power, glory, and authority from his Father the Lord Jesus Christ? When Paul understood the whole plan of our Lord Jesus Christ, he said: **2Cor 3:12** *Since we have such a hope, we are very bold.* That is right, beloved, we are very bold, for: **1Cor 3:21-23** *All things are yours, whether the world or life or death or things present or things to come, all things belong to you. You belong to the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Lord Christ belongs to His Holy Spirit, that is, to God.*

Jhn 3:17 *For God did not send His Son into the world to judge the world, but in order that the world might be saved through Him.* Certainly, this is about the Lord Jesus who came as the Savior, not the judge.

Jhn 12:47-48 *If anyone hears my words and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world. The one who rejects me and does not receive my words has a judge; the word that I have spoken will judge him on the last day.* The above texts prove that the Lord Jesus Christ did not come to judge the world, that is, the people, but He came to save everyone who believes in Him! Whereas, in the same gospel there is written something quite the opposite:

Jhn 5:22 *For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgment to the Son.* These words are certainly true, especially since:

2Cor 5:10 *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil.* How then should we understand these two contradictions? Surely, these are apparent discrepancies. They would be real contradictions if the Lord Jesus Christ was still the Son, but since He is the Father, then the whole judgment He left to His Son who inherits this from his Father the Lord Jesus Christ, that is, the son of man:

1Cor 6:1-3 *When one of you has a grievance against another, does he dare go to law before the unrighteous instead of the saints? Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you incompetent to try trivial cases? Do you not know that we are to judge angels? How much more, then, matters pertaining to this life? Let me remind you that these are the holy ones who make the living temple of the Lord Jesus Christ, and it was about all these from the Abraham's times to this day and from this day until the end of the world. Does the Scripture state in vain that the temple is His body?*

1Cor 3:16-17 *Do you not know that you are God's temple and that God's Spirit, the Spirit of Christ dwells in you? If anyone destroys God's temple, the Lord God Jesus Christ will destroy him. For God's temple is holy, and you are that temple.* At this point I must explain that the temple is guided by the law of God, not by the law of the people, and the judgment seat of Christ within the temple was described by Paul:

1Cor 5:12-13 *For is it my responsibility to judge those that our outside the assembly? Is it not those inside the congregation whom you are to judge? God our Lord Jesus Christ judges those outside. Remove the evil person from among you.* If someone does evil, does not keep commandments, is prepared for taking rather than for giving, he is the evil person of the body of Christ and after a few rebukes he is excluded from among the society. I would like to state here that the temple is not guided by its thought. The guiding thought of the temple is the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Christ, and all the things concerning the temple are led by the Lord Jesus Christ Himself by His Holy Spirit.

Jhn 15:1-2 *I am the true vine (thus says the Lord Jesus Christ), and my Father (my Spirit) is the vinedresser. Every branch in me that does not bear fruit he takes away, and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit.*

Jhn 15:6 *If anyone does not abide in me he is thrown away like a branch and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire, and burned.* I declare this with full responsibility that the eternal life, that is, the salvation, you can only receive through being part of the temple, which is the body of Christ.

1Cor 12:12-30 *For just as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of the body, though many, are one body, so it is with the Lord Jesus Christ (is one body). For in one Spirit (of Christ) we were all baptized into one body—Jews or Greeks (the rest of the people), slaves or free, and all were made to drink of one Spirit (of our Lord Jesus Christ). For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot should say: Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body. Would that make it any less a part of the body? And if the ear should say: Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body, that would not make it any less a part of the body. If the whole body were an eye, where would be the sense of hearing? If the whole body were an ear, where would be the sense of smell? But as it is, the Lord God arranged the members in the body, each one of them, as he chose. If they were all one member, where would the body be? As it is, there are many parts, yet one body. The eye cannot say to the hand: I have no need of you, nor again the head to the feet: I have no need of you. On the contrary, the parts of the body that seem to be weaker are indispensable. And on those parts of the body that we think less honorable we bestow the greater honor, and our unrepresentable parts are treated with greater modesty, which our more presentable parts do not require. But the Lord God has so composed the body, giving greater honor to the part that lacked it, so that there may be no division in the body, but that the members may have the same care for one another. If one member suffers, all suffer together; if one member is honored, all rejoice together. Now You (i.e. we) are the body of Christ and individually members of it. And God has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healing, helping, administrating, and various kinds of tongues. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all work miracles? Do all possess gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? This is everything, as far as the temple, that is, the body of Christ is concerned; to make us realize that it is about one body, but many members. It means that, if anyone for some reason, leaves our spiritual family, he establishes a new assembly and is certain that this is building a new body of Christ. How terribly wrong these people are, those who have already left, and who will leave in the future. First, you need to understand what the expression “unity of mind” means.*

Acts 1:14 *All these, having unity of mind, were devoting themselves to prayer, together with the women and Mary the mother of the Lord Jesus, and His brothers.* However, about the time of present and future Paul says:

Rom 15:5-6 *May the God (the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Christ) the source of patience and encouragement grant you to live in such harmony with one another, in accord with the Lord Jesus Christ that together you may with one voice glorify the God and Father our Lord Jesus Christ (for even the body was afraid to be crucified, it obeyed its Holy Spirit until the end).*

2Cor 13:11 *Finally, brothers, farewell; be perfect, comfort one another, agree with one another, live in peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you. (and the Spirit of love and peace will be with you)*

Phl 1:27-29 *Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one Spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel. And not frightened in anything by your opponents, which is a clear sign to them of their destruction, but of your salvation, and that from God the Lord Jesus Christ, for it has been granted to you (that is, for us) that for the sake of the Lord Jesus Christ you should not only believe in Him but also suffer for His sake.*

Phl 2:2 *Complete my joy by being of the same Mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind.* To the thought of Paul, Peter adds:

1Pe 3:8 *Finally, all of you, have unity of mind, sympathy, brotherly love, a tender heart, and a humble mind.* Beloved! It is very important to clarify these two issues, namely: You cannot have unity of mind without having the Spirit of Christ! Because he who does not have the Spirit of Christ is not His. The Lord Jesus Christ, being in the porch of Solomon, spoke:

Jhn 10:27 *My sheep listen to my voice, I know them, and they follow me.* The elders of the assemblies are the voice of the Lord Jesus Christ, they pass the entire teaching, watch over the purity of faith and admonish brothers on various life issues, if they are incompatible with the principles established by the

Lord Jesus Christ in His book, i.e. in the Bible. Therefore, the elders are the teachers of the God's Word and they bear responsibility for the sheep of the Lord.

Acts 14:23 *And when they had appointed elders for them in every congregation, with prayer and fasting they committed them to the Lord Jesus Christ in whom they had believed.*

Hbr 13:17 *Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they are keeping watch over your spirits (over your lives), as those who will give an account.*

2Cor 10:4-6 *For the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh but have divine power to destroy strongholds. We destroy arguments and every lofty opinion raised against the knowledge of the Lord God, and take every thought captive to obey the Lord Jesus Christ, being ready to punish every disobedience, (until) when your obedience is complete.* Because the main objective, the main plan of the Lord Jesus Christ is to lead all mankind to the unity of faith so that all men believe in the one Lord and God Jesus Christ, the Father of all, who is above all, through all, and in all. This plan will be fulfilled in a thousand years, and it will be carried out from the date of the Lord for a thousand years.

Rom 1:4-5 *Jesus Christ our Lord, through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith for the sake of his name among all the nations.* Another very important thing is that the temple is to be cleansed by the washing of water with the word, it means that:

1Cor 11:31 *But if we judged ourselves, we would not be judged.* It means that as long as we are in the body, we are subject to Christ's judgment according to the principle of a mirror, and in practice it looks like this:

Mat 18:15-18 *If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. But if he does not listen, take one or two (brothers) along with you, that every charge may be established by the evidence of two or three witnesses. If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the congregation. And if he refuses to listen even to the congregation, let him be to you as a gentile and a tax collector. Truly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.* What is mainly understood by that is:

Jhn 20:23 *If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them, if you withhold forgiveness from any, it is withheld.* And so the temple is to be constantly cleansed.

Ef 4:13 *Until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.* Beloved! It seems to me that now you know what Paul meant when he wrote that the temple is to be cleansed by the washing of water with the word. A brother is a mirror to another brother, for it is easier to see someone else's mistakes than your own ones, therefore exhort one another and do not feel offended by that. If someone feels offended by some exhortation, he is not one of us, he has no Spirit of Christ. Whereas the temple must be a pure virgin, for the temple is to be the Lamb's wife.

2Cor 11:2 *For I am striving for you with divine zeal, since I betrothed you to one husband, to present you as a pure virgin to the Lord Christ.*

Ef 5:22-32 *Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord Jesus Christ. For the husband is the head of the wife even as the Lord Jesus Christ is the head of the temple, His body, and is himself its Savior (At this point I want to add that outside the temple nobody in this world will be saved). Now as the temple submits to Christ, so also wives should submit in everything to their husbands. Husbands, love your wives, as the Lord Jesus Christ loved the temple and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, so that he might present the temple to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish. In the same way husbands should love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord Jesus Christ does the temple. Because we are members of His body. Therefore a man will leave his father and mother and hold fast to his wife, and the two will become one flesh. It was a great mystery to this day, beloved, from now on we know that it refers to the Lord Jesus Christ and to the living temple which is His bride and His body. And as a husband and wife are one flesh, so the Lord Jesus Christ with his wife, is one Spirit, that is, one Thought.*

1Cor 6:16-17 *Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot becomes one body with her? For, as it is written: The two will become one flesh. But he who is joined to the Lord Jesus Christ becomes one Spirit with Him (which is one Thought).*

1Cor 2:16 *For who has known the mind of the Lord Jesus Christ so as to instruct Him? But we (beloved) have the mind of Christ. But we (beloved) are the Thought of Christ. And this was a mystery that was kept secret until today.*

Rom 16:25 *Now to Him who has power (the Spirit of Christ, the Holy Spirit) to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of the Lord Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages.*

Col 1:26 *The mystery hidden for ages and generations but now revealed to His saints.*

Rom 16:26 *But has now been disclosed and through the prophetic writings has been made known to all nations, according to the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Col 1:27 *To them (i.e. to all the nations) God chose to make known how great among the gentiles are the riches of the glory of this mystery, which is the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ in you, the hope of glory.*

Col 1:28 *Him we proclaim, warning everyone and teaching everyone with all wisdom, that we may present everyone perfect in the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Col 1:20-22 *And through Him to reconcile to himself all things, whether on earth or in heaven, making peace by the blood of His cross, and you, who once were alienated (for He came to his, to Israel) and hostile in mind, doing evil deeds. He has now reconciled in His body of flesh (which means that He also has the heavenly body) by His death, in order to present you holy and blameless and without fault before Him.*

Col 1:19 *For it pleased God (His own Spirit, His Mind) that in Him, i.e., in the Lord Jesus Christ should all fullness of Deity dwell.*

Col 2:4 *I say this in order that no one may delude you with plausible arguments.*

Col 2:6-11 *Therefore, as you received the Lord Jesus Christ, so walk in Him. Rooted and built up in Him and established in the faith, just as you were taught, abounding in thanksgiving. See to it that no one spoils you through philosophy and empty deceit according to human tradition and the elemental spirits of the world, and not according to the Lord Jesus Christ, for in Him the whole fullness of Deity dwells bodily. And you are complete in Him. He is the head of all the heavenly principality and power. In Him also you were circumcised (i.e. Baptized) with a circumcision made without human hands, in the putting off of the sinful nature; by the circumcision of Christ (with the promised Holy Spirit).*

Mat 3:11-12 *He, i.e. the Lord Jesus Christ will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. His winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will clear His threshing floor and gather His wheat into the barn, but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire (that will be impossible to quench). Returning to the topic, the spouse of the Lamb, the bride of the Lord Jesus Christ, the daughter of Zion, God's people, the sheep of the Lord, the living temple. Isaiah expressed it like this:*

Isa 54:1-10 *Sing, O barren woman, who did not bear! Break forth into singing and shout for joy, you who have not been in travail! For there will be more children of the desolate one than the one who is married, says the Lord Jesus Christ. Enlarge the place of your tent, stretch your tent curtains wide, do not hold back, lengthen your cords, strengthen your stakes. For you will spread out to the right and to the left, your descendants will possess nations and settle in their desolate cities. Fear not, for you will not be put to shame and do not feel humiliated, for you will not be disgraced, but you will forget the shame of your youth, and the reproach of your widowhood (i.e. the time of God's people until the end of the day of the Lord) you will remember no more. For your husband is your Creator, His name is the Lord of Hosts Jesus Christ, and your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel, who is called the God of all the earth. For the Lord Jesus Christ will call you like a wife deserted and grieved in spirit, like a wife of youth when she is cast off. For may one reject the wife of one's early days? Says the Lord Jesus Christ your God. For a brief moment I deserted you, but with great compassion I will gather you. In a burst of anger I turned my face away for a little while, but with everlasting love I will have compassion on you, says the Lord Jesus Christ, your Redeemer. This is like the days of Noah to me: as I swore that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so I have sworn that I will not be angry with you, and will not rebuke you. For the mountains may depart and the hills may shake, but my steadfast love will not depart from you, and my covenant of peace will not be removed, says the Lord Jesus Christ, who has compassion on you.*

Isa 25:6-9 *On this mountain (Zion – I mentioned about it before) the Lord Jesus Christ of Hosts will make for all people a feast of rich food, a feast of well-aged wine, of rich food full of marrow, of aged*

wine well refined. And he will remove on this mountain (Zion) the covering that is cast over all people, the veil that is spread over all nations. The Sovereign Lord Jesus Christ will put an end to death forever and will wipe away tears from all faces, and the reproach of his people he will take away from all the earth, for the Lord Jesus Christ has spoken. And it will be said on that day: Behold, this is our God, we have trusted in Him, and He saved us. This is the Lord Jesus Christ, we have trusted in him. Let us be glad and rejoice in His Salvation. Beloved! This is what the prophet Isaiah wrote about salvation and a feast on Mount Zion by the Lord Jesus Christ for His people, for His elect, for His bride. One may ask: what kind of people were they, where did they come from? Hosea gives answers to these, but not only these, questions:

Hsa 2:16-25 *Therefore, behold, I will allure her (i.e. the bride), and bring her into the desert (of the nations), and speak tenderly to her. And there I will give her vineyards and make the Valley of Achor a door of hope. And there she will give herself to me as in the days of her youth, as at the time when she came out of the land of Egypt. And in that day, declares the Lord Jesus Christ, you will call me: My Husband! And no longer will you call me 'my allah, jehovah, buddha, our lady, shiva, brahmaputra. And then I will remove the names of other gods, which people have invented, from her mouth. And they will be remembered by name no more. On that day I will make a covenant for her with the wild animals of the field and the birds of the sky and the creeping animals of the ground, and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make her to live safely. And I will betroth you to me forever. I will betroth you to me in righteousness and in justice, in steadfast love and in mercy. I will betroth you to me in faithfulness. And you will know that I am the Lord Jesus Christ your God. And in that day I will hear, declares the Lord Jesus Christ, I will hear the heaven, and it will hear the earth. And the earth will hear the grain, the wine, and the oil, and they will hear Jezreel. And I will sow people for myself in the land and I will have mercy on No Mercy, and I will say to Not My People: You are my people, and they will say: You are our Lord God.*

Isa 44:1 *But now listen, O Jacob, my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen. For He said once "Your name will not be Jacob, but Israel, for you wrestled with God and with people and you succeeded."* It means that Isaiah wrote: *"But now listen, O Israel, my servant, whom I have chosen."* And so first there was Jacob, and then Israel, who was unfaithful, and now will be the new people of God – faithful Israel and faithful gentile is equal to Israel of God. The Lord Jesus Christ came to His people, but His own people received Him not. But to those who received Him, He gave the power to become children of God. Of course, Israel received Him first then the gentiles. When the Lord Jesus Christ came to Israel only a few received Him, this we read in Paul's statement, that the Lord Jesus Christ appeared to over five hundred people after the resurrection, but there is nowhere in the Bible, not even approximately, how many people of Israel at that time believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. It is said that there were three thousand of those who believed in the Lord Jesus Christ one day. It is also indicated that the number of those who believed in the Lord Jesus Christ increased to about five thousand.

Acts 5:14 *More and more believers were added to the Lord Jesus Christ, multitudes of both men and women.*

Acts 6:7 *And the word of God continued to increase, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests became obedient to the faith.* What do I want to say by that? Those who will be saved, from the time of Abraham to the Lord's Day, from all the generations of Israel will be only 144 thousand. And for now, only a remnant will be saved. The remnant is the amount lacking to reach the number 144 thousand. This means very few people, if we consider the amount of time between the time of Abraham and now. It may be formulated in this way, I guess, the beginning of the salvation counts from the time of Abraham to the end of the century of our era. Then the apostasy begins, which lasts until today. In the Bible, it is that period called the time of the gentiles, which will last until the total destruction of Jerusalem, as I mentioned earlier. The Lord Jesus Christ promised to pour out His Holy Spirit upon all flesh in the last days. This time He came with His Holy Spirit to the gentiles first.

Rom 9:30 *What shall we say, then? That gentiles who did not pursue righteousness have attained it, that is, a righteousness that is by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Rom 9:31 *But that Israel who pursued the law of Moses that would lead to righteousness did not succeed in reaching that law of Moses.* For the Savior, that is, the Lord Christ was to be the end of the

law of Moses, foretold by the prophet Isaiah as a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense. Israel did not believe in the promised Messiah.

Rom 11:7-8 *What then? Israel failed to obtain what it was seeking. The elect obtained it, but the rest were hardened, as it is written: God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that would not see and ears that would not hear, down to this very day. It concerns Israel to this day, but when the gentiles will come in full, the grace will come to Israel, so that the remnant missing to reach 144 thousand could be saved.*

Rev 6:11 *Then they were each given a white robe and told to rest a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brothers would be complete, who were to be killed as they themselves had been. It is about the incomplete number. And the immediate answer is:*

Rev 7:4 *And I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000, sealed from all the tribes of the sons of Israel. And then John enumerates the twelve tribes of Israel, twelve thousand from each tribe, and because there were twelve tribes, so the sum of the twelve tribes; twelve thousand each, gives the sum of 144 thousand. I will not enumerate the twelve tribes, because these are the names of the twelve sons of Jacob. These are the first sheep, and no gentile can be put in here. Now, John lists each tribe separately **Rev 7:5-8**. At the same times He points out that from each tribe there will be twelve thousand sealed, so it would be fair, because our Lord Jesus Christ is righteous, and therefore for each tribe He gave the same opportunity for salvation. And yet the number is reserved, so you cannot throw even one Israelite away and put the gentile in his place. For the gentiles the Lord Jesus Christ gave greater possibility than for the chosen people, for there is no limit.*

Rom 11:5-6 *So it is at the present time, there is a remnant, chosen by grace. But if it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works; otherwise grace would no longer be grace.*

Rom 9:27 *And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved. As for the gentiles, Paul explains:*

Rom 11:25 *Lest you be wise in your own sight (gentiles), I want you to understand this mystery, brothers: a partial hardening has come upon Israel, until the fullness of the gentiles has come in.*

Though the fullness of the gentiles will come in, it does not mean that all the gentiles will come in.

Jhn 1:17 *Grace came through the Lord Jesus Christ. And how to get mercy when the whole mankind has rejected the Mercy-Giver? It is the same as with Israel "Israel failed to obtain what it was seeking. The elect obtained it." It is exactly the same as with the rest of the world, namely: All the Christian denominations failed to obtain what they were seeking, but the elect will obtain, and the rest will be hardened! And the reason is that all the Christian denominations, without exception, were seeking salvation by breaking into heaven violently. And the Lord Jesus said:*

Mat 6:33 *But seek first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and everything else will be added to you. Beloved, you do not know that the Kingdom of God without the King is no Kingdom at all. And the Lord Jesus said: "Fear not, daughter of Zion! Your king is coming, sitting upon a donkey's colt." At the beginning even the disciples of the Lord did not understand these words, but you, beloved, know that Israel crucified the earthly body of the Lord Jesus Christ, while the world, that is, the rest of mankind crucified the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.*

1Cor 2:7-8 *But we impart a secret and hidden wisdom of God, which God decreed before the ages for our glory, which none of the rulers of this age understood, for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord Jesus Christ of Glory. And we can go back to the topic; eternal life only through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and so when grace is over for the gentiles, then Israel will receive grace.*

Rom 11:26-36 *And in this way all Israel will be saved, as it is written: The Deliverer will come from Zion and banish ungodliness from Jacob. And this will be my covenant with them when I take away their sins. As regards the gospel, they are enemies of God for your sake. But as regards election, they are beloved for the sake of their forefathers. For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. For just as you were at one time disobedient to the Lord God but now have received mercy because of their disobedience. So they too have now been disobedient in order that they also may now receive mercy. For the Lord God Jesus Christ has consigned all to disobedience, that He may have mercy on all. Oh, the depth of the riches and wisdom and knowledge of the Lord God Jesus Christ! How unsearchable are His judgments and how inscrutable His ways! For who has known the mind of the Lord Jesus Christ? Who has been His counselor? Or who has given a gift to Him to have Him pay it back? For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things. To Him, that is, to the Lord Jesus Christ be glory forever. Amen. If anyone has doubts about the words used above, let him read:*

Col 1:15-16 *He (the Lord Jesus Christ of His Holy Spirit) is the image of the invisible Holy Spirit, the firstborn of all creation. For by Him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities, all things were created through Him and for Him.*

2Cor 4:3-5 *And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the image of the Holy Spirit. For what we proclaim is not ourselves, but Jesus Christ as Lord, with ourselves as your servants for the sake of the Lord Jesus Christ.* Now I would like to explain the difference between 144 thousand saved from all the generations of Israel and those saved from among the greeks, that is, the rest of the world, or, the gentiles.

Jhn 10:16 *And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice, so there will be one flock and one shepherd.* These words said by the Lord Jesus Christ suggest that there will be no difference between a saved Israelite and a saved gentile. Yet it is about one flock, and yet when the sheep mix up, who then separates the sheep from one another. John had a revelation and saw the saved of Israel, as well as the saved of the gentiles, and because he saw, so he described them:

Rev 6:9-11 *When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the Word of God and for the witness they had borne. They cried out with a loud voice: O Lord, Holy and True, how long before you will judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth? Then they were each given a white robe and told to rest a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brothers would be complete, who were to be killed as they themselves had been.* In these verses quoted above there is a whole range of information. We are mainly interested in two pieces of information: what number is it about? The answer is in:

Rev 7:4 *And I heard the number of those who were sealed, 144 thousand sealed from all the tribes of the sons of israel.* We now know that the exact number identified relates only to native Israel, as I mentioned before. However, I am to show the difference between native Israel saved and Israel acquired from the gentiles saved. John saw each of those killed of a strictly limited number being given a white robe. It is reported that they were dressed in identical white robes. And now, let us look at the greeks, that is, the rest of the world, saved:

Rev 7:9 *After this I saw a vast crowd, too great to count, from every nation and tribe and people and language, standing in front of the throne and before the Lamb. They were clothed in white robes and held palm branches in their hands.* I bear full responsibility for claiming that in this great crowd, which could not be counted because of the its multitude, which was dressed in white robes, in which there was not a single native Israelite, but which was saved, for it stood before the throne of the Lamb the Savior, that there is no difference between native Israel saved and gained Israel saved. John saw them, although it was the incomplete number of one hundred and forty-four thousand, clothed in white robes, and a great crowd from all the nations of the world, also clothed in white robes. For when they all stand together, will there be any difference between them? The proof:

Acts 10:34 *So Peter opened his mouth and said: Truly I understand that God shows no partiality.* Beloved, since we already know that there is no difference in salvation, whether jew or greek, it needs to be explained in what form the eternal life will be. Let me begin with the words of Paul:

1Cor 15:50 *I tell you this, brothers, flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.* If flesh and blood do not enter the Kingdom of God, then we must ask the question: What will enter the Kingdom of God and will live forever? It should be noted that our Creator the Lord Jesus Christ, created man in His own image, similar to Him, and therefore man is composed of the spirit and the body. The body, as we know, consists of the elements, of all those which can be found on our planet Earth, so it is matter. And again, I say with full responsibility that no matter would exist endlessly. It can be added that viability of matter is varied. Certainly, the viability of inorganic matter is much longer and the viability of organic matter is much shorter. I do not have to convince anybody that the human body is organic matter and, just like all living organisms, it is subject to continuous aging, and the end is death! And this the Lord Jesus Christ announced to Adam, who broke the commandment given to him.

Gen 3:19 *By the sweat of your face you will eat bread, till you return to the ground, out of which you were taken, for you are dust and to dust you will return.* These words said by the Lord Jesus Christ

will never change, because even for Himself the Lord Jesus Christ did no exception but after the resurrection He appeared in the body other than the one in which He walked on the earth to the moment of crucifixion. Since the earthly body of our Lord Jesus Christ was not to see the corruption, then, according to the prophecy, it did not. It is the fact that after His resurrection, the Lord Jesus Christ walked in the body no man had seen before. And it was the body able to be teleported, John writes about this:

Jhn 20:26 *After eight days His disciples were again, and Thomas was with them. And the Lord Jesus came while the doors were locked, and He stood among them and said: Peace be with you!*

Luk 24:36-37 *As they were talking about these things, He himself stood among them, and said to them: Peace be with you! But they were startled and frightened and thought they were seeing a spirit.* When Paul is turned by the voice and the light from heaven and then he undertakes the mission of evangelization in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord Jesus Christ appears to Paul twice.

Acts 18:9 *And the Lord Jesus said to Paul one night in a vision: Do not be afraid, but go on speaking and do not be silent.*

Acts 23:11 *The following night the Lord Jesus Christ stood by him and said: Be of good cheer, for as you have testified to the facts about me in Jerusalem, so you must testify also in Rome.* And it is the same Paul who explains the difference between the earthly body and heavenly body to us.

1Cor 15:39-40 *For not all flesh is the same, but there is one kind for humans, another for animals, another for birds, and another for fish. There are heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the glory of the heavenly is of one kind, and the glory of the earthly is of another.* . Paul explains to us that the difference between a heavenly body and an earthly one is the same as between the sunshine and moonlight. But to reach the heavenly body you need to dwell with your spirit, with your mind in an earthly body. But dwell in what way? Still, living your life just to satisfy your desires leads to death only. And again, Paul explains this issue:

Rom 8:5-6 *For those who live according to the flesh (desire of the flesh) set their minds on the things of the flesh (think of how to fulfill the desire of the flesh), but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit (and they think about doing God's will). For to set the mind on the flesh is death, but to set the mind on the Spirit is life and peace.* What should we understand by the desire of the flesh? The fact that the world offers an incredibly wide range of trinkets, and by these trinkets people's minds have become dull, and thus do not understand God's will. I will try to enumerate, very generally, a rush of almost the whole of humanity. The biggest race of humanity is about acquiring money and property, the largest group of people in this world aims at them. Then, they want to be able to rule over another man, using the name and position to achieve this. Yet, to achieve this, you need to learn, so they have invented all sorts of schools enabling to acquire these degrees, or titles. However, it is hardly possible to enumerate the degrees, for there are so many of them. Let me just present some groups of titles, or degrees: political, e.g.: members of parliament, councilors, state, e.g.: presidents, prime ministers, administrative, e.g.: managers, deputy managers, degrees, e.g.: assistant professors, professors, industrial, e.g.: engineers, technicians, religious, e.g.: bishops, primates, military titles, e.g.: generals, sergeants, etc. If someone is unable to get one of the above-mentioned titles, there is also an area of culture in all variations. There is a large group of people looking for a title in one of various sport disciplines, such as world champion, vice champion etc. And, finally, the world's pathology, with all its varieties, which also affects all of the above-mentioned groups. All of the above groups of people do everything in order to do nothing . There are three more groups of people who produce the so-called material goods; and they are traders, manual worker, and farmers. As for these three groups, they are also affected by pathology. This is a very general picture of the whole of humanity which lives by the flesh, who lives according to the desires of the flesh. Among the last three groups, i.e. traders, manual workers, and farmers, there are some people who try to live by the Spirit. Paul explains it in this way:

Gal 5:16-26 *Live by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the flesh, for the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit, and the desires of the Spirit are against the flesh, for these are opposed to each other, to keep you from doing the things you want to do. But if you are led by the Spirit (of Christ), you are not under the law of Moses. Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, rivalries, dissensions, divisions, envy, drunkenness, orgies, and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not inherit the Kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is*

love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. And all these positive features should be in one man. Against such things there is no law of Moses, and those who belong to the Lord Jesus Christ have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another.

Rom 8:12-13 *So then, brothers, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. If you mortify yourself with your thought, you will live forever. The issue of eternity returns like a boomerang. . If our body is our earthly dwelling and it is mortal then it means that only our spirit can live eternal life, our thought with the possibility of materializing.*

Phl 3:20-21 *But our homeland is in heaven, and from it we await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body to be like His glorious body, by the power that enables Him even to subject all things to himself.* The Lord Jesus was able to teleport His body, and it is certain that the body was not made of earthly elements and was needed to appear to the chosen people, for as the Spirit He would be invisible. There is no need to mention that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Holy Spirit.
2Cor 3:17 *Now the Lord Jesus Christ is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.* Therefore, all the people who receive the grace of salvation are able to get out of this land to the Mount Zion only by the spirit.

Ecc 12:7 *The dust will return to the earth, as it was, and the spirit will return to the Lord God who gave it.* It is very clear from the text, what the body is. And what the spirit is? The body is of the dust and it turns to dust, whereas the spirit grows up together with the body and it develops either in the wrong direction towards the death or in a good direction towards the eternal life.

Mat 10:28 *Do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul, rather fear Him who can destroy both soul and body.*

Hbr 12:22-23 *But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God our Lord, to the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels, to festal gathering, and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to the Lord God, the judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect.* This is the truth and there is no other, only the spirit can live the eternal life. I wrote "can", this word does not reflect the truth, for the salvation is by grace through calling.

Rom 8:28 *And we know that, the Lord God makes all things work together for good, for those who love the Lord God, that is, for those who are called according to His purpose.*

Rom 8:27 *And He who searches hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit, because, according to the Thought of God, He intercedes for the saints.* Beloved, now, let me reveal a secret of great importance to you. Why did the Lord Jesus Christ create man in His own image, similar to Himself? This secret is closely linked with the spirit of man, which is to live forever. You have to realize that man, being in a body, in this body in which he lives on this earth is unable to move freely in the universe, even if he were able to move with the speed of light, because conditions beyond our earth are not acceptable for our body. Let me give you some of them: the lack of the atmosphere of an appropriate composition, no water, and improper temperature, lack of food man cannot do without, for he must eat, what is more, he must eat quite often, in order to live. No light, without which man cannot exist and radiation which is lethal to humans, because he will never reach the speed similar to the speed of light, there is nothing left for man but staying on this earth. Here and only here are the optimal conditions for human existence. Before man was made, someone very clever had to create the infrastructure to provide conditions for existence for such a creature as a human being. If we were to think about every detail that was created for man's existence, there is no man on earth now, who would be able to enumerate all the things. Here is a simple example: Who can enumerate even only the names of dishes that can be cooked from such ingredients as vegetables, fruits, milk, honey, meat? How many kinds of vegetables are there? How many kinds of fruits are there? How many species of animals whose meat is suitable for consumption? I am writing this in order to make those who will read it realize, how much effort had to be made, how many ideas had to be thought over, before the Lord Jesus Christ said: Let it be! So when the Lord Jesus Christ created everything, then, at the end, He created man, to whom He gave eyes so that the man could look at the beauty surrounding him, because in everything around us there is the Thought of our Lord.

Gen 1:27-28 *So the Lord God created man in his own image. In the image of God he created him; male and female he created them. And the Lord God blessed them. And the Lord God said to them: Be*

fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over all the animals that move on the earth. The question that needs to be asked is: When did the Lord Jesus Christ create the first people, and did He make any conditions? He did not make any condition. They were only to multiply and have dominion over all creatures. As for the food to the Lord Jesus Christ said:

Gen 1:29 *Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed on all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit, you will have for food.* Here the Lord God did not make any condition, either, and did not forbid to eat any fruit of any tree. They were simply allowed to eat fruits of any trees they wanted.

Gen 1:31 *And the Lord God Logos (i.e. the Lord Jesus Christ) saw everything that He had made, and it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.*

Gen 2:1-4 *Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day the Lord Jesus Christ finished his work that He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all his work that He had done. So the Lord Jesus Christ blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because on it He rested from all his work that the Lord Jesus Christ had done in creation.* That was the history of creating the heaven and the earth. On the day the Lord God Jesus Christ made the heaven and the earth “He was in the world, and the world was made through him, yet the world did not recognize him.” So, beloved, now you learned how the first people were created, and among these people there was no Adam, no garden of Eden, no tree of life, no tree of the knowledge of good and evil. The first people were created, let us say, two million years ago. The exact date of the creation of the first people cannot be established, but the radioactive carbon C 14 does not lie. And if we could find a bone of the first created man, then one would easily establish how many years ago the first man was created. We can assume that the bones of the first people ceased to exist a long time ago.

However, these single ones that are found are definitely much younger than those who are long gone. But those that are considered to be the oldest ones are much older than six thousand years. Because the truth is that the first man Adam was created six thousand years ago. Now we need to ask whether Adam was created later than the first people. Certainly later, because there were human beings, but there was no man who would cultivate the land. People who were created on the earth as the first ones were the experiment. They were created with smaller brains in order to be able observe the progress man will make e.g. during two million years. To be able to determine how much intellect needs to be added, how much bigger brain needs to be, so that it were neither too big, nor too small. Because the first people made little progress of civilization for two million years. Just think of the Indians who were discovered by Columbus. In a way, they have had dominion over the lower species, and likewise Aborigines, or Maasai, or Papuans. . At this point it is necessary to understand that when the first humans were created, two million years ago, there was one continent. In accordance with the will of the Lord God Jesus Christ, people multiply and fill the only continent. At one moment, for each date would be a hypothesis, just like the date of the creation of man is a hypothesis, anyway, due to a strong earthquake the continent splits into five smaller ones, and thousands of islands. On each of these continents there are people. Continents move away each year. On one of these continents, on which one of the rivers – the Euphrates has flown until today, the Lord God Jesus Christ sets up the garden of Eden. The garden of Eden is associated with a beautiful orchard, where there are the alleys of specially selected flowers and trees. When you look at something so orderly a man is full of admiration. In such a cleverly planned and planted garden of Eden the Lord Jesus places Adam, the first man, whom the capacity of the skull was increased beforehand. Needless to say that this event took place not a long time ago, six thousand years ago, and it was like this:

Gen 2:7 *The Lord God Jesus Christ formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living creature.* In this way the first proper man was brought to life. To check the mental efficiency of Adam, the Lord Jesus Christ brings all the animals and birds, which he created beforehand to see how Adam will call them, and every living thing would have the name given by the first man, Adam

Gen 2:16-17 *And the Lord God Jesus Christ commanded the man, saying: You may surely eat of every tree of the garden, but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you will not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you will surely die.* It proves that the Lord Jesus Christ makes a specific condition only for Adam. If you want to live, you must not eat fruit from the tree of knowledge of good and evil. As we know from the Bible reports, Adam, who was placed in the garden of Eden, was to guard it and grow it. It is essential to remember that the first people, less perfect ones, lived on the earth's surface in

the wild forest, and not, as Adam in a beautiful, orderly garden. As we all surely know, from Adam's rib the Lord God Jesus Christ, fashioned a woman who was to help him in a proper way. We also know that the woman was deceived, then she deceived her husband, Adam, and so they both sinned, that is, broke the first law of God. The effects of breaking the law of God have been until today in the form of the death of the body, for the body is from the dust of the earth, whereas the spirit is given from the Lord God, therefore, the spirit cannot return to the earth because it is not from the earth.

Ecc 12:7 *The dust returns to the earth as it was, and the spirit returns to God who gave it.* And so, beginning with Adam, all the people die and all the bodies go to the ground, and it will be until the end of the world. Since the time of Adam, people have known good and evil, for would it be possible to understand good if we had never known evil? It is like telling someone who was born blind, how beautiful the world is. And thus, people observe good and evil through all the time of their existence and can freely choose between good and evil. That is the point from the beginning to select the spirits of righteous people from the spirits of the evil people. And, eventually, to destroy the evil, so that only good can remain. And since good as well as evil dwells in people, then, in order to annihilate evil we must annihilate the evil people. And the day of the Lord, the day of vengeance of our Lord Jesus Christ will make it.

Jer 25:33 *And the slain of the Lord Jesus Christ will be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth, they will not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they will be dung upon the ground.* From the very beginning, nothing is here by accident, everything is a definite intention. After all, the Lord Jesus did not have to put Adam in this situation of giving him the choice, the Lord God Jesus Christ knew for sure that Adam would not listen to His command, for curiosity was stronger than the will and curiosity prevailed and thus evil entered the world. However, all those who turn away from evil are beginning to notice the Lord Jesus Christ. Because it is in such a way! On one side is evil and death, and on the other the Lord God Jesus Christ and the eternal life.

1Pe 1:18-20 *Beloved, for you know that you were ransomed not with perishable things such as silver or gold from the futile ways inherited from your forefathers, but with the precious blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot. He was foreknown before the foundation of the world but was made manifest in the last times for the sake of you.* Before the creation of man, the Lord God planned, still as the Logos, that is, the Word, that He would put on a human body, which will have the name Jesus, and everybody who believes will be able to live the eternal life with his spirit. Someone will say: Why so many combinations, why is it such a great deal to form one righteous spirit? And at this point, beloved, I will reveal the previously announced mystery to you. The Lord Jesus Christ, before He created the universe, he had created angels. Angels were to be on duty in the universe that was created later, and they were spirits that were able to materialize. The Bible informs us about the fact that one third of the angels raised a rebellion. The leader of these rebellious angels is satan, the devil:

Rev 12:9 *And the great dragon was thrown down, that ancient serpent called the devil and satan, the deceiver of the whole world, he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.* So when the Lord Jesus Christ saw that creation of the finished spirit is wrong, so He came up with a man, He created the right conditions, to enable, let me say, the production of the spirit. And this is the intention of Lord Jesus Christ with respect to the earth and the man created upon it. The Lord God Jesus Christ Himself speaks about it:

Jer 18:2-4 *Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will announce my words to you! So I went down to the potter's house, and there he was working at his wheel. And the vessel he was making of clay was spoiled in the potter's hand, and he reworked it into another vessel, as it seemed good to the potter to do.* These words explain everything. Due to the fact that the angels who were created did not fulfill the expectations, I am talking about the rebellious ones, bad days came also to the rest of the angels who remained faithful to the Lord God.

Job 4:18 *He puts no trust even in His servants, and His angels He charges with error.* At this point I must add that there is always a problem with every rebellious creation. And so people who break the law of the man are imprisoned. Such people are troublesome, because in order to put someone in prison we first have to build such a prison, train people so that they could guard prisoners, provide food and dress appropriately, not to mention the lighting, heating. The spirits of the rebellious angels are a similar problem to the Lord God.

2Pe 2:4 *For the Lord God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to chains of gloomy darkness to be kept until the judgment.*

Jud 6 *And the angels who did not stay within their own position of authority, but left their proper dwelling, He has kept in eternal chains under gloomy darkness until the great day of the judgment.* Nothing needs to be added to these words. Now I want to clarify the matter of the first people on earth. When Cain kills his brother, Abel, he is expelled and sealed so that nobody could kill him.

Gen 4:15 *Then the Lord God Jesus Christ said to him: Not so! If anyone kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord God Jesus Christ put a mark on Cain, so that no one who found him would kill him.* The question is: Who could kill Cain? For at that time there were only his father Adam, and his mother, Eve, so would his own parents be able to kill him? Why was it necessary to mark Cain, then? Who else could try to kill him, since it is said that there were no people? And further on, it is reported:

1Gen 4:17 *Cain had relations with his wife and she conceived, and gave birth to Enoch.* And again, the same question: Where did Cain get his wife from. The answer here is similar, he took a wife from the people previously created. Similarly, the flood was not on the whole earth, for when the flood occurred, there were already continents. It was enough to flood only one continent and so it would flood the people begotten by the rebellious angels. Dear brothers, it is all history now. We are interested in the future, but in order to learn about the future we must learn about the past, first. And so when people came to the knowledge of good and evil, the knowledge itself would not do any harm. But people began to use evil to their own advantage. And so the smarter ones began subordinating the stupider ones to themselves. And so the smarter ones are not really smarter, but the evil that is inside them makes others believe it is so. Because none of the wise of this world has ever understood what the will of God really is. Therefore, the whole supposedly wise world must perish. It is impossible to repair humanity. Nobody will resign from the status he has reached, voluntarily. One of the most important commandment "You will love your neighbor as yourself" does not apply to this world. Violence, fraud, folly! As I write these words, the supposedly wise world is just celebrating the 50th anniversary of the liberation of the Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp. Where one man gave another man hell on earth. Countless crowds of people were killed on a relatively small piece of land. It is impossible to describe such brutality. What one man did to the other is a showcase of the wisdom of this world. To make it even more funny, at the same time, at this cemetery, the representatives from 32 countries announce that it must not happen again, while in many places of the world at the same time, people are killing one another. It is nicely called local conflicts. You may ask: Is humanity wise? Can this humanity, which devastated the whole world, still be given dominion over this world? The wise man wrote:

Ecc 10:5-6 *There is an evil that I have seen under the sun, the sort of error that arises from the ruler; that fools are set in many high places, and the rich in wisdom sit in low places.* Dear brothers and sister, as you all may see, everything on this earth has been turned upside down. Those who work hard gain little, and those who are honest and work hard gain even less, while all the goods belong to those who do nothing. Beloved, let us not worry about the fact that it is so unfair because it was planned for us to know the whole evil with its abominations, the whole stupidity of people with their hypocrisy, as well as all the injustice in the world with all its greediness. Beloved let us look carefully to all evil, which is now in the world in all its glory, so that there were no room in the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ for what is happening in the world nowadays. It is not pleasing to us, and you know that it is also not pleasing to our Lord Jesus Christ.

1Cor 1:26-29 *For consider your calling, brothers: not many of you were wise according to worldly standards, not many were powerful, and not many were of noble birth. But the Lord God Jesus Christ chose what is foolish in the world to shame the wise, and the Lord God Jesus Christ chose what is weak in the world to shame the strong. The Lord Jesus Christ our God chose what is low and despised in the world, even things that are not, to bring to nothing things that are, so that no human being might boast in the presence of God.* The Lord Jesus Christ announced through Paul that there will be only one Lord in the world:

Ef 4:5 *One Lord...* What does it mean? It means that no man on earth will be the master to another man. It will be totally different from what it is like today. Nowadays, always everyone addresses other people using titles, e.g. in my country it is: Mr. Kowalski, yet the Lord Jesus is called by His name. In

the near future, there will be only one "Lord", the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God, and all the people will be brothers, and as we know, no one turns to his brother by using titles.

Mat 23:8 *But you are not to be called "master", for you have one Master; the Lord Jesus Christ, and you are all brothers.* These words were written down about two thousand years ago, they are the part of the New Covenant, the New Testament. What a pity that people have not taken it into consideration.

Mat 6:24 *No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve the Lord God and money.* Now we know that the modern world is money. It deludes us with its glittering things, as I mentioned before. And now a few words from Isaiah:

Isa 45:12 *I made the earth and created man on it; it was my hands that stretched out the heavens, and I command all their host.* (M.B.2nd ed.)

Isa 45:18-19 *For thus says the Lord Jesus Christ, who created the heavens (He was in the world and the world was made by Him, yet the world did not know Him), he is God, who formed the earth and made it, he established it; he did not create it empty, he formed it to be inhabited. I am the Lord, and there is no other. I did not speak in secret, in a land of darkness. I did not say to the offspring of Jacob: Seek me in vain! I the Lord Jesus Christ speak the truth, I declare what is right.*

Isa 45:22-23 *Turn to me and be saved, all the ends of the earth! For I am God, and there is no other. By myself I have sworn, from my mouth has gone out in righteousness a word that will not be changed that to me every knee will bow.*

Phl 2:10 *So that at the name of Jesus every knee would bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth.*

Isa 45:23-24 *Every tongue will swear: Only in the Lord Jesus Christ are righteousness and strength. To Him will come and be ashamed all who were incensed against Him.* Everyone must turn to Him, some voluntarily; it will be those who participate in the first resurrection from the dead; all those who sang a song of Moses, God's servant, and those who believed in the Lord Jesus Christ from the time of His coming into the world until the great distress, they have sung and will always sing the song of the Lamb. And the rest of the people must appear before the judgment seat on the last day. Beloved, you know who is our Lord and Everlasting Father, and how to get to Him, for you know the way.

Hbr 12:9 *Furthermore, we respected our earthly fathers who disciplined us, should we not submit even more to the discipline of the Father of our spirits to live forever?* That is right! We should submit even more to the will of our heavenly Father the Lord Jesus Christ. A disciple of the Lord, Stephen, was absolutely convinced of this.

Acts 7:59 *And they were stoning Stephen, who kept praying: Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.* Stephen was filled with the Holy Spirit so he cannot have been wrong and he knew for sure whom he should pray to and entrust his spirit to.

Ef 4:5 *There will be "one faith".* Is it possible that the Lord Jesus Christ chose one of the existing denominations and extended it to all mankind? That is impossible! For none of denominations has recognized the Lord Jesus Christ as the only Lord and the Almighty God, and since none of the denominations have recognized Him, then none of the denominations has been recognized by the Lord Jesus Christ.

Isa 43:19-21 *Behold, I am doing a new thing: now it springs forth, do you not perceive it? Do you not see it? I will make a way (in the desert of the nations) and rivers (living water) in the wilderness. The wild beasts (the gentiles) will honor me, the jackals and the ostriches, for I have given water in the wilderness, rivers in the desert (of the nations), to give water (eternal life) to my chosen people (the new teaching). The people whom I formed for myself will declare my praise.* This new thing announced by Isaiah is a new faith, a new teaching, not associated with any teaching in the world. Daniel wrote it down in this way:

Dan 2:34-35 *As you looked, a stone was cut out by no human hand (without the help of the world), and it struck the image on its feet of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces. Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold, all together were broken in pieces, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors, and the wind carried them away, so that not a trace of them could be found. But the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.* Beloved, I do not need to convince you that the image of Nebuchadnezzar's dream is the world's military power, all religions, all Christian denominations. All of this will be like the chaff of the summer threshing floors,

and the wind will carry it away, so that not a trace of them will be found. Even if they were made of silver, gold, bronze, or iron, not a trace of them will be found.

Dan 2:45 *Just as you saw that a stone was cut from a mountain by no human hand, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold. The great God our Lord Jesus Christ has made known to the king what will be after this. The dream is certain, and its interpretation sure.* Dear brothers, you know that the stone is the Kingdom of God which will fill the whole earth and the great mountain is the new teaching, the new faith, which, just like the Kingdom of God, will fill the whole earth.

Dan 2:44 *In the days of those kings (It will be talked about them further on) the Lord Jesus Christ, the God of Heaven will set up a Kingdom that will never be destroyed, and the kingdom will never be left to another people. It will break in pieces all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it will stand forever.*

Acts 13:40-41 *Beware, therefore, that what is said in the prophets would not come about: Look, you scoffers, and perish, for I am doing a work in your days. A work that you will never believe if anyone tells it to you.* Thus the new teaching is to fill the whole world. And after the disaster on the Lord's day, only those will stay alive whom the Lord Jesus Christ will decide to leave, exactly as He announced through Joel:

Joe 3:5 *For everyone who calls on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ will be saved, for on the mountain of Zion and in Jerusalem will be salvation, as it was announced by the Lord Jesus Christ, and those who will stay alive will be the ones left by the Lord Jesus Christ.* Therefore, those who will stay alive, will stay as offspring.

Rom 9:29 *And as Isaiah predicted: If the Lord Jesus God of Hosts had not left us offspring, we would have been like Sodom and become like Gomorrah.* In this way, the new humanity is to come to life through this offspring. The children that will be born to them will receive proper teaching from their parents, and when they grow up, they will pass this teaching to their children. In this way the whole earth will be filled with the knowledge of the Glory of our Lord Jesus Christ, just as the sea is filled with water. When all the people in the world will have believed in the only Lord God Jesus Christ, when their days in the earthly bodies will have fulfilled, they will never die in their spirit. I want to emphasize it; no one will live forever in his body. You can only live forever with your spirit. Because the whole plan of God is directed towards it, so that, on earth, the spirit can be brought up while the man himself is bringing up. When the spirit of man achieves what the Lord Jesus Christ in His Wisdom intended, then the spirit will be full of his days and will leave the body in order to continue fulfilling the will of the One who brought him to life. As for the body, it will return to dust as it was at the very beginning. Beloved brothers and sisters, do not let anybody deceive you by telling stories that the life in one's body will be eternal, for that stories were invented by evil people. Where is it written that one can live forever in one's body? Or, that the soul goes to the purgatory? All that man does in his body, only that counts and only this will be counted. If one does evil, it will be written in the books which are one's files and are kept by the angels in heaven.

Rev 20:12 *And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened, and the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done.* These words do not need to be commented on. It should be added only that on the judgment day only those will stand, who has not obeyed God's commandments since the flood, and it only concerns those who have not been familiar with the commandments, thus they will be judged according to what they have done without being aware what is good and what is not. Those have their deeds written in the books, and the assessment criteria are in the book of life. If the sum of the evil deeds exceeds the sum good deeds, that person does use the book of life. The law of Moses was given to the nation of Israel and was in force only the nation of Israel. The rest of the world, until the coming of the Lord Jesus and making a new covenant, was without the law of Moses, and this rest of the world will be judged according to the works, and Israel itself according to the law. As I mentioned earlier, there will be only 144 thousand of the saved from Israel. These are those who sang the song of Moses, while the rest of the world, since the making of a new covenant, will be judged on the basis of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, it only applies to those who have heard of the Lord Jesus Christ. And again: who did not hear about the Lord Jesus Christ and is already dead will be judged on the basis of his deeds. And whoever heard of the Lord Jesus Christ will be judged on the basis of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jhn 3:18-20 *Whoever believes in Him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. And this is the judgment: the light has come into the world, but people loved the darkness rather than the Light because their works were evil. For everyone who does wicked things hates the Light (hates the Lord Jesus Christ) and does not come to the Light, lest his works would be exposed.*

Jhn 12:46 *I have come into the world as Light, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in darkness.*

Hbr 9:27 *And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment. As I mentioned before, not all the people will stand before the judgment seat and no one will stand in an earthly body, for the last judgment is the judgment of spirits of the people who used to live on earth. When the Lord Jesus walked on the earth, He said:*

Jhn 12:31 *Now is the judgment of this world.*

Jhn 16:8-9 *And when He (the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Christ) comes, He will convict the world concerning sin and righteousness and judgment. Concerning sin, because they did not believe in me. Everybody who came to this world is subject to the judgment. Even the temple is:*

2Cor 5:10 *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil. Whether good or evil, as for good, there is a reward, as for evil, there is the removal from the assembly, i.e. from the temple.*

1Cor 11:31 *But if we judged ourselves truly, we would not be judged. For no one is able to judge himself truly. That is why we are mirrors for one another.*

1Cor 11:32 *But when we are judged by the Lord Jesus Christ, we are disciplined so that we may not be condemned along with the world.*

Hbr 12:6-8 *For the Lord Jesus Christ disciplines the one he loves, and chastises every son whom he receives. If you endure the discipline, the Lord God is treating you as sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline? If you are left without discipline, in which all have participated, then you are illegitimate children and not sons. Every son who accepts the remarks of his brothers, and thus improves his behavior, he is not offended by them, then such person is the son of God. But the one who does not accept the remarks, he is the part of this world which is designed for the destruction, and not the part of the temple which receives the eternal life.*

Hbr 12:11 *No discipline is pleasant while it is happening, it is painful, but later it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it. For each of you returned from the way he walked until now, voluntarily. And we also follow somebody else's advice or reprimand for our own good.*

1Pe 2:25 *For you were straying like sheep, but have now returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your spirits.*

Hbr 13:20 *Now may the God of peace (the Spirit of peace) who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, the great Shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the eternal covenant. Dear brothers and sisters, now we know what the aim of the Lord God Jesus Christ is as for the earth and the man created on it. If we look at this plan from this point of view, then we understand Paul's words, who perceived the matters of life and the eternal salvation in the same way:*

2Cor 4:18 *As we look not to the things that are seen but to the things that are unseen. For the things that are seen are transient, but the things that are unseen are eternal.*

Hbr 12:25 *See that you do not refuse Him who is speaking. For if they did not escape when they refused Him who spoke on earth, much less will we escape if we reject Him who speaks from heaven. Someone may ask: Who speaks from heaven?*

Acts 17:30 *The Lord God overlooked the times of ignorance about these things, but now He commands everyone everywhere to repent. He says: What are you doing, people? Nobody checks the things they want him to do within the denomination he belongs to, not to mention those who do nothing, for they belong to nothing and believe in nothing. Let us consider baptism, for example. This ceremony has been practised by all the christian denominations in many different ways. And how should the children of God be baptized? And what should baptism look like, whether we should sprinkle with water or dip in the water? After all, it is not written in the Bible how it was done by John the Baptist. However, it was the order of the Lord Jesus Christ that all those who turn to faith in Him should be baptized.*

Mat 28:19 *Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.* Lest there be any doubts, I will explain right away: the Father is the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jhn 14:9 *Who has seen Me has seen the Father.* The son is the Lord Jesus and there is no need to prove that, and the Holy Spirit is also the Lord Jesus Christ.

2Cor 3:17 *The Lord Jesus Christ is the Spirit.* To sum up:

1Cor 12:4-6 *But the same Spirit, but the same Lord, but the same God.* It is enough if we understand how to baptize, according to Paul's words, i.e. "in the name of whom we should baptize".

Acts 2:38-39 *And Peter said to them: Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.* Was it Paul's order to baptize in the name of the Father alone, in the name of the Son alone, and in the name of the Holy Spirit separately as well? *For the promise is for you and for your children and for all who are far off, everyone whom the Lord Jesus Christ our God calls to Himself.* The text proves that all those who were called should be baptized only in the name of the lord Jesus Christ. For no one knows the name of God the Father, if he were to be a separate person, in the same way as no one knows the name of the Holy Spirit, if he were to be a separate, third person. And what should the ceremony of baptism look like? Paul answers that question:

Acts 11:13-18 *Send to Joppa and bring Simon who is called Peter, he will declare to you a message by which you will be saved, you and all your household. As I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them just as on us at the beginning. And I remembered the word of the Lord Jesus Christ, how he said: John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit. If then God the Lord Jesus Christ gave the same gift to them as he gave to us when we believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I that I could stand in the Lord God's way? When they heard these things they fell silent and they glorified the Lord God Jesus Christ, saying: Then to the gentiles also the Lord God Jesus Christ has granted repentance that leads to eternal life.* At this point, I want to ask a question: Did the Lord Jesus Christ baptize Cornelius with water? Or maybe the Lord Jesus Christ baptized Cornelius with the Holy Spirit? The times of ignorance are finished, therefore: People! Repent! What are you doing? Or, Or what is meant by the words:

Mat 3:11-12 *I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with (His) the Holy Spirit and with fire. His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor and gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire.* John the Baptist completed his mission of preparing the way for the Savior the Lord Jesus Christ and did not tell anybody to ape him. When the Lord Jesus Christ came, he established the new covenant, and thus set new conditions.

Mar 16:16 *Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved.* Does he tell here to baptize infants? Does every infant become saint when it grows up? Therefore, how come there are so many murderers, thieves, idolaters, etc.? Were they not baptized beforehand, being infants? But the condition set by the Lord Jesus Christ is as follows:

Mar 16:15 *Go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to everyone.* And those who will believe first that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Way, the Truth and the Eternal Life will be baptized with His Holy Spirit, but he that will not believe will be baptized with fire, because he is only the chaff. The Lord Jesus Christ...

Jer 25:30... *will roar from on high, and from his holy habitation utter his voice; he will roar mightily against his fold and shout against all the inhabitants of the earth (O people, repent!).* Or how should we understand the words of Paul:

Ef 5:25-26 *The Lord Jesus Christ loved the temple and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her (this living temple), having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word.* Is the washing of water with the word is washing the dirt off the body with plain water?

Jhn 7:37-38 *On the last day of the feast, the great day, the Lord Jesus Christ stood up and shouted: If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink (water or preaching?). Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart, rivers of living water will flow.* I refer this to myself: Does the water flow out of me, or is it preaching the eternal life? What is the use of being washed if one commits a crime? Now, as for the living temple every single member is a living creature cleansed by the stream of words to make him holy and perfect. And this is the real baptism, when the person stops doing evil, turns away from evil and does what is righteous.

Col 2:11 *In Him* i.e. in the Lord Jesus Christ *you were circumcised with a circumcision made without hands, by putting off the body of the flesh: that is the circumcision of Christ.* When there is only one faith, and only one baptism, and the one and only Lord, Lord Jesus Christ, only then will these words come true:

1Cor 15:53-57 *For this perishable body (i.e. an earthly body) must put on the imperishable (i.e. a heavenly body), and this mortal body (earthly again) must put on immortality (i.e. the spirit). When the perishable puts on the imperishable, and the mortal puts on immortality, then will come to pass the saying that is written: Death is swallowed up in victory! O death, where is your victory? O death, where is your sting? The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law of Moses (these two sentences will be understood in proper time). But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.* And so baptizing with water, regardless of how we do it, is meaningless. It is only an unnecessary ceremony. Now, let us see what the proper way of celebrating the last supper is. As we know all the Christian denominations practice this ceremony in many different ways. How should we really celebrate the ceremony to commemorate the last supper of the Lord Jesus Christ, during which the new covenant was made?

Mat 26:26-27 *As they were eating, the Lord Jesus Christ took bread, and blessed, broke it and gave it to the disciples, saying: Take, eat, this is my body. And He took a cup, and when He had given thanks He gave it to them, saying: Drink of it, all of you.* Let us think: Is the bread consumed by all the humanity the body of our Lord? Is the wine which is in all the shops of the world the blood of our Lord? Or maybe it is only red wine that can replace the blood of the Lord? Yet nobody knows what kind of wine the Lord Jesus used during the last of his supper, whether it was red or white, whether sweet or dry. As for bread and wine, when they are on the shelf in the shop, under what circumstances do they become the body and the blood of the Lord? Are you aware of the fact that in canteens, when there is some bread left, it is given to animals, e.g. to pigs? Have you not seen, at least once, a drunken man lying in the drain? Have you ever wondered what happens to bread and wine after they have been consumed? Does not the Scripture say that what enters the stomach is digested by the body and excreted? The Lord Jesus Christ and the roars from the height of his holy place, his voice thunders mightily over His field toward all the inhabitants of the earth. People, repent! People, repent! What are you doing? The Lord Jesus Christ said:

Jhn 6:31 *Our fathers ate the manna in the desert, as it is written: He gave them bread from heaven to eat.*

Jhn 6:49 *Your fathers ate the manna in the desert, and they died.* This proves that even the bread from heaven eaten by the Israelites failed to ensure the eternal life to any of them. let alone the earthly bread, regardless of its preparation and the way it is consumed. Therefore, what is the bread that should be eaten?

Jhn 6:50 *This is the bread that comes down from heaven, so that one may eat of it and not die.* At this point, we must think of what it is that comes down from heaven and what, when it is consumed, gives the eternal life.

Jhn 6:51 *I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. The bread that I will give for the life of the world is my flesh.* It is worth to look for this bread, you must realize at this point, that he who eats this bread will live forever, the bread which the Lord Jesus Christ talked about. For He says very clearly: I am the living bread that came down from heaven. Therefore, it is the living bread needs to be eaten, not the one made from flour, the bread that brings closer to death.

Jhn 6:52-56 *The Israelites then argued among themselves, saying: How can This Man give us his flesh to eat? So Jesus said to them: Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day. For my flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. Whoever feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him.* Such a great deal of explanations and still it is not clear what this is all about, yet it is clear that it is impossible to attain the eternal life without consuming the body and the blood of our Lord.

Jhn 6:57 *As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so whoever feeds on me, he also will live because of me.* You just need to remember who the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ is. If we agree that the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ is the Holy Spirit then we will understand that it was the Holy Spirit that came down from heaven. If the Lord Jesus Christ clearly states that the bread

which came down from heaven is the real food is, many people will now understand that in order to live forever we must eat the Holy Spirit.

Jhn 6:58 *This is the bread that came down from heaven, not like the bread the fathers ate and died. Whoever feeds on this bread (who feeds on this teaching) will live forever.*

Jhn 6:63 *The Spirit gives life. The flesh is no help at all. The words that I have spoken to you are Spirit and Life.* I would like to mention here that words are uttered thoughts. Now, is not the Holy Christ the mind, the thoughts? If one does not understand it, one must leave forever, exactly as it was at the time of the Lord Jesus.

Jhn 6:66 *From this time many of His disciples turned back and no longer walked with Him.* Paul also explain the question of bread and wine and the body of the Lord. It is essential to look at the issue with Paul's eyes.

1Cor 10:14-15 *Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to sensible people. Judge for yourselves what I say.* The very beginning suggests that Paul wants to tell us something important.

1Cor 10:16 *The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not a participation in the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not a participation in the body of Christ?* Therefore, the cup and the breaking of bread and is a community of God's people.

1Cor 10:17 *Because there is one bread (that came down from heaven), we who are many are one body, for we all partake of the one bread.* That is right, dear brothers and sisters; we participate in the bread that came down from heaven. We participate in the Holy Spirit. We participate in the teaching which is not from this world, for nobody have recognized the Almighty God in the Lord Jesus Christ for all these ages. Despite the myriad of denominations and sects no one has discovered the only truth which is in our Lord Jesus Christ.

1Cor 10:18 *Consider the people of Israel after the flesh: are not those who eat the sacrifices participants in the altar?* Surely they are, the sacrifice is exactly like the altar. The enforcement is exactly like the understanding. But we, beloved...

Hbr 13:10 *We have an altar from which those who serve the tent have no right to eat.* For we do not think about transient things, but rather about what is in heaven and what is eternal. Our altar is the Lord Jesus Christ Himself, that is why He has given us the real food, His Holy Spirit.

1Cor 10:19 *What do I imply then? That meat offered to idols is something more than just meat, or that an idol is something more than just an idol?* Well, I want to ask you: Is the wine that all the christian denominations drink more than just wine? Or is the bread that all christian denominations eat more than just bread? Or is any painting, regardless of what it presents, anything more than just canvas and paint? Then why is it that almost all the christian denominations bow down before the paintings? Why is it that the Lord Jesus Christ roars from the highly places and from His holy habitation utters His voice towards all the inhabitants of the earth? People, repent! People, repent! What are you doing?

1Cor 10:20 *No, I imply that what sacrifice they offer, they offer it to demons and not to the Lord God. I do not want you (beloved) to be participants with demons.* It is because of this abomination created by man that the end of mankind will come, for the Lord Jesus Christ has patiently watched what people have done. Today is the meeting of military chaplains, so they will discuss the issue of how to send people to murder other people with blessing. Certainly, first they will give them some bread and some wine and tell: this is the holiest sacrament, and I tell you that this is the most horrible thing man has ever invented. I admire the patience of our Lord Jesus Christ that He has been waiting for such a long time; maybe someone else will turn to Him. No man, if he were the Lord Jesus Christ, would be able to bear all the things that mankind has done. The Lord Jesus Christ gave us only one commandment, the commandment of love, and even this one commandment is not respected by people. Therefore, the gulf between the people of God, and the rest of the world deepens. Therefore, beloved...

1Cor 10:21 *You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons.* And now I want to say that the Lord Jesus Christ during the last supper took bread; and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said: *Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of Me. In the same manner also He took the cup when He had supped, saying: This cup is the new testament in My blood: this do you, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.* (**1Cor 11:24-25**) The Lord Jesus Christ, when He was still in the body, used bread and wine as a symbol, otherwise He would have to let His own blood, then the new

covenant would come into force. , it ceased to have a symbolic meaning and thus the bread ceased to be of any significance. Therefore, we read:

Hbr 9:16-17 *For where a will is involved, the death of the one who made it must be established. For a will takes effect only at death, since it is not in force as long as the one who made it is alive.* Now you know that if the Lord Jesus Christ had not died, this new covenant would not be valid until now. I explained it to you before, but it is worth remembering. The first covenant was made with the blood of animals, for there is no forgiveness without bloodshed. It is the fact that:

Hbr 10:4 *For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.* Therefore, of what importance is bread and wine?

1Cor 11:26 *For as often as you eat this bread (the real bread from heaven, that is, from the Spirit) and drink (this is also about the teaching) the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes.* He does not say you will proclaim, but you proclaim, what does it mean?

Mat 18:20 *For where two or three are gathered in my name (thus says the Lord Jesus Christ), there am I among them.* This Bread cannot be eaten when one is alone, now if there are two or three people, then it is already a community, furthermore, it is a community in an assembly, and in that name, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ there is proclaiming the Lord's death.

1Cor 11:27 *Whoever, therefore, eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty concerning the body and blood of the Lord.* What did Paul mean when he wrote these words? I will answer with Paul's thought as well:

Hbr 10:38 *But my righteous one will live by faith (forever), and if he shrinks back, my soul (it should be: my Spirit) has no pleasure in him.* Those who received knowledge but went away for some reasons consumed in an unworthy manner.

Hbr 10:29 *How much worse punishment, do you think, will be deserved by the one who has spurned the Son of God, and has profaned the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has outraged the Spirit of grace!* This is a serious warning for those who are going to join the people of God. For those who went away, do not have a slightest chance to return. And those who want to come, let them know that they only have one chance, if they fail, they are lost forever. These are strict rules but the Lord Jesus Christ gave His life for us once, what is more, He was crucified, then, as the Scripture says: He might taste death for everyone. Then, if someone leaves, it means that the Lord Jesus Christ's sacrifice on the cross is of no importance to him. In that case, the Lord Jesus Christ would have to sacrifice Himself many times and separately for each of us.

1Cor 11:28 *Let a person examine himself, then, and so eat of the bread and drink of the cup.* Then, let the man ask himself whether he wants to be subject to the rules which were laid down by the Lord Jesus Christ. If the answer is yes, then he can share in the Holy Spirit at the congregation.

Mat 24:13 *But the one who endures to the end will be saved.*

Rev 21:7 *The one who conquers will have the whole heritage, and I will be his God and he will be my son.*

1Cor 11:29 *For anyone who eats and drinks without discerning the body eats and drinks judgment on himself.* If one thinks that the Lord Jesus Christ's body is made of flour and the blood of wine, then he will inherit the same life as the life of those food stuffs is. In addition, he will stand before the judgment seat, if he did it unconsciously. And if it was done consciously, I would not really like to be in his shoes. The Lord Jesus Christ is on this earth with His Holy Spirit

Acts 17:28 *For in Him we live and move.*

Acts 17:29 *We ought not to think that the Lord God Jesus Christ is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and imagination of man, or like bread or wine.* That is the creation of our imagination and offends our God and Lord Jesus Christ.

2Cor 3:17 *Now the Lord Jesus Christ is the Spirit.*

Jhn 14:20 *In that day you will know that I am in my Father (i.e. in my Spirit), and you in me (in the Spirit of Christ), and I in you (the Holy Spirit in you).* To this topic it should be added the Lord Jesus Christ's opinion on drinking wine from the grapevine.

Mat 26:29 *I tell you I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's Kingdom (in the Kingdom of my Spirit).* The words in the Kingdom of my Spirit can annoy somebody, so let me remind you:

2Pe 1:11 *For in this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the Eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. And that the Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ fills everything we know from:*

Ef 4:10 *He who descended (the Holy Spirit descended) is the one who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things. I do not have to convince anybody who ascended into heaven. The Lord Jesus Christ speaks about it many times.*

Jhn 3:13 *No one has ascended into heaven except He who descended from heaven, the Son of Man.*

Jhn 6:61-63 *Do you take offense at this? Then what if you were to see the Son of Man ascending to where He was before? The Lord Jesus Christ said that He will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day of the wedding ceremony with His bride. And since the last supper He has not drunk but waited. Is it acceptable that the bride drinks, not waiting for her husband to drink with her?*

2Cor 11:2 *For I am striving for you with divine zeal, since I betrothed you to one husband, to present you as a pure virgin to the Lord Jesus Christ. With the exception of several denominations, most christian denominations are waiting for the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, since they believe that the Lord Jesus Christ will be distributing the eternal life. What a terrible mistake!*

Rev 22:12 *Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done. The word recompense may not always occur in the positive sense. In this case, the recompense is death.*

Rom 6:23 *For the wages of sin is death, but the Gracious gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord. The word "wages" is like a double-edged. It is a pity that the christian denominations did not understand:*

Isa 62:11 *Behold, the Lord Jesus Christ has proclaimed to the end of the earth: Say to the daughter of Zion (my bride): Behold, your salvation comes; behold, His reward is with Him (the death comes with Him), and His recompense before Him. And the eternal life, before His coming, is given to anyone who wants it and believes.*

Isa 65:2 *All day long I spread out my hands to a rebellious people, who walk in a way that is not good, following their own devices. Driven by, all Christian denominations, their own way of thinking, they established their own criteria for salvation. Let me remind once again, the salvation is only received by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, they are moving in the wrong direction!*

Isa 65:6-7 *Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silent (says the Lord Jesus Christ), until I repay; I will indeed repay them in full. Both their iniquities and their fathers' iniquities together, says the Lord Jesus Christ, because they made offerings on the mountains and insulted me on the hills. That is why I will repay them in full for their former deeds.*

Isa 66:6 *Listen! The sound of an uproar from the city! Listen! A sound from the temple! The sound of the Lord Jesus Christ, rendering recompense to his enemies. These words are addressed only to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.*

Isa 66:15-16 *For behold, the Lord Jesus Christ will come in fire, and His chariots like the whirlwind, to render His anger in fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire will the Lord Jesus Christ enter into judgment, and by his sword, with all flesh, and those slain by the Lord Jesus Christ will be many from one end of the earth to the other.*

Jer 25:33 *And those killed by the Lord Jesus Christ on that day will extend from one end of the earth to the other. They will not be lamented, or gathered, or buried; they will be dung on the surface of the ground. Dead bodies will not be gathered, for there will be no one to do it.*

Zep 1:3 *I will sweep away man and beast; I will sweep away the birds of the heavens and the fish of the sea, and the rubble with the wicked. I will cut off mankind from the face of the earth, declares the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Zep 1:14-18 *The great day of the Lord Jesus Christ is near, near and hastening fast; the sound of the day of the Lord Jesus Christ is bitter, even the mighty man cries aloud there (with fear). A day of wrath is that day, a day of distress and anguish, a day of ruin and devastation, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of thick clouds (darkness will cover the greater part of the surface of the earth, and the darkness will be so great that one will be able to touch it, it will look as if the sun went off) , a day of trumpet blast and battle cry, against the fortified cities and against the lofty battlements. I will bring distress on mankind, so that they shall walk like the blind, because they have sinned against the Lord Jesus Christ, their blood will be poured out (like dust), and their flesh like dung. Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them on the day of the wrath of the Lord Jesus Christ. In the fire*

of wrath of the Lord Jesus Christ, all the earth will be consumed, for a full and sudden end he will make of all the inhabitants of the earth. Truly, He will make terrible destruction of all the inhabitants of the earth. (The last sentence if from the Mill.B. 2nd ed.)

Eze 7:1-23 *The word of the Lord Jesus Christ came to me: And you, O son of man, thus says the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ to the land of Israel: An end! The end has come upon the four corners of the land (M.B.). Now the end is upon you, and I will send my anger upon you and I will judge you according to your ways, and I will punish you for all your abominations. And my eye will not spare you, nor will I have pity, but I will punish you for your ways, while your abominations are in your midst. Then you will know that I am the Lord Jesus Christ. Thus says the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ: Behold, it comes, disaster after disaster. An end has come, the end has come for you. Behold, it comes. Your doom has come to you, O inhabitant of the land, the time has come, the day of tumult, and not of joyful shouting on the mountains (the end has come, not the time of parties, feasts or carnivals). Now I will soon pour out my wrath upon you, and spend my anger against you, and judge you according to your ways, and I will punish you for all your abominations. And my eye will not even spare, nor will I have pity. I will punish you according to your ways, while your abominations are in your midst, then you will know that I am the Lord Jesus Christ who strikes. Behold, the day, behold, it comes, your doom has come, the rod has blossomed, pride has budded. Violence has grown up into a rod of wickedness. None of them will remain, nor their abundance, nor their wealth, neither will there be preeminence among them. The time has come, the day has arrived (the day of the Lord). Let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn, for wrath is upon all their multitude. For the seller will not return to what he has sold, even if he will still be alive. For the vision concerns all their multitude, it will not stop and because of his iniquity, none can maintain his life. They have blown the trumpet and made everything ready, but none goes to battle. The people have armed themselves from top to toe, they prepared weapons of mass destruction, but the order from the Lord Jesus Christ has not come yet... For my wrath is upon all their multitude. The sword is without, pestilence and famine are within, he who is in the field dies by the sword, and him who is in the city famine and pestilence devour. And even if any survivors escape, they will be on the mountains, like doves of the valleys, all of them moaning. Each one over his iniquity. All hands are feeble, and all knees yield. They put on sackcloth, and horror covers them. Shame is on all faces, and baldness on all their heads. They cast their silver into the streets, and their gold is thrown away. Their silver and gold are not able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord Jesus Christ. They cannot satisfy their hunger or fill their stomachs with it, for it was the stumbling block of their iniquity. The beautiful ornament they used for pride, and they made their abominable images and their detestable things of it. Therefore I make it an unclean thing to them. And I will give it into the hands of foreigners for prey, and to the wicked of the earth for spoil, and they will profane it. I will turn my face from them, and robbers will enter and profane my treasured place. Forge a chain, for the land is full of bloody crimes and the city is full of violence.*

Isa 13:4-13 *Listen! The sound of a tumult is on the mountains as of a great multitude. Listen! The sound of an uproar of kingdoms, of nations gathering together! The Lord Jesus Christ God of Hosts is mustering a host for battle. They come from a distant land, from the end of the heavens, the Lord Jesus Christ and the weapons of His indignation, to destroy the whole land. Wail, for the day of the Lord Jesus Christ is near, as Destruction from the Almighty it will come. Therefore all hands will be feeble, and every human heart will melt. They will be dismayed: pangs and agony will seize them, they will be in anguish like a woman in labor. They will look aghast at one another, their faces will be aflame. Behold, the day of the Lord Jesus Christ comes, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger, to make the land a desolation and to destroy its sinners from it. For the stars of the heavens and their constellations will not give their light, the sun will be dark at its rising, and the moon will not shed its light. I will punish the world for its evil, and the wicked for their iniquity, I will put an end to the pomp of the arrogant, and lay low the pompous pride of the ruthless. I will make people more rare than fine gold, and mankind than the gold of Ophir. Therefore I will make the heavens tremble, and the earth will be shaken out of its place, at the wrath of the Lord Jesus Christ God of Hosts in the day of His fierce anger.*

Joe 2:1-11 *Blow a trumpet in Zion! Shout on my Holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the day of the Lord Jesus Christ is coming, for it is near! A day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness. Like blackness there is spread upon the mountains a great and powerful people, their like has never been before, nor will be again after them through the years of all*

generations. Fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns. The land is like the garden of Eden before them, but behind them a desolate wilderness, and nothing escapes them. Their appearance is like the appearance of horses, and like war horses they run. As with the rumbling of chariots, they leap on the tops of the mountains, like the crackling of a flame of fire devouring the stubble, like a powerful army drawn up for battle. Before them peoples are in anguish, all faces grow pale. Like heroes they charge, like warriors they scale the wall. They march each on his way, they do not swerve from their paths. They do not jostle one another, each marches in his path, they burst through the weapons and are not halted. They leap upon the city, they run upon the walls, they climb up into the houses, they enter through the windows like a thief. The earth quakes before them, the heavens tremble, the sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. The Lord Jesus Christ utters his voice before his army, for his camp is exceedingly great, he who executes His word is powerful. Yes! The day of the Lord Jesus Christ is great and very awesome, who can endure it?

Isa 14:26-27 *This is the plan that is purposed concerning the whole earth, and this is the hand that is stretched out against all the nations. For the Lord Jesus Christ God of hosts has purposed, and who will cancel it? His hand is stretched out, and who will turn it back? These words are addressed to you, inhabitant of the earth, to think and make the right decision in time. The Lord Jesus Christ is the Fair and Righteous God, so before He makes a work of destruction, He warns the inhabitants of the earth to repent.*

Eze 18:32 *For I have no pleasure in the death of ungodly, declares the Almighty Lord God Jesus Christ, so turn, and you will live (forever).*

Eze 33:1-20 Mill.B.2nd ed. *The word of the Lord Jesus Christ said to me: Son of man, speak to your people and say to them: If I bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from among them, and make him their watchman, and if he sees the sword coming upon the land and blows the trumpet and warns the people, then if anyone who hears the sound of the trumpet does not take warning, and the sword comes and takes him away, his blood will be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet and did not take warning; his blood will be upon himself. But the one who had taken warning, he would have saved his spirit (his eternal life). But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, so that the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes any one of them, that person is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at the watchman's hand. So you, son of man, I have made a watchman for the house of israel. Whenever you hear a word from my mouth, you will give them warning from me. If I say to the wicked: O wicked one, you will surely die, and you do not speak to warn the wicked to turn from his way, that wicked person will die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, that person will die in his iniquity, but you will have delivered your soul. And you, son of man, say to the house of israel: Thus have you said, surely our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and we rot away because of them. How then can we save ourselves? Say to them: As I live, declares the Almighty God our Lord Jesus Christ, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live; turn back, turn back from your evil ways! For why will you die, O house of israel? And you, son of man, say to your people: The righteousness of the righteous will not deliver him when he transgresses, and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he will not fall by it when he turns from his wickedness. But the righteous will not be able to live by his righteousness when he sins. Though I say to the righteous that he will surely live, yet if he trusts in his righteousness and does injustice, none of his righteous deeds will be remembered, but in his injustice that he has done he will die. Again, though I say to the wicked: You will surely die, yet if he turns from his sin, obeys the law (obeys the commandments) and does what is just and right (in righteousness separates good from evil in his judgement) . If the wicked restores the pledge, gives back what he has taken by robbery, and walks in the statutes of life (and this is faith in the One and Only God the Lord Jesus Christ), not doing injustice, he will surely live, he will not die. None of the sins that he committed (before) will be remembered against him. He has done what is just and right; he will surely live with the blessing on the earth and forever with his spirit in the heaven. Yet your people say: The way of the Lord Jesus Christ is not just, when it is their own way that is not just. When the righteous turns from his righteousness and does injustice, he will die for it. And when the wicked turns from his wickedness and does what is just and right, he will live by this. Yet you say: The way of the*

Lord Jesus Christ is not just. O house of israel, I will judge each of you according to his ways, house of israel, and you, greek, that is, the rest of the humanity.

Rev 22:12 *Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done.* Yes, the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ is a disaster for the mankind; this means the end of these rebellious and haughty people. Is the mankind to die only because of being rebellious and haughty? By no means! Lawlessness and constant bloodshed. Hatred has weaved its nest so greatly that in no way is it possible to get rid of it. What is now happening in the world is against all logic. As Ezekiel wrote, "Violence has grown up into a rod of wickedness ". That is why this is written down.

Zep 3:1 *Woe to the rebellious, defiled, and oppressing city! Show me a city in the world that is not like that.* When the Lord Jesus Christ wanted to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah righteous Abraham asked the Lord Jesus Christ not to destroy it if ten righteous ones would be found. It turned out that in two cities there were not ten righteous.

Zep 3:2-4 *No city listens to any voice, it accepts no correction, it does not trust in the Lord Jesus Christ, it does not draw near to her God. Its leaders are like roaring lions, its judges are like ravenous wolves at evening time, who by dawn have left no trace of their prey. Its prophets are fickle, treacherous men, its priests profane what is holy, they do violence to the law of Moses.* They invalidated the commandments of God, and they teach people in such a way. The shepherds of all the denominations and religions teach in a wrong way, yet it does not mean that mankind is guilt-free. If you can read, read and tell the one who cannot read, tell him what Scripture really says, that instead of waiting for the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, we must quickly turn from our behavior and begin to worship the Lord Jesus Christ: as is pleasing to Him, and that can be done by good works and love of neighbor. The patience of our Lord Jesus Christ has almost finished, and thus the time of grace. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ has already lasted almost two thousand years and thus His patience has almost finished.

Isa 61:1-2 *The Spirit of the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ is upon me, because the Lord Jesus Christ has anointed me to bring good news to the poor, to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to prisoners (prisoners of denominations and religions) . To proclaim the favorable year of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all who mourn.*

Hbr 3:7-8 *Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says: Today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion, on the day of testing in the desert!*

Hbr 3:12-15 *Dear, beloved brothers: Take care, lest there be in any of you an evil, unbelieving heart, leading you to fall away from the living God. But exhort one another every day, as long as it is called today, that none of you may be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. For we have come to share in the Lord Jesus Christ, if indeed we hold our original confidence firm to the end. As it is said: Today, if you hear His (the Lord Jesus Christ's) voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion.* Whereas the coming is the day of the Lord.

Amo 5:18 *Woe to you who desire the day of the Lord Jesus Christ(i.e. His coming)! Why would you have the day of the Lord Jesus Christ? He is darkness, and not light.*

Zep 3:8 *Therefore wait for the day I will stand up to testify. For my decision is to gather nations, to assemble kingdoms, to pour out upon them my indignation, all my burning anger. For in the fire of my jealousy all the earth will be consumed.* For only one sin, all mankind is guilty of the death; let me remind you at this point that everything man uses; air, light, water, food, and all the minerals, and the earth we walk on, everything is owned by the Lord Jesus Christ, so He gave leased the land to mankind. He also gave us the commandments, so that we can live together in justice. He gave hope for eternal life, too. He came to this world and put on the human body to bear witness with His own blood to all the people that the man, who met the criteria it is very dear to Him. And mankind? Two thirds do not know the Lord Jesus Christ at all, and that one third, though they know Him, they have the Lord Jesus for nothing, for no one can even pronounce "the Lord Jesus", let alone obeying the commandments, or faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, in the one Almighty God.

Jhn 1:11 *He came to his own, and his own people did not accept Him (but they crucified Him.).*

Jhn 3:35 *The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand.* No one doubts that the Father is God, that is, God loves the Son and gives everything into His hands. Whereas God is the Spirit, therefore, the Holy Spirit loves the Son and has given all things into His hands, and that the Spirit is the Mind, it means that the Holy Mind loves the form in which He dwells and has given all

things into the hands of this form. This is easier to understand taking ourselves as an example, when we read: you will love your neighbor as yourself because it is logical that no one will harm himself, which means that one loves oneself the most, that is why we received such advice; to love others as ourselves.

Jhn 3:36 *Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, whoever does not obey the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.* And now, let me tell you about the sin of mankind, which cannot be forgiven.

Jhn 16:8-9 *And when He, the Holy Spirit, comes, He will convict the world concerning sin and righteousness and judgment. Concerning sin, because they do not believe in me.*

Isa 51:6 *Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look at the earth beneath! For the heavens will vanish like smoke, the earth will wear out like a garment, and they who dwell in it will die like flies, but my salvation will be forever, and my righteousness will never stop.* There will be no escape from this earth, no one will save his life due to his guilt.

Amo 9:2-3 *Even if they dig into Sheol, from there will my hand take them, if they climb up to heaven, from there I will bring them down. If they hide themselves on the top of Carmel, from there I will search them out and take them; and if they hide from my sight at the bottom of the sea, there I will command the serpent to bite them.*

Isa 28:22 *Now therefore do not scoff, lest your bonds be made strong, for I have heard from the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ God of Hosts that the destruction of the whole land has been determined.* So, the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ is the annihilation of mankind. And what I will say now will be a surprise to many who are reading it, namely: The Coming of our Lord Jesus Christ took place two thousand years ago. On the day of Pentecost, when He came to the earth as the Holy Spirit and He will never be here on the earth, in other forms. You need to understand that He had to go out of the body first, in order to come, so it was:

Jhn 16:7 *Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: it is to your advantage that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you, but if I go, I will send Him to you.*

Jhn 14:16-20 *I will ask the Father (my Spirit), and He will give you another Helper, to be with you forever.* As long as humanity exists, the Lord Jesus Christ will be here, on the earth, with His Holy Spirit. I do not need to remind you that Scripture says clearly: *Heaven is my throne and earth is His footstool.*" So the Lord Jesus Christ has sent us His Holy Spirit. *The Spirit of Truth, whom the world (i.e. humanity) cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, dear brothers, for he dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you as orphans, I will come to you (with the Holy Spirit, the Holy Thought, the Holy Mind). Yet a little while and the world will see me no more, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live. In that day you will know that I am in my Father (in my Spirit), and you in me (that is, in the Spirit of Christ), and I in you (and the Lord Jesus Christ with His Holy Spirit, the Holy Thought, the Holy Mind in you).*

Mat 28:19-20 *Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit our Lord Jesus Christ. Teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you. And behold, I am with you (with my Holy Spirit) always, to the end of the age.*

Mat 24:25-27 *Behold, I have told you beforehand. So, if they say to you: Look, the Lord Jesus Christ is in the desert - do not go out, look, he is in the inner rooms - do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and shines as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man (as a message).* Yes, it is a surprise to many, the information that He came a long time ago, it just that people did not recognize Him, and now this message will go round the world in a flash, and everyone will know about the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, which took place a few centuries ago. Someone will say, then, how should we understand:

Mat 24:3 *Tell us, when will these things be (asked the students), and what will be the sign of Your coming and of the close of the age?* In our translations, every time the word "coming" was used, used in our translations of the word "coming" in the original greek text it is "porousia", which literally means "presence", and in such texts of the Scripture, as: **Mat 24:27; 37:39 and 1Cor 15:23; 1Th 2:19; 3:13; 4:15; 5:23; 2Th 2:1; Jam 5:7-8; 2Pe 3:4** instead of the word "coming" there should be "during the presence." Using the correct equivalent to the word from the translated piece of text gives us the correct understanding of the Holy Thought, which the translators of the Bible did not do, which, consequently, led to false teaching, e.g. about another coming of the Savior the Lord Jesus Christ in the form. Let me give an example:

1Cor 3:16 *Do you not know that you are God's temple and that God's Spirit dwells in you?* This piece of text is certainly translated correctly.

Ef 5:23 *For the husband is the head of the wife even as the Lord Jesus Christ is the Head of the church, His body, and is Himself its Savior.* It can easily be noticed that the translators used the equivalent to the original word so that the Bible could match their own way of thinking. And do they built plenty of churches, and to give these churches of stone and made with human hand biblical meaning, they changed the word "temple" into the word "church". To give the biblical proof, I will quote:

Acts 17:24 (D.B.) *The God who made the world and everything in it. He, being Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in churches made with hands.* I do not have to convince anyone that where there is no Holy Spirit, the Spirit of the Lord, there certainly is the spirit of his opponent, i.e. the devil. This subject will be given a separate explanation. Returning to the topic of "coming", it is not me who should convince you that the Lord Jesus Christ is present on earth with His Holy Spirit; it is the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, the Spirit of Christ that convinces those who are His.

Jhn 6:44 *No one can come to me unless the Father (my Spirit) who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up on the last day.*

1Cor 2:10 *These things the Lord God Jesus Christ has revealed to us through the Spirit, for the Spirit searches everything, even the depths of God.* There is one very important thing, namely, the Scripture says that the saints will judge the world. If it was decided so, then it will be so and no one will change it. And it will be as follows: At the sound of the trumpet, all the sheep of the Lord will come out from all the denominations and religions and of world. They will come out and proclaim this gospel of the Kingdom of God, that is, the Lord, or Christ, to the world. And when they bear their testimony, an animal emerging from the abyss will fight with them, win and kill them. And only then will the prophecy announced at the very beginning come clear.

Gen 3:15 *I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring (evil) and her offspring (God's people), he will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel.* After an animal fights with the people of God, according to the plan, it will kill all the people of God, and this will be bruising the heel. In this way, the Lord Jesus Christ will find out who really is His, who is willing to give his life for faith and justice. For faith in Him, i.e. the Lord Jesus Christ, and for justice, because faith and works of the Lord's disciple are reckoned as righteousness. Now, my dear, you will understand what the words mean:

Jhn 14:6 *I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life.* Nobody can know that this is the only way to get everything that our Lord promised. When the Lord Jesus Christ said to His disciples: You know the way, and I am going to prepare a place for you. They did not understand it at the beginning. Whereas, my dear, you already know and you are familiar with the way. And now the other side of the coin, the animal will fight with the people of God and it will win prevail over the people of God and kill all of them, then, after three days and a half, in all the people of God who were killed by the animal, will enter the Spirit of God, the Spirit of the Lord Christ, then they will stand on their feet in front of their persecutors' eyes, they will ascend to heaven. And then the Spirit of the Lord Christ will ascend together with them.

Isa 51:4-5 *Give attention to me, my people, and give ear to me, my nation, for a law will go out from me, and I will set my justice for a light to the people. My righteousness draws near, my salvation has gone out, and my arms will judge the people, the coastlands hope for me, and for my arm they wait.* He is the bride, the wife, the people of God. . And all the power on earth is given to the people of the saints of the Most High.

Psa 110:2 *The Lord Jesus Christ will send forth from Zion your mighty scepter: Rule over your enemies!* Here, it should be reminded:

Dan 2:44 *And in the days of those kings the Lord Jesus Christ God of heaven will set up a Kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will the Kingdom be left to another people. It will break in pieces all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it will stand forever.* First, let me explain: in the days of which kings will it happen? Of the kings of G.7. It is a coalition, the seven richest countries in the world: Germany, whose deadly wound was healed (unification), France, England, Spain, Italy, the United States of America, and Japan. Among them, there is also Canada, it is the eighth, but derives from the seven. And if it destroys and removes these kingdoms, and it itself will stand forever, I do not have to convince anyone that it is about the eternal Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. And it has

already ruled over their enemies. However, the coalition of G. 7 is the last form of the gentile regime on this earth. That is right, the gentile one.

Hos 8:4 *They make kings, but not through me. They set up princes, but I know it not.* And, at the same time, without the approval of the Lord Jesus Christ. And for that simple reason these is the gentile regime. I should quote here:

Wis 6:2-5 *Give ear, you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations, for power is given you of the Lord Jesus Christ, and sovereignty from the Highest, who will try your works, and search out your counsels. Because, being ministers of His Kingdom, you have not judged right, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God. Horribly and speedily will He come upon you, for a sharp judgment will be to them in high places.* First, the Lord Jesus Christ has to go away, so that He could come in these resurrected people. Then He will send His holy ones to judge this earth and the holy ones will come with the Spirit of Christ. Here we must remember that the Lord Jesus Christ will never come to the earth visibly. He created human beings to make use of them; the people of God, the wife of the Lamb is just like in a marriage, the wife was created to help her husband. The man is the head, with his wife as a help. And here, similarly, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Almighty God is the head, and the temple is the wife, as a help, living forever, otherwise the Lord Jesus Christ would have to marry several times and each time He would have to sacrifice himself. And now, let me give you two examples of the coming, described in the New Testament.

2Th 1:5-10 *This is evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be considered worthy of the Kingdom of God, for which you are also suffering. Since indeed God considers it just to repay with affliction those who afflict you. And to grant relief to you who are afflicted as well as to us, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with the angels of His power. In flaming fire inflicting punishment on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. They will be punished: eternal destruction, away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His might. When he comes on that day to be glorified in his saints, and to be marveled at among all who have believed in Him, because our testimony to you was believed.* Exactly, who is able to believe the testimony that I bear about the only Lord of the universe, Jesus Christ? Just as Isaiah wrote that the Lord Jesus Christ will come with fire, the same is confirmed by Paul. People who are to perish will see the fire, and not the Lord Jesus. John says the same:

Rev 16:8-9 *The fourth on poured out his bowl on the sun; and it was allowed to scorch people with fire. They were scorched by the fierce heat, and they cursed the name of God who had power over these plagues. They did not repent and give Him glory.* Another two examples, where the authors speak about rebuking, but they do not mention fire.

Jud 14-15 *The Lord has come with ten thousands of his holy ones. To execute judgment on all and to convict all the ungodly of all their deeds of ungodliness that they have committed in such an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things that ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.* This verse proves that anyone who only speaks against the Lord Jesus Christ will not escape the punishment, which is death.

Mat 25:31-33 *When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with Him, then He will sit on His glorious throne. Before Him will be gathered all the nations, and He will separate people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. And he will place the sheep on his right, but the goats on the left.* Dear brothers, I do not have to convince you that this is a metaphor, for where is a place where you can gather all the people? Or where the Lord Jesus Christ is to sit, in the open field or in a building? Or can we imagine a time required for a fair judgment of each of the six million people by one person? The Lord Jesus said: My sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me. This voice is His holy ones, they are His hand, His outstretched arm.

Isa 11:11-12 *In that day the Lord Jesus Christ will extend his hand yet a second time to recover the remnant that remains of his people, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea. He will raise a signal for the nations and will assemble the banished of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.* In this way, the sheep will become separated from from the goats. The sheep of the Lord for salvation and the eternal life, and the goats for the destruction. And here is the voice of our Lord Jesus Christ upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

2Cor 6:14-16 *Do not be bound together with unbelievers: For what partnership has righteousness with lawlessness? Or what fellowship has light with darkness? Or what harmony can there be between the Lord Jesus Christ and the antichrist? How can a believer be a partner with an unbeliever? And*

what union can there be between God's temple and idols? For we are the temple of the living Lord God. As the Lord God said: I will live in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they will be my people.

Jhn 14:20 *In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.*

2Cor 6:17-18 *Therefore go out from their midst, and be separate from them, says the Lord Jesus Christ, and touch no unclean thing, and I will welcome you. and I will be a Father to you, and you shall be sons and daughters to me, said the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God. As for this appeal, I will add the words of the prophets and disciples of the Lord.*

Isa 52:11 *Quick, quick, go out from there, touch no unclean thing. Go out from the midst of it; purify yourselves, you who bear the vessels of the Lord. After leaving Babylon, God's people are to cleanse by the washing of water with the word.*

Jer 51:45 *Go out of the midst of her, my people! Let everyone save his life from the fierce anger of the Lord Jesus Christ!*

Jer 51:6 *Flee from the midst of babylon and let everyone save his life, be not cut off in its punishment, for this is the time of the Lord Jesus Christ's vengeance, the repayment he is rendering it.*

Isa 48:20 *Go out from babylon, flee from the ungodly! Declare this with a shout of joy, proclaim it, send it out to the end of the earth; say: The Lord Jesus Christ has redeemed his servant Jacob. This is, my beloved, this joyful news, which is to be proclaimed to all nations throughout the world, and then:*

Mat 24:14 *And this gospel of the eternal Kingdom of the Lord will be proclaimed throughout the whole world as a testimony to all nations (say to your neighbors) , and then the end will come for the ungodly people! So listen to the voice of the Lord Jesus Christ carefully, listen to His people carefully:*

Eze 20:34 *I will bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the countries where you are scattered, with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm.*

Eze 20:41 *As a pleasing aroma I will accept you, when I bring you out from the nations and gather you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will manifest my holiness among you in the sight of the nations.*

Rev 18:4-5 *Then I heard another voice from heaven saying: Come out of babylon, my people, lest you take part in her sins, lest you share in her plagues, for its sins have reached the sky. The voice from heaven will separate the sheep from the goats and that voice is the word that I write. When someone hears this voice let him comply with the command of the Lord. Let him notify his relatives, first, neighbors, friends, since in this way it will be borne the testimony about the salvation prepared by our Lord Jesus Christ for his people. If one believes and is baptized with the Holy Spirit, one will be saved, whoever does not believe will be condemned. Now, my dear, you understand what is meant by the words:*

Rom 6:3 *Do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into the Lord Jesus Christ were baptized into His death? The answer is:*

Mat 10:26-28 *So have no fear of them, for nothing is covered that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. What I tell you in the dark, say in the light, and what you hear whispered, proclaim on the rooftops. And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body with death.*

Rev 2:10 *Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and for ten days you will have tribulation. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life. Beloved: you know exactly that there will be no escape from this world. Nobody will keep his life, so it is better to give this life for the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and to receive it back as eternal life in a moment, rather than perish in the terrible torment that is prepared for sinners and idolaters. Especially as the Lord Jesus Christ has ensured us that the suffering will last ten days only.*

Mat 10:39 *Whoever tries to preserve his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. I will write these words once again: how will the Lord Jesus Christ examine the faith, since life is the most precious, for it is priceless, so if someone is willing to give it for the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, the Almighty God, his faith is certainly true.*

Rev 14:12 *Here is a call for the endurance of the saints, those who keep the commandments (all) of God and their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. It is about you, beloved, that John wrote:*

Rev 12:11 *And they have conquered him (that is, the devil) by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony that they made about their Savior the Lord Jesus Christ and His eternal Kingdom, for they loved not their lives even unto death, their faith was stronger than fear.*

Rev 14:13 *And I heard a voice from heaven saying: Write this: Blessed are the dead who die believing in the Lord Jesus Christ from now on. Blessed indeed, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow them.* Let me explain at this point that every good deed is like a covering for the body, yet the basis of our faith is love for mankind. So does the Scripture say: *How can you love the Lord Jesus Christ our God, when you cannot see Him, and you hate your brother, whom you see.* Therefore, the faith is the salvation, and the works are a white robe. Without works man is naked before the Lord Jesus Christ our God.

Rev 19:8 *And it was granted her to clothe herself with fine linen, bright and pure, for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints.*

Jam 2:14-24 *What good is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can that faith save him? If a brother or sister is poorly clothed and lacking in daily food, and one of you says to them: Go in peace, be warmed and filled, without giving them the things needed for the body, what good is that? So also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. But someone will say: You have faith and I have works, show me your faith apart from your works, and I will show you my faith by my works. Do you believe that God is one? You do well, even the demons believe - and shudder. Do you want to be shown, you foolish person, that faith apart from works is useless? Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up his son Isaac on the altar? You see that faith was active along with his works, and faith was completed by his works, and the Scripture was fulfilled that says: Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness and he was called a friend of God. You see that a person is justified by works and not by faith alone. As for the works, Paul deals with this issue a number of times.*

Gal 5:6 *For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith working through love.*

Gal 6:9-10 *And let us not grow weary of doing good, for in due season we will reap, if we do not give up. So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith.*

2Th 3:13 *As for you, brothers, do not grow weary in doing good.*

1Ti 5:8 *But if anyone does not provide for his relatives (of faith), and especially for members of his household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.*

Tts 2:13-14 *Waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.*

Tts 3:1-8 *Remind them to be submissive to rulers and authorities (appointed by the Lord Jesus Christ), to be obedient, to be ready for every good work. To speak evil of no one, to avoid quarreling, to be gentle, and to show perfect courtesy toward all people. For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, led astray, slaves to various passions and pleasures, passing our days in malice and envy, hated by others and hating one another. But when the goodness and loving kindness of the Lord God our Savior appeared, he saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to his own mercy, by the washing of regeneration (that is, a stream of words, that directed us at the right way) and renewal through the Holy Spirit, who was poured out on us richly by the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior. So that being justified by His Grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life. The saying is trustworthy, and I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed (again) in the Lord God (unknown until now) may be careful to devote themselves to good works. These things are good and useful for people. This is the goal for all humanity. When bad people are removed from this world, there will remain the offspring, from which new people will be begotten with the new idea of life, the idea of love for another human being. All are to be brothers, and like brothers live on this earth. Everything will pass, yet love will remain forever and ever, till the end of the world. The Lord Jesus Christ Himself said:*

Mat 25:40 *And the King will answer them: Truly, I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me. Thus, any brother or sister is to be for us as the Lord Jesus Christ is for us. When all people have understood the will of God, there will be paradise on earth. This is not utopia, it is the intention of God towards the earth and all humanity. The evil which now dominates the*

world, which lives in the evil people is the experience for the holy ones. The holy ones will know exactly what needs to be done to prevent such injustice as is currently in the world.

Isa 9:6 *His government will be powerful and there will be everlasting peace on the throne of David and in his Kingdom, for the Lord Jesus Christ God of Hosts will uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore.* Dear brothers and sisters, everything that the Lord Jesus Christ planned for us will be fulfilled to the last detail. Everything that is written by the prophets and disciples of the Lord will come true. Everything will happen in due time, as the fulfillment of each prophecy will be in due time, e.g. the present time is the beginning of the period of lawlessness.

Mat 24:12 *And because lawlessness will be increased, the love of many will grow cold.* You can see corrupted governments of many countries with your own eyes. Nowadays there has been an investigation where the accused, who used to be the head of the government, is suspected of having connections with the group of organized crime, the so-called mafia. It is organized crime that has brought under control many governments, if not a lot of important government offices. At the moment there is no country in the world where there would be no organized crime. Let us add to this religious, political and economic terrorism. At the moment there is no power in the world that would be able to remove and destroy evil. And since people have no such power, then mankind is deadly ill. There is no medicine to cure it and this is for a simple reason; because people have rejected God's law (i.e. the commandments) and the One laid this law down.

Jhn 14:21 *Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves me. And he who loves me will be loved by my Father (i.e. my Spirit), and I will love him and manifest myself to him.* We must remember the words of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Mat 10:29 *Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? And not one of them will fall to the ground without your Father's will.* I want to say that what is happening in the world is the will of the Father, our Lord Jesus Christ. The evil that has mastered the humanity must be very visible, and it is visible, and this is to make some people decide whom to side with. There is no third choice, or third way.

Deu 11:26-28 *Behold, I am setting before you today a blessing and a curse. The blessing, if you obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I am giving you today. And the curse, if you do not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside from the way that I am showing you today, to go after other gods that you have not known.* As for the commandments, this topic was explained thoroughly before, now, what are other gods? It is explained in:

2Ki 17:34-41 *To this day they do according to the strange manner. They do not worship the Lord Jesus Christ and they do not follow the statutes or the rules or the law or the commandment that the Lord Jesus Christ commanded the children of Jacob, whom He named Israel. The Lord Jesus Christ made a covenant with them and commanded them: You will not worship other gods or bow yourselves to them or serve them or sacrifice to them, but you will worship the Lord j h w h, who brought you out of the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm. You will bow yourselves to Him, and to Him you will sacrifice! And the statutes and the rules and the law and the commandment that He wrote for you, you will always be careful to do, but you will not worship other gods (verse 38) And you will not forget the covenant that I have made with you. You will not fear other gods, but you will fear the Lord your God, and He will deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. However, they would not listen (neither Israel, nor the rest of the world), but they did according to their former manner. So these nations (of christian denominations) worshipped the Lord Jesus Christ and also served their idols. Their children did likewise, and their children's children, as their fathers did, so they do to this day.* Until that point, these words concerned Israel and who fulfilled them, he was singing the song of Moses. However, verse 38 refers to the new covenant made by the Lord Jesus Christ with all of humanity. Two words determine it, since in verse 35 it is written: "And yet the Lord j h w h has made a covenant with them," so the word "them" means Israel. However, in verse 38 it is declared: "About the covenant which I made with you." Here, no one can doubt that this is a new covenant made by Lord Jesus Christ. (verse 38) Beloved! Now you understand that all christian denominations are simply sophisticated cheats which have nothing to do with the teachings of the Bible. At the very beginning I mentioned in the "preface" that christian denominations are have been established in order to absorb particular groups of people, creating the illusion of truth. And so with the development of civilization, there has been growing awareness of societies and thus the demand for more and more supposedly perfect christian denominations has been increasing. In this way, countless christian denominations called sects have been established. Characteristic features of

all christian denominations are baptizing with water, consumption of bread and wine in different ways, and fundraising. Money is the foundation of all denominations and religions of the world. If there were no naive people giving money, all denominations and religions would cease to exist. And what does the Bible say about this?

Mat 10:8 *You received without paying, give without pay.* This is what the Lord Jesus Christ said about it, and what do his disciples say?

Acts 20:34 *You yourselves know that these hands ministered to my necessities and to those who were with me.*

Acts 18:3 *And because Paul was of the same trade he stayed with them and worked, for they were tentmakers by trade.*

1Th 2:9 *For you remember, brothers, our labor and toil, we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you, while we proclaimed to you the gospel of God.*

2Th 3:6-10 *Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you keep away from any brother who is walking in idleness and not in accord with the teaching that you received from us. For you yourselves know how you ought to imitate us, because we were not idle when we were with you. Nor did we eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but with toil and labor we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you. It was not because we do not have that right, but to give you in ourselves an example to imitate. For even when we were with you, we would give you this command: If anyone is not willing to work, let him not eat. Beloved, you can see that the Bible clearly puts the issue of alleged shepherds who understood the Word of God in a wrong way. Show me religious guides from whichever christian denomination; which of them is greater than Paul? Regardless of the position, and the title they invented. If they live on fundraising, they are nothing but cheaters having nothing to do with the teachings of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

Hbr 10:37-39 *For yet a little while, and the Coming One will come and will not delay; but my righteous one will live by faith, and if he shrinks back, my Spirit has no pleasure in him. But we are not of those who shrink back and are destroyed, but of those who have faith and preserve their spirits. By faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, you can keep the spirit and live forever. That is why I wrote that the shepherds understood it in a wrong way, that you can live in prosperity by faith, which, by the way, has been their success. Let me remind these words to you:*

Jam 2:10 *For whoever keeps the whole law of Moses but fails in one point has become accountable for all of it. It is all or nothing, you cannot fulfill the will of God partially. Therefore, my beloved come out from among them and separate yourselves, that you were not participants in their sins. Now, dear brothers, you understand the words of Isaiah.*

Mat 13:14-15 *Indeed, in their case the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled that says: You will indeed hear but never understand, and you will indeed see but never perceive. For this people's heart has grown dull, and with their ears they can barely hear, and their eyes they have closed, lest they would see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart and turn, and I would heal them. To understand it thoroughly, you have to begin with the words:*

Mic 4:12 *But they do not know the thoughts of the Lord Jesus they do not understand his plan, that he has gathered them as sheaves to the threshing floor. What do these words mean? You must read:*

Mat 13:29-30 *But he said: No! Lest in gathering the weeds you root up the wheat along with them. Let both grow together until the harvest, and at harvest time I will tell the reapers: Gather the weeds first and bind them in bundles to be burned, but gather the wheat into my barn. Each of the denominations is a thoroughly tied bundle ready to burn.*

Mat 13:37-43 *And He answered: He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, and the good seed is the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one, and the enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the close of the age, and the reapers are angels. (Mat 22:30) Just as the weeds are gathered and burned with fire, so will it be at the close of the age (i.e. the end of the humanity) . The Son of Man will send his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all causes of sin and all law-breakers, and throw them into the fiery furnace, in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father the Lord Jesus Christ. He who has ears (open), let him hear! Daniel wrote about those who will shine, in this way:*

Dan 12:3 *And those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the sky above, and those who turn many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever. He who has ears, let him hear.* These words have a deeper meaning. Let me begin with:

Rev 4:5 *From the throne came flashes of lightning, and rumblings and peals of thunder, and before the throne were burning seven torches of fire, which are the seven spirits of God.* What are the seven spirits of God?

Rev 5:6 *And between the throne and the four living creatures and among the elders I saw a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, with seven horns and with seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God.* This is confirmed by:

Zep 4:10 *The seven lamps (that is, torches) are the eyes of the Lord Jesus Christ that search all around the world.* It is written seven times in Rev, "He who has ears let him hear what the spirit says to the assemblies". There are also seven candlesticks. These seven candlesticks are the seven denominations that base their teaching on the Bible. The Apostle John called them assemblies, for they are human assemblies, and their teachings are based on the same Bible. I will just add that the seventh assembly is the assembly of Moses, which does not belong to christian denominations. The sixth assembly is the true people of God, which is the bride of the Lamb, a faithful wife. These are all those who have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ as the only Lord of the universe, and have respected the whole law of God, that is, all the commandments, they are not christians, either, because:

Jhn 1:10-12 *He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, yet the world did not recognize Him. He came to his own, and his own people did not accept Him. But to all who did accept Him, He gave the right to become children of God, who believed in His name. To all the people who have received Him, He has given the power to become the children of God, not christians!* The second assembly is the great multitude, who will come at the sound of the trumpet of God.

Isa 58:1 *Cry aloud, do not hold back, lift up your voice like a trumpet; declare to my people their transgression, to the house of Jacob his sins.*

Eze 33:5 *He heard the sound of the trumpet and did not take warning, his blood will be upon himself. But if he had taken warning, he would have saved his life.* Beloved, now you exactly know what the plan of our Lord Jesus Christ really is. The other four assemblies are all christian denominations, which represent the four trends of teaching, each of them different. There will be a separate chapter on these four assemblies. I will only add that these four assemblies, which is all christianity is a temple porch, this great multitude will come out of these four assemblies. It is impossible to a muslim or a buddhist convert to christianity, let alone the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, but which is impossible for man is possible for the Lord Jesus Christ. He who is to come out will come out. The Lord Jesus said: *my sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me.* As for the temple porch, John wrote:

Rev 11:1-2 *Then I was given a cane like a measuring rod, and I was told: Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar (a living temple) and those who worship there. But do not measure the court outside the temple, leave that out, for it is given over to the nations, and they will tread under foot the holy city (Jerusalem).* The city of Jerusalem will be trampled over by the gentiles for three and a half years, while the temple porch will be trampled over for a period of "this generation will not pass away until all these things has been done", the lifetime of one generation is also the period of the Lord's day. Now you know that no one will keep his life, because the length of time of one generation is sufficiently long to destroy all humanity. Let me recall here "As it was in Noah's days, so will be during the presence of the Son of Man. We know that the flood lasted 40 days, and the Lord's Day can last 40 years. Now I must explain the importance of the seven Spirits of God. 1. First, what each of them represents, and so the Holy Spirit is: 1. The Spirit of mind and wisdom; 2. The Spirit of grace; 3. The Spirit of Love; 5. The Spirit of truth and comfort; 5. The Spirit of righteousness; 6. The Spirit of peace; 7. The evil Spirit, a lying deceiver. Therefore, it is said seven times "*He who has ears, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies*" to the seven assemblies. If some of the assemblies has not received any of the six Spirits, then it received the evil Spirit, and that there is such a spirit, we are informed by:

1Sa 16:15 *And Saul's servants said to him: Behold now, a harmful Spirit from God is troubling you.*

1Ki 22:20-23 *And the Lord Jesus said: Who will entice Ahab that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said one thing, and another said another. Then a Spirit came forward and stood before the Lord Jesus, saying: I will entice him. And the Lord Jesus said to him: By what means? And he said: I will go out, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord Jesus*

said: Yes, you are to entice him, and you will succeed. Go out and do so. Now therefore behold, the Lord Jesus has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets. The Lord Jesus has declared disaster for you. Dear Brothers! Now you know why there are so many different interpretations of the Word of God. That is why there is such a multitude of christian denominations, and each of them is convinced that it is truer than another. The words " See that no one leads you astray ", are still valid. Keep your ears open to what the Spirit says to the assemblies. The Lord Jesus Christ knows the inner part of man and knows exactly whether the person is suitable or not, for the Lord Jesus Christ is the one who examines the kidney and heart and knows what is the mind of man. If He promises that He will bring misfortune to all Christian denominations, then to the assembly of Moses and to all his chosen people even more, and He will keep His word. He Himself says that heaven and earth will pass away, but the words of the Lord Jesus Christ will not pass away until His words are fulfilled.

Isa 45:5-7 *I am the Lord Jesus Christ, and there is no other, besides me there is no God. I equip you with a belt (I give you power), though you do not know me, that people may know, from the rising of the sun and from the west (from one end of the earth to the other), that there is none besides me. I am the Lord Jesus Christ, and there is no other. I form light and create darkness, I make well-being and create calamity, I am the Lord Jesus Christ, who does all these things.* One will say; how is that? For we have put so much effort, for Your sake, O God, we have given so much money, so many different treatments, and is it all to be in vain? Do you know these words? "Go away you I do not know you," Why?

2Th 2:10-11 *Because you refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends you a strong delusion, so that you may believe what is false. And who said that? "If you do not believe that this is Me you will die in your sins"?* Look for the text in the Bible, and think about who said these words. Who is Paul speaking about?

Ef 4:20-21 *But that is not the way you learned the Lord Jesus Christ. If you have heard about Him and were taught in Him, as the truth is in the Lord Jesus Christ.* Now, dear brothers, you understand that with His Holy Spirit, the Lord Jesus Christ directs the whole universe. This is the thought that speaks to the body:

Psa 110:1 *Sit at my rightness until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet!* Dear brothers, in this case the right does not mean the right side. I have just quoted **Isa 45:5-7**, where the prophet told to know the earth from one end to the other, that there is no one but me. Thus, the right in this case means righteousness.

Isa 41:10 *Fear not, for I am with you, be not dismayed, for I am your God! I will strengthen you, I will help you, I will uphold you with my rightness.* As for the right, the Lord's disciple, Stephen, says:

Acts 7:55 *But he, full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the Glory of God and the Lord Jesus standing at the rightness of God.* As for the Glory of God, Paul wrote:

2Cor 4:6 *For God, who said: Let light shine out of darkness, has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the Glory of God in the face of the Lord Jesus Christ.* Let the Light shine out of darkness. This prophecy has just fulfilled in your ears. As for the right, let me mention that God is the Spirit, and even if the Lord Jesus Christ was really sitting on the right side (as suggested in the Millennium Bible) of God, I declare it to everyone, nobody would be able to prove it, because God as the Spirit is invisible. If we took it literally, it could be said that the Lord Jesus Christ, sat down on the right side of his thoughts. You will surely agree that this not make any sense! But it makes sense if we understand that the Lord Jesus Christ sat on the throne in righteousness, and He sent His Father to tackle with all enemies on earth. Therefore, He sits in the majesty of his Glory. As it is written " Sit in my righteousness until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet" How will He put enemies under his foot?

Isa 19:2 *And I will stir up Egyptians against Egyptians, and they will fight, each against another and each against his neighbor, city against city, kingdom against kingdom.* A sample of what the Lord Jesus Christ has decided is Lebanon, Yugoslavia, Rwanda, Somalia, Chechnya, etc. People who had lived in harmony for a number of years, had married each other, had played host to invite each other, and suddenly, nobody knew how, nobody knew why, with no particular reason, these people joined the evil spirit, so that they have become unable to control their behavior. A great deal of them does it against their will. Are they incapacitated?

Chapter III

THE KINGDOM OF GOD

My beloved brothers, we, to whom the grace was given through the Lord Jesus Christ, who believed in His name, we are standing in the presence of Glory of God, which is with the Lord Jesus Christ. We are standing before Him to bend our knees before Him as the King.

Phl 2:10 *So that at the name of the Lord Jesus Christ every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth.*

Rev 5:12-14 *Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing. And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying: To Him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory and might forever and ever. And the four living creatures said: Amen. And the elders fell down and worshiped.* On the throne, there sits one Person of the Almighty Lord God, having one Personality, and this is the Holy Personality. In the Head of the Person of the Almighty Lord God who sits on the throne in heaven there is the Holy Spirit, that is, the Holy Mind, who created this form, who created everything, who was in the flesh on earth as the Lamb, who destroyed death. I would like you to pay attention to the fact that the throne of God is one, for the King who sits on it is one. The conjunction "and" does not mean that there are two people who sit on the throne, which would indeed be clownishness that the two kings sit on one throne, that is, God and the Lamb. But there is one person that sits, who is God and the Lamb at the same time, the same as I am a human and a man at the same time. I can be a father and an uncle which does not mean that a human and a man are two different people. I will use this verse as an example:

Rev 22:3-4 *No longer will there be anything accursed, but the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His servants will worship Him. They will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads.* "Pharisees", hypocrites, answer the question: Whose servants? Whom will they serve: God or the Lamb? If you think that there are two people sitting on the throne, into whose presence will they come? Whose name will be written on their foreheads? The name of the Lamb or the name of God?! You would have to erase this verse from all the Bible editions of the world so that it could fit your sick understanding that God sits on the throne as a person and the Lamb sits on this throne as another person, unless one sits on the other one's lap. There is one king, why is it written that His servants will serve Him that they will see His face, and not "their" faces. The name of God and the Lamb will be on their foreheads, His name and not names. For example, Jehovah and Jesus, is it a name or names? Even Jehovah's witnesses in the book published by them, which they call the new world's translation of the bible, they could not twist these words. For it is true that there is one throne and one King who sits on it. The Lord Jesus Christ is not only the Lord and not just King, but the Lord of lords and King of kings:

Rev 17:14 *They will make war on the Lamb, and the Lamb will conquer them, for he is Lord of lords and King of kings. And those with Him are called and chosen and faithful.* So that, brothers, may feel become convinced about the greatness of the royal majesty of our God and Savior the Lord Jesus Christ. Remember chapter I of this book, in which I wrote about God the Logos. Let me remind you that the Holy Spirit, the Holy Thought, or the Holy Mind, the Holy Personality, begotten the form of the Son at the very beginning, for everything that is born is a son. He called his character, the Logos, in Polish – the Word. At this point, the Holy Spirit in the form becomes a Person of the Almighty Lord God Logos.

Jhn 1:1 *In the beginning was the Logos, and the Logos was with God, and the Logos was God.* 'The pharisees of this world', hypocrites, want to twist this verse in many different ways, for they do not like the idea that God is one, as for their false teaching. Since they accept two gods: a son and his father is, this verse denies it, saying that the Son Logos is the Lord God. That is right, my dear, in the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Son Logos is the Lord God, for in Him dwells the Holy Father, who begot Him, who cannot be seen. And it was the Lord God Logos who became man and lived among the people to let them see the Glory of God, that is, the visible part of God, the Glory of the Holy Spirit, of the Holy Personality. So that those who will inherit his immortality could follow the Holy Father, because how would you follow someone whom you cannot see? Jak można być doskonałym przykładem Ojca Świętego skoro nie można być dla syna przykładem miłości? How can you be a perfect example of the Holy Father, since it is impossible to be an example of love for one's son? If you cannot give your life because you are immortal? As for the Lord God, nothing is impossible.

Jhn 5:20 *For the Holy Father loves the son and shows him all that He Himself is doing. And greater works than these will He show him, so that you may marvel.* Therefore, the Lord God became a son of man so that human love for the sons of man could be based on a perfect proof of love.

Jhn 15:13 *Greater love has no one than this. That someone lay down his life for his friends.*

"Pharisees", hypocrites, do you think that the Lord God, who is love, would let His heir, his son, to be brutally killed as a sacrifice? Would you, having your own children, do this thing or would you rather give your own life? Sick minds! For the Holy Father Himself, who is immortal, came to earth in the body of mortal man, to give His life on earth for the son of man and to bestow Him with eternal inheritance – which is the immortal spirit.

Jhn 1:18 *No one has ever seen the Lord God (the Holy Spirit), but the first-born Son Lord Jesus Christ, who has become the son of man, he has made Him known.* If the Lord Jesus is the only-begotten Son and Logos is the only-begotten Son, in that case, there are two Sons of God. You falsifiers of words; is that what you think? The Lord Jesus was the son of God on earth, and Logos was the son of God on earth, the Logos which, as we read in the verse **Jhn 1:1** is God? This is explained:

Jhn 1:14 *And the Word (Logos) became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen His Glory.*

People saw the Son, that is, the visible part of God, they saw the reflection of the original, they saw the reflection of the Son of the Logos, who was begotten by the Holy Spirit at the beginning. The reflection, the outstretched Arm, the copy of the form of the Lord God the Logos. This copy was the Holy Spirit, the Holy Father, who lived in the original, who sits on the throne. We must understand that the Holy Spirit has no beginning and no end and you cannot seize Him anyhow, in anything, whether in the head of the form or in the universe, but the part of the Holy Spirit certainly can be found in the mind of the Lord God Logos who sits on the throne. The part of the Holy Mind created everything in the copy of Logos, the part of the Holy Mind dwelt among the sons of God on earth in the apostles' days, the part of the Holy Mind is now on earth among us and is in the people who have accepted Him, and will be in you if you fulfill the will of the Lord Jesus Christ the Holy Father.

Jhn 13:31-33 *Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God (the Holy Spirit) is glorified in Him. If the Holy Spirit is glorified in Him, God will also glorify Him, the Holy Spirit in himself, and glorify Him at once. Little children, I will be with you only for a while.* Thus says the Holy Father to the children of God, begotten by His Holy Spirit. And now He must be glorified, our Lord Jesus Christ and His Holy Spirit, thanks to whom we will receive immortality, and glorified be His Holy name, which He gave to the people of the world, as everything must be done in the name of the Lord Jesus, the will of His Holy Spirit with whom we are sealed must be fulfilled completely. These things are certain, but hidden from the eyes, which are ill, as is the whole mind, these are eyes of hearts of false people, who seek benefits for themselves, therefore, well did Paul write about you:

Acts 13:41 *Look, you scoffers (who scoffed at the truth about the Lord, God, the Holy Father, that he should be worshipped with all honor, for He is worthy of that, for He was crucified for our sake). Be astounded and perish. For I am doing a work in your days. A work that you will not believe. Even if one tells it to you.* Now, let me continue describing the Royal majesty of our God and Savior the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Lord of lords and the King of kings. So that none of us could doubt that, having such a King, the Kingdom of God is the eternal and imperishable Kingdom.

Rev 19:11-16 *Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and The One sitting on it is called Faithful and True, for in righteousness he judges and makes war. His eyes are like a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems, and He has a name written that no one knows but Himself. He is clothed in a robe dipped in blood, and the name by which He is called is: The Word of God. And the armies of heaven, arrayed in fine linen, white and pure, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron. He will tread the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty. And on His robe and on His thigh he has a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords.* David blessed the Lord God as the King before the whole congregation with the words:

1Ch 29:11-13 *Yours, O Lord, is the greatness and the power and the glory and the victory and the fame and the majesty, for all that is in the heavens and in the earth is Yours. Yours is the kingdom, O Lord, and you are exalted as Head above all. Both wealth and honor come from you, and You rule over all, in Your hand are power and might, and in Your hand it is to make great and to give strength*

to all. And now, God our Lord Jesus, we give You thanks, and praise Your glorious name. None of the Kingdom can be split into two. There cannot be two Kings in it, because every person has a different personality. Believe me, there are no two identical personalities in the whole universe. Even twins have personalities different from each other. Also the Almighty Lord God is the only Person of the Holy Personality. There is no god of two personalities, nor two gods of one personality. There is one Lord God of ideal Personality, the only unique original God. And so the sons of God are born in the image and likeness of the Holy Father, each of them is the only copy, the only original, unique personality in the universe. There is one Holy Spirit, who is the Holy Personality of the Lord Jesus Christ, there is one spirit of the personality of the person of Abraham, there is one spirit of the personality of the person of Moses, there is one apostle Paul, one Peter, one John, one Roman, one John, one Liz one Daniel. There are many spirits in heaven and on earth and in the universe, but they are all, they are gathered in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the only Holy Personality. Therefore, it is written in the Bible:

1Pe 1:15-16 *But like the Holy (Father) Lord Jesus Christ, who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior. Since it is written: You will be holy, for I am Holy.* If we are to be owned by the Lord Jesus Christ, who redeemed us from all iniquity and purifies His people for himself, zealous in good works, sacred and sanctified as a pure virgin, then:

Lev 20:26 *You will be holy to me, for I am Holy. I, your Lord, have separated you from the people, that you would be mine.* (Go away from them, from the evil part of the Humanity and touch no unclean things, and I will accept, you and I will be your God. And you will be my people). Of his people Israel, God (all, also from the gentiles) He says:

Lev 21:6 *They will be holy to their God and not profane the name of their God. For they offer the Lord's fire offerings, food offerings to their God (the fruits of their mouth proclaiming the Lord Jesus as the King and the Lord) therefore they will be holy.* That is why there is one King of ages, who was worshipped by Abraham, Moses, who was worshiped by the apostles, and Paul, who has been worshipped by us, as well as by those who have recognized the Lord Jesus Christ as the King of ages and will give him due honor, consider Him worthy of the titles "And no one can say Jesus is Lord, only in the Holy Spirit.

In the Holy Spirit, my beloved, we cannot say in a different way than 'the Lord Jesus', this title reflects the respect we have for Him and emphasizes the greatness of the majesty of the Lord Jesus. Because if someone speaks of his King, the Lord, his God, as if they were friends, it means that there is no fear, no respect, and no worship in him. Is it possible for the creature to take liberties with the Creator, saying: Jesus, give me, Jesus, help me, Jesus, take me, Jesus, show mercy - only he who has no Holy Spirit can speak in this way! Let us show praise singing the song of Moses and the new song of the Lamb. Just as Paul sang in his letter:

1Ti 1:12-17 *I thank him who has given me strength, the Savior Jesus Christ our Lord, because he judged me faithful, appointing me to this service. Though formerly I was a blasphemer, persecutor, and insolent opponent, but I received mercy because I had acted ignorantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ overflowed for me with the faith and love that are in the Lord Jesus Christ. The saying is trustworthy and deserving of full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the foremost. But I received mercy for this reason, that in me, as the foremost, the Lord Jesus Christ might display his perfect patience as an example to those who were to believe in Him for eternal life. To the King of ages, immortal, invisible, the only God, who is Holy, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.* That there is one Ruler, one King of kings and one Lord of lords and only before Him we should kneel, Paul says:

1Ti 6:11-16 *But as for you, O man of God, avoid evil, but pursue the Kingdom of God, that is, righteousness, godliness, faith, love, steadfastness, gentleness. Fight the good fight of the faith, take hold of the eternal life to which you were called. I charge you in the presence of the Lord God, who gives life to all things, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to keep (this) the commandment unstained and free from reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ (He will come with His Holy Spirit by this holy ones) which He will display at the proper time, the blessed and only Sovereign Ruler, the King of kings and Lord of lords. The Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, who alone has immortality, who dwells in unapproachable Light, whom no one has ever seen or can see. To him be honor and eternal dominion. Amen.* So that the Holy Spirit, who is the Holy Personality, could reveal His virtues, His wisdom, He begot the Son and placed the part of His Holy Spirit, His Holy Personality, in Him.

Someone will ask: What is personality? Personality is a set of traits, thoughts, which characterize an individual person. You can have an interesting, unstable, rich, strong, extraordinary, colorful personality, or the personality of the child. It depends on the way of thinking. You can develop, shape personality traits. You can acquire wisdom, and in this way our thoughts and our way of thinking become more and more perfect. The biggest feature of the personality is culture. This is a feature of the Holy Personality, which is why, when a man is born, he either has this feature or not. You cannot acquire culture, or learn it, you simply have to have it. Certainly, it is not the ability to use a knife and fork, this is not the behavior of the body. Eating with dirty hands, the clothes one wears, pronunciation, etc. have nothing to do with culture, for this is shaped by the society in which we live from the early stages of life. Culture is the ability to behave, behave well in the eyes of the Creator, in any situation. That is what the Lord Jesus was teaching when he was on the earth. He taught culture to his children. A cultural man does not say a bad word to his neighbor, nor does any harm to him; he does not elevate himself, either. He knows how to guess and predict, aim at good works, he can feel and control his feelings, he knows how to think and make use of his mind. He will not take liberties with his Creator, saying: help, buddy, forgive me, buddy. But he will address the Lord in the correct way, respecting the greatness of the Holy majesty he will be full of respect, saying: O Lord Jesus, forgive me, O Lord Jesus, help me, O Lord Jesus, thank you. If not everyone who says 'Lord' will reach the goal, then what about those who turn to the Lord as if He were their friend? That is why the Lord Jesus suggests that we use our minds and acquire Him:

Rev 3:18 *I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire, so that you may be rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness may not be seen; and salve to anoint your eyes, so that you may see.* Let us think and look into our minds; what is really valuable for us and what will we strive for?

Job 28:12; 17-19 *But where shall wisdom be found? And where is the place of understanding? Gold and glass cannot equal it, nor can it be exchanged for jewels of fine gold. No mention will be made of coral or of crystal, for the price of wisdom is above pearls. The topaz of Ethiopia cannot equal it, nor can it be valued in pure gold.*

Job 28:20-28 *From where, then, does wisdom come? And where is the place of understanding? God understands the way to it, and he knows its place. For only He looks to the ends of the earth and sees everything under the heavens. When he gave to the wind its weight and apportioned the waters by measure, when he made a decree for the rain and a way for the lightning of the thunder. Then He saw it and declared it, He established it, and searched it out. And He said to man: Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to turn away from evil; is understanding.* Is it possible that there are two rulers or two kings, or one Lord of two personalities? You see yourselves that the Original Almighty Lord God is only one. Let us look at how the man treats unique things, e.g. works of art, heroes, religious or national leaders, etc. Therefore, the Almighty Lord God Jesus Christ deserves glory, praise and honor even more. And only the Lord Jesus Christ as the Ruler and the King in the eternal Kingdom has the right to bestow grace, to show mercy, to forgive sins, to give life, to take life back, to bless or curse. And let no one think that the Lord God Himself has not enough strong personality to handle matters concerning His Kingdom Himself. This is what the King in His Kingdom is for, to deal with matters concerning His people, especially when He is the Creator. And this is the Holy Spirit, the Holy Personality in the Son, begotten by Him, who takes care of all matters. Exactly as the man can realize his ideas, thoughts through his body, e.g. he can express his thoughts in speaking so that the other person can learn about them, he can plan something and then put it into practice, etc. So the Holy Spirit sits on the throne in the form of the Son, and so the throne does not seem to be empty, because the Spirit is invisible. And it is the King sitting on the throne that you should bend your knee and bow down before. Secondly, the Holy Spirit in the Son made all of the creation. The Holy Spirit came to earth in the Son and made a living sacrifice. Let us think, whether the Spirit, who is immortal, was able to make his life a sacrifice? Certainly not, because the Holy Spirit is immortal, so He put the sacrifice in the Son, this Holy Spirit, who descended from heaven, the same Spirit ascended heaven after the resurrection, so that He could rule in righteousness as the King. Nobody can accuse the Lord God of ruling without knowing how to do it, or nobody can say that He did not suffer Himself but made His Son suffer for Him and that is why He does know how hard it is. The Lord God alone decides the matters concerning His Kingdom and is the judge of the living and of the dead, being perfect in His action, He blesses or curses.

Hbr 6:13-14 *For when the Lord God made a promise to Abraham, since he had no one greater by whom to swear, he swore by himself, saying: Surely I will bless you and multiply you. Note that the Lord God Himself made the promise, made the promise by using the form of an angel to be seen and heard, and also in order to bless Abraham personally. If we have children and have the right to bless them, do we not want to use it? Do we have a friend, a maid or a cook doing it for us? Why do people think that the Holy Father does not want to bless His children personally? With the blessing of the Lord God we can be sure that the Lord God will fulfill what He promised.*

Hbr 6:19-20 *We will have a hope as a sure and steadfast anchor of the Holy Spirit, a hope that enters into the inner place behind the curtain (of the most holy place), where the Lord Jesus has gone as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.*

Hbr 7:1-3 *For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Holy Spirit, the Highest God, met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him. And to him Abraham (He himself blessed as the priest) apportioned a tenth part of everything. He is first, by translation of His name, King of Righteousness, King of Salem, King of Peace. He is without father or mother or genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but resembling the Son of God (to the man by the appearance) he continues a priest forever. As I wrote before, the Holy Spirit is present in the living temple, and He Himself is the Priest who sacrifices for the sins of the people, forgives sins, blesses, accepts gifts, sanctifies. Just as it was with Abraham. He also made a living sacrifice of Himself.*

Hbr 5:9-10 *And being made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey Him, being designated by his Holy Spirit a high priest after the order of Melchizedek. In which religion or denomination is there such a high priest who has made a sacrifice of himself for the sins of the people? Has Jehovah done it or the father from the so-called trinity or pair? Has any priest, pastor, guru, or another man done it? Certainly NOT! Only the Lord Jesus Christ, always the first and perfect in everything.*

Hbr 4:14-16 *Since then we have a Great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, the Lord Jesus, the Son of God, the Lamb, the Living Sacrifice laid for our sins, the visible image of the Holy Spirit, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a High Priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us then with confidence draw near to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

Hbr 10:14-18 *For by a single Offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified. And the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus also bears witness to us, for after saying: This is the covenant that I will make with them. After those days, declares the Lord God: I will put my laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds. Then He adds: I will remember their sins and their lawless deeds no more. Where there is forgiveness of these, there is no longer any offering for sin. Dear Brothers and Sisters in the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the only King in the eternal Kingdom. The only ruler who has the right to rule over all creatures in the universe. For what is man, that argues with the Creator about His arrangements, haggling audaciously? The Lord Jesus says: you will love the Lord your God only, who created you, and the man worships the so-called gods. Then, He continues: you will not make the image portraits, and the man fills the earth with idols and bows down before the work of his hands. The Lord God Himself says that: whatever you do in a word or deed, on behalf of the one which I give you, on behalf of the Lord Jesus Christ, calling on this name you will abound in thanksgiving, requests, and before the name you will bend your knee, and the man profanes this name, using it for everything, and calls on the name of the god that he has chosen himself, e.g. Jehovah. The Lord Jesus says: the day of the sabbath you will you consider worthy of worship, and the man uses all kinds of pleasures on that day. I ask: Which ruler, which king on earth would be as lenient as the Lord Jesus Christ is? If violation of the law of man is punished severely on the earth by people, and every rebellion or conspiracy, or suspicion of assault is considered treason and punished with death? Then, people, think about it! We have to do with much greater Majesty! The Lord Jesus the Savior, the Highest King, the Almighty God, living forever, reigns over all kings and rulers of the universe, let alone us. The King Nebuchadnezzar to learn it the hard way, when he put down his success to his own strength and power:*

Dan 4:29 *You will be driven away from people, you will live in the fields with the wild animals, you will eat grass like cattle. Seven periods of time will pass while you live this way, until you learn that the Most High rules over the kingdom of the world and gives it to anyone He chooses. What do you*

think; can any kingdom or country be successful if the head of this country, the authority, allows the evildoer to enter the country? Would you let a burglar into your house? And this is what the rulers on the earth do. Instead of taking care of the people, especially the poor, widows, orphans, the weak, the sick, they play the host to the evildoer at the poor's expense. Then the king says to the people that they have to tighten their belt, that all must suffer, because there are the budget holes. If you take away from the great ones, they will still have a lot left, but if you take away from the weak, they will be left with nothing, for they have little money. Let us add here the wrath of the True King the Lord Jesus Christ, for the nations do not know who to give praise and honor and glory, nor who really looks after people as the children's father. Can the man be a wonderful Holy Father? Can man give people what they need, or does he really know their needs? Woe to the people who rely on man, who call man the Holy one! We should not be surprised that the country, to which the evildoer was admitted, was plundered and affected by famine, drought, flood, disaster.

Jer 17:5 *Thus says the Lord God the King: Cursed is the man who trusts in man and makes flesh his strength, whose heart turns away from the Lord Jesus, King of kings, Lord of lords. Be wise, O great ones of this world, and understand what God's will is. The King Nebuchadnezzar understood his mistake, thought of it sensible, and worshipped the Lord God the King of Righteousness:*

Dan 4:31 *I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted my eyes to heaven, and my reason returned to me, and I blessed the Most High, and praised and honored him Who Lives forever, for His dominion is an everlasting dominion, and His Kingdom endures from generation to generation. You cannot be a temporary king, as religions believe, they think that the Lord Jesus as the son has received the authority for some time, and then He will give it back to his father. Is this possible when it comes to the eternal rule? The King is forever! The king's son is born as a future king. The Lord God has sat on the throne, and He will never come down, for He lives forever, so how can He pass the rule for a while! Consider the words of the Lord Jesus Christ:*

Dan 4:32 *All the inhabitants of the earth are accounted as nothing, and the King Lord Jesus does according to his will among the host of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth. None can stay His hand or say to Him: What have you done? We must take into account that there is no authority but from the Lord God.*

Dan 4:34 *Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of Heaven, for all His works are right and His ways are just. Those who walk in pride He is able to humble. Whoever has access to the authority on this earth must know that he is subordinate to the Highest King the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Almighty Lord God.*

Rom 13:1 *Let every person be subject to the governing authorities; for there is no authority except from the Lord God, and those that exist have been instituted by the Lord God. Everything that happens on earth is the intention of God. The native of Israel despised the eternal King, therefore, they are ownerless.*

Jhn 19:14-15 *Now it was the day of Preparation of the Passover, it was about the sixth hour, and He said to the jews: Behold your King! They cried out: Away with Him, away with Him, crucify Him! Pilate said to them: Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered: We have no king but caesar. You should pay attention, my dear, to the fact that it was the high priests, who were to look after the lives (spiritual) of the jews to be pure, to obey the covenant with the Lord God, yet, on behalf of the people they stood against the eternal King like traitors, involving all the people of Israel. So that the words could fulfill: He came to his own, yet his own people did not receive Him. Also the world, the kingdoms of the world turned the Glory of God (which He manifested to them on earth and in the created works) into the man. They rest their hopes in him, they thank him; they bend their knees in front of him. They love the man as the Holy Father, as the King, because he sits on the throne. All the kings of the earth bow down before him, deifying him. All the kings of the earth practice harlotry with him. And yet, the King of kings and Lord of lords sees it all.*

Rev 18:9 *And the kings of the earth, who committed adultery and lived in luxury with him, will weep and wail over him when they see the smoke of him burning.*

Eze 28:2; 7 *Son of man, say to the prince of Tyre: Thus says the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ, King of Salem, King of Righteousness, King of Peace: Because your heart is proud, and you have said: I am a god, I am the father, I am holy, I sit in the seat of the gods, in the heart of the seas - yet you are but a man, and no god; though you make your heart like the heart of the God. Therefore, behold, I will bring foreigners upon you, the most ruthless of the nations, and they will draw their swords against*

the beauty of your wisdom (seeming) and defile your splendor. Thus will be with everyone who exalts himself above the Lord Jesus the Holy Father, he will be humbled. Take into account the thoughts of God and let no one take questions on their fulfillment:

Eze 12:24-28 *For there will be no more any false vision or flattering divination within the house of Israel (God's Israel, the chosen people of God, native one and the one of the gentiles) For I, the Lord Jesus the Savior, I will speak the word that I will speak, and it will be performed. It will no longer be delayed, but in your days, O rebellious house, (all the religions and denominations) I will speak the word and perform it, declares the Almighty Lord Jesus the King, powerful and dreadful. Furthermore, the word of the Lord came to me, saying: Son of man! Behold, they of the house of Israel say: (for all the denominations and religions consider themselves, to be the chosen people, to be jews) The vision that he sees is for many days from now, and he prophesies of times far off. Therefore say to them: Thus says the Almighty Lord Jesus the Savior: None of my words will be delayed any longer, but the word that I speak will be performed, declares the Almighty Lord of lords, King of kings, the one and only immortal, who lives in unapproachable light, but who will be with us with his Holy Spirit until the end of the world. According to the promise that He Himself gave us after the resurrection.* I have tried to explain it thoroughly that there can only be one King in the Kingdom. I have tried to explain how powerful and wonderful and righteous Royal Majesty we are talking about. Now I want to reassure those who believe in the Truth of the Lord Jesus that He Himself came as a King and took the form of a servant, confirming the law and justice of his eternal Kingdom. He denied Himself, and became like men. He humbled himself and became obedient until the moment of His death. At this point, the question arises: Which of the earthly kings, which president would give up the glory and privileges associated with power and domination? Which ruler, emperor, king, president would give himself and lived as a simple man, giving his life for the people? The reality is that when a man sits on the throne of power, he will not give it up voluntarily. It is so good at the top of the power, for then, the ruler is allowed to do everything, but nobody wants to take to heart the responsibility for the people. Therefore I dare to say that the Lord Jesus Christ is the Holy Sovereign, because He Himself fought for his people. He Himself was the first to pass through death, to make the way for his anointed one towards immortality. Earthly rulers direct everything, being in the hiding during the war, the people perish, and they do not take this to heart. The man measures with his own measure, therefore, people think that the King Father acted in a similar way, using his son to replace Him in giving His life! It is funny that the father sends his son to death as a ransom for the people! What king would give his prince a ransom for the people? The King Lord Jesus became the Savior of his people. This is confirmed by his Holy Spirit's announcement through the mouth of the prophet Nathan:

2Sa 7:11-29 *The Lord also declares to you that he will make you a house (says to David). When your days are fulfilled and you lie down with your fathers, I will raise your offspring up after you, who will come from your body, and I will establish his Kingdom. (16) And your house and your kingdom will last forever before me. Your throne (David's) will be established forever.* It is a promise that is given to man (David) that from his descendants will come out the forever-living and reigning forever and ever King.

Isa 9:5 *For to us a child is born, to us a son is given.* At this point we need to think about what it means. Would the Holy Spirit, who is immortal, who is the King forever, allow someone else to take over the royal authority, according to what christianity claims? Yet, He says that he is a jealous God!

Deut 6:13-15 *It is the Lord your God you will fear. Him you will serve and by His name you will swear. For the Lord your God in your midst is a Jealous God.* Does it make sense, scholars of the Bible? He is jealous, still claims that He will seat the descendant of David on the throne? The throne of the Son forever and His eternal kingdom forever on. For the Bible says clearly that he who worships the Lord Jesus, worships the Holy Father, and he who does not worship the Lord Jesus does not honor the Holy Father (**Jhn 5:22-23**). The Bible says that all who recognize that Jesus is Lord have become your servants for the Lord Jesus Christ. (**Cor 4:1**) Always giving thanks for everything in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ (**Eph 5:20**). Giving thanks to God the Holy Father for everything, who is the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, and not on behalf of jehovah, buddha, or any other name. The Lord Jesus is in the midst of the gathered in the name of his Holy Spirit (**Mat 18:20**). If the Father and the Son were two people, would the father, saying that he is jealous, be able to let his son be honored, be served, have everything done on his behalf, and be glorified among the people of the Father? Does

this make sense? Considering that there is one Kingdom that lasts forever? This matter must be considered with the Holy Spirit, and then it becomes clear that the Holy Spirit has strengthened his throne by the son of man, a descendant of David by the flesh. Indeed! The Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ has confirmed his reign, for he has begotten for himself the form by the woman, the body of the son of man, and thus made the work of salvation. This has to be borne in mind regularly, when considering further references. We must remember that the Truth is hidden in the Son and the Father. The Bible is written not only for the sons of God, but also for the children of the devil. The issue of the Son and the Father is revealed to the Sons of God, as promised:

Jhn 17:25-26 *O righteous Father! Even though the world does not know you, I know you, and these know (the sons of God) that You have sent me; and I made known to them Your name, and I will continue to make it known, that the love with which You have loved me may be in them, and I in them.*

Exactly as it was when the Lord Jesus was on earth, nowadays people ask and will ask you, saying:

Jhn 12:34 *We have heard from the Law that the Savior remains forever, how can you say that the Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man Jesus the Nazarene?* The chosen, beloved, sanctified by the Spirit of the Lord Jesus know who the Son is. He is the Lord's outstretched Arm, in other words, the Glory, the visible part of the Holy Spirit, of the Holy Mind, as Isaiah prophesied:

Jhn 12:38 *Lord, who has believed what he heard from us, and to whom has the Arm of the Lord been revealed?* Only the son of God has believed, for the light of the gospel of the Glory of God the Lord Jesus Christ that is He is the Almighty God, King of Peace, Eternal Father and Wonderful Counselor shone on him. And the rest of mankind loved the praise of men more than the glory of God, therefore:

Jhn 12:40 *He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, lest they see with their eyes, and understand with their heart, and turn, and I would heal them.* Not every human spirit is precious to the Lord Jesus, certainly, provided it is the evil spirit. So the word of God is such a melting pot, where the spirits of men are tested like gold. This is about the mind, about the way of thinking. If anyone receives the word and fulfills it, he will become the chosen, precious spirit, which is purified by the Holy Spirit. And what happens to the spirits of the evil men? They are left for some time until they are repaid for their works. We already know that the King Himself have become the Savior of his people. He accomplished the Salvation by the son of man, who, according to the flesh, came from the clan of David:

Isa 9:5-6 *For a child is born to us, a son is given to us. The government will rest on his shoulders. And he will be called: Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Powerful will be his government and of peace there will be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom, to establish it and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore.* Do all the people call a newborn child the son of man the Wonderful Counselor, Almighty God, Eternal Father, King of Peace? Certainly not! Only to the children of God the Lord Jesus is the Wonderful Counselor, Almighty God, Eternal Father, King of Peace. To the rest of humanity, also to the translators of the Bible, the Lord Jesus is only a mighty god, the son of god, prince of peace. Considering all these thoughts we have learnt so far, this fact is very annoying. I will carry on convincing brothers by this book that only the Lord Jesus deserves to be called the Wonderful Counselor, Almighty God, Eternal Father, King of Peace. It is the Lord Jesus Christ the Wonderful Counselor who advises:

Rev 3:18 *I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire (as I mentioned before, the world of God is gold), so that you may be rich (in wisdom, certainly), and white garments so that you may clothe yourself.* It is also a wonderful piece of advice:

Deut 30:19 *I have set before you life and death, blessing and curse. Therefore choose life, that you and your offspring may live.*

Rev 22:11-14 *He that is unjust, let him be unjust still, and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still, and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still, and he that is holy, let him be holy still. Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.* The beloved call the Lord Jesus Christ: the Almighty God. That is right, the translators of the Bible! This is what the Lord Jesus Christ will be called like, in heaven, on earth and under the earth! Yes! The pharisees of this world! The Almighty Lord God, or Having All Might the Holy Spirit the Lord Jesus Christ! He proved it by making the perfect living sacrifice of himself. **Hbr 7:11-28** . He has become a great High Priest according to the order of Melchizedek, so that in all things He would turn out to be the first **Hbr 6:20**.

Lord Jesus became the High Priest is not defined in the laws concerning bodily descent, but by virtue of an indestructible life **Hbr 7:11-28**. He has become a guarantor of the new covenant and His priesthood has been intransitive, because it has lasted forever and therefore He can save forever those who enter the Almighty God (who can do everything) through Him, for He lives forever and he can intercede for them. Since the children have shared the flesh and blood, so the Almighty Lord God Almighty Jesus Christ has also shared them, to destroy by death the one who had power over death, that is, the devil. **Hbr 2:14-18**. That is why the Almighty God Jesus the Savior had to become like his brothers, to become a merciful and faithful High Priest before the Holy Spirit to propitiate Him for the sin of mankind. And that He Himself went through suffering and trials, He can help those who try stand a test. **Hbr 2:14-18** Now, I will ask the question: Who has all power and authority over matters concerning the Kingdom? Is it not the King who makes decisions?

Hbr 4:15-16 *For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us then with confidence draw near to the throne of grace (on which only the King sits, certainly), that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.* Who can be omnipotent if not the King and High Priest Lord Jesus Christ? Yes! The Savior did not appoint Himself the High Priest and King, but it was done by this Holy Father who said to Him: You are my Son, today I have begotten you (and seated on the throne.) And also: You are the High Priest forever according of Melchizedek. The Holy Mind, which is the Holy Father made the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty, because the Holy Spirit revealed His omnipotence. This is demonstrated by:

Rev 1:5-6 *To the Lord Jesus Christ the Savior, the faithful Witness, the Firstborn of the dead, and the Ruler of kings on earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood. And made us a kingdom, priests to His Holy Spirit and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.*

Rev 1:8 *I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, says the Lord God the Lord Jesus Christ, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.* The Lord Jesus sits on the throne as the King with the omnipotence of his Holy Spirit, being thus the Holy Lord the Almighty God.

Rev 4:8-11 *Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God, the Almighty, the one who always was, who is, and who is still to come, and whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to This King who is seated on the throne, who lives forever and ever, the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who is seated on the throne and worship him who lives forever and ever. They cast their crowns before the throne, saying: Worthy are you, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for you created all things, and by Your will they existed and were created.* The Savior is the Almighty Lord God and He is entitled to all the honors through his Holy Spirit, who tasted death in the human body.

Rev 5,12-13 *Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing. And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying: To Him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory and might forever and ever. Amen.* The Lord Jesus Christ is the One sitting on the throne and He is also the Lamb, while in the head of the Lord Jesus Sitting on the throne of the Lamb is the Holy Mind, the Holy Personality. He must fulfill what John saw in the revelation, that all the creatures in heaven and on earth and under the earth will call the Lamb the slain Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God the Savior. And they will call it "child" and would give Him praise and worship as the Ruler sitting on the throne.

Jud 24-25 *Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling and to present you blameless before the presence of his Glory with great joy, to the Only God, our Savior, through the (name) Child of Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen.* What will be left to you, o hypocrites? Since all the glory, praise, power, authority, blessing, wealth, wisdom, strength is due to (the Son according to your teaching) the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lamb? What, O pharisees of this world, will remain for the father? Has the father retired, for he is an infirm old man, who can no longer exercise authority over the kingdom? According to the Bible, the Holy Father will reign forever and ever, because His is the Kingdom and all the power, that is, the omnipotence:

Mat 6,9-13 *Our Father who is in heaven, Hallowed be Your name, Your kingdom come, your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.* It is true that the eternal Kingdom belongs to the Holy Father. And the omnipotence, glory forever and

ever. And the Father is in the Son Lord Jesus Christ, the Father who is Holy Spirit, dwells in the Son, that is, in the form which he begotten for himself, and there is also the name of the Father and the Son - Jesus. The name, given to the people, by which they can be saved. Therefore, the Holy Father Lord Jesus Christ is the Ruler, King, Lord, Almighty God and the Omnipotent One. It is the Same Lord the Almighty God j h w h who made the covenant with Jacob. Jehovah does not exist at all, except in the sick consciousness of the jehovah's witnesses. They themselves know well and write that "nobody knows for sure how God's name was originally pronounced." This is so, because the first part of the Bible was written in hebrew, in which there were only the consonants j h w h without vowels! And so it should be, j h w h, the Holy Father the Lord Jesus Christ revealed to his people the consonants j h w h, saying: I am. Israel did well, showing fear while referring to the commandment which concerned God's name. They had the right, in spite of what the jehovah's witnesses claim, to replace the consonants j h w h with the word Adonai which means "The Great Mighty Lord", being able to read the word, worshipping it at the same time. They referred to their Lord and God with respect and awe, for He is Omnipotent. Using the title in place of the consonants j h w h in hebrew scriptures was a deliberate intention of the Lord God, because when the Lord God's name was revealed in the N. Testament, it was easy to add them to the title in the Old Testament while reading the scriptures. This is jehovah who is loved by his witnesses that will have to bend the knee before the Lord Jesus Christ who has every authority and power before whom every knee will bow, in heaven, on earth, and under the earth, to Him will come with shame, all who were crossed with Him, either israelites or greeks. Use your minds and think, all of you, those who study the Bible, for you still have time to turn to the forever-living Lord God, who Alone has overcome death, by doing this you will save your eternal life, your spirits. In the Millennium Bible there is the explanation of the titles concerning the child **Isa 9:6**. The translators write about the Mighty God. According to them, this title means the features of the child of Messiah having wisdom, the divinity, omnipotence, eternity, peaceful attitude. In that case, the child that was born to us, the Son who is given to us, cannot be called strong, because, since He is omnipotent, He must be the Almighty One, as God only is. This is the truth! It does not fit into your way of thinking, christians, does it?! The Father, jehovah according to you is the Almighty God, and his son, the Lord Jesus is the Mighty God? That is rubbish! For the Lord God is one!

Deut 4:35 *To you it was shown, that you might know that the Lord (Adonai) is God, there is no other besides Him.*

Deut 4:39 *Know therefore today, and lay it to your heart, that the Lord is God in heaven above and on the earth beneath, there is no other.*

Isa 45:20-25(Millen.B., Danz.B.) *Gather together and come, you survivors of the nations! (and from denominations, religions) They have no knowledge who carry about their wooden idols, and keep on praying to a god jehova, or trinity, that cannot save them. Declare and present your case; let them take counsel together! Who told this long ago, who declared it of old? Was it not I, the Lord, there is no other god besides me, a righteous God and a Savior? Turn to me and be saved, all the ends of the earth! For I am God, and there is no other. By myself I have sworn, from my mouth has gone out in Righteousness a Word that will not return, that to me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear allegiance. (Psa 110 The Lord said to my Lord – said the Holy Spirit who is the Father, to the Son, the Lord Jesus Christ. Sit at my rightness, at the rightness of the Holy Spirit, and I will make Your enemies your footstool.) Saying: Only in the Lord Jesus Christ is the salvation and the might, to Him all that turned from Him will come ashamed. But the whole offspring of Israel will receive justification in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord Jesus Christ is the Almighty God, because He does everything by the power of his Holy Spirit. I would like you to pay attention to the fact that the spirit is the thought, it can either be a good or a bad thought, in other words, the spirit can be either good or evil. God, who is the Holy Spirit, cannot be the active power, as some may think. Everyone can find in the dictionary of the polish, english, chinese or any other language the entity - "power" and he will see that there is no explanation saying that "power" is a spirit. I have checked it in the dictionary of the polish language that "power is the ability to influence, causing something, affecting. Power is the ability to perform something. Power is the right to something. Power is the force, the energy that can be used to do some work. God is the source of the inner power. I am asking you whether God, who is the Holy Spirit, can be the ability, causing, affecting. Is God the ability to do, the energy, the strength which is capable of being used? God, who is the Mind, is the source of the inner power! I will write about it more deeply*

further on, now I want to use the blessing of David, to praise the omnipotence of the Lord God whose features are wisdom, greatness, power and strength.

1Ch 29:11-12 *Yours, O Lord, is the greatness and the power and the glory and the victory and the majesty, for all that is in the heavens and in the earth is Yours. Yours is the kingdom, O Lord, and you are exalted as Head above all. Both riches and honor come from you. You rule over all, in your hand are power and might, and in your hand it is to make great and to give strength to all. Who is this Omnipotent, All-powerfull, Almighty Lord that David is talking about? Who is his Lord, having all the strength and power? After all, God is one! The Lord Jesus Christ's beloved, chosen, faithful ones will call Him the Almighty God, and nothing can change it. The Lord Jesus Christ, for the chosen – the Everlasting Father. Is He a man? Why was this honorable title taken away from the Lord Jesus Christ? After all, He spoke to people with sensitivity: little children!*

Mal 1:6 *A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If then I am a father, where is my honor? And if I am a master, where is my fear? Says the Lord of hosts to you, O priests, who despise my name.*

Mat 23:1-13 *The scribes and the pharisees sit on Moses' seat. so practice and observe whatever they tell you, but not what they do; for they preach, but do not practice. And they love the place of honor at feasts and the best seats in the synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces and being called rabbi, teacher, holy father, instructor, shepherd by others. But you (beloved, having the right knowledge) are not to be (called by any titles) called rabbi, for you have one teacher, Christ, and you are all brothers (address yourselves by your names). And call no man your Father on earth, for you have one Holy Father, the One in heaven. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ. Pharisees of this world, hypocrites, why do you let people call a man the holy father? How many of the so-called popes have there been so far, who let people call them 'father', has any of them given his life for the people, or saved from death, or could bestow eternal life? The Lord Jesus is says clearly:*

13:4 *But I am the Lord your God from the land of Egypt, you know no God but me, and besides me there is no Savior.*

Zep 3:17 *For the Lord your God is living among you. A mighty savior! He will save you! Paul confirms the words of the Lord Jesus, saying:*

Eph 4:5-7 *One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is over all and through all and in all. But grace was given to each one of us according to the measure of Christ's gift. Why does the Lord Jesus say to the disciples, to their children, that it would be better for them if He left, because if He does not leave, He will not be able to send his Holy Spirit the Comforter, to remain with the children of God to the end of the world. He says: I will not leave you orphans! Will come to you!*

Eph 4:10 *The Holy Spirit who descended is the One who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.*

Jhn 16:7-15 *Nevertheless, I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away. For if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you. But if I go, I will send Him to you. And when the Spirit of Truth comes, He will convict the world concerning righteousness. All that the Father has is mine, therefore I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you.*

Jhn 14:7 *If you had known me, you would have known my Father also from now on you do know Him and have seen Him.*

Jhn 14:6 *No one comes to the Father except through me.*

1Jo 2:23 *Whoever confesses the Son has the Father also. Only the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus is the Father of human spirits.*

Hbr 12:9 *Besides this, we have had earthly fathers who disciplined us and we respected them. Shall we not much more be subject to the Father of spirits and live? To the Holy Father, because only God is Holy, so it is said:*

1Pe 1:16-17 *You will be holy, for I am holy. And if you call on him as the Holy Father the Holy Spirit The Lord Jesus Christ who judges impartially according to each one's deeds, conduct yourselves with fear throughout the time of your exile.*

1Jo 3:1 *See what kind of love the Holy Father the Lord Jesus Christ has given to us, that we should be called children of God, and so we are (by the faith in His name). The reason why the world does not know us is that it did not know the Holy Father the Lord Jesus Christ. Like Philip, who did not*

consider the matter by the spirit (did not think), but he looked with his bodily eyes, saying: O, Lord Jesus, show us the Father, and will that be enough for us? How can you see thoughts? The Lord Jesus answered him: they can be known by deeds and words, but you cannot see the mind in any other way. I have been with you for such a long time and you do not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say show us the Father? Do you not believe that I am in the Holy Spirit (who fills the whole universe) and the Holy Spirit is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority, but the Holy Spirit who dwells in me does his works **Jhn 14:7-15**. Everyone who knows the Bible at least a bit knows that Only God alone can forgive sins and yet the Lord Jesus did so when He was on earth. I could write much more as the proof that the Lord Jesus Christ has a right to be addressed – as the Holy Father, but there are also other things which I cannot ignore. This is a question of faith, as the Lord Jesus Himself said: Believe! Do not let us be skeptics like Thomas, who had to have tangible, visible evidence. When he saw the risen Lord Jesus, he said: My Lord and my God!

Jhn 20,28-29 *Jesus said to him: You have believed because you have seen me. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.* We already know that faith in the Lord Jesus Christ is not something of all people. This is very sad, because the Lord Jesus would like all men to be saved; He has no pleasure in death. Not everyone will give ear, not everyone will believe in the Holy Father's saving plan for mankind, so that they might become the rightful heirs of the Everlasting Kingdom in accordance with the promise of the Eternal Father. Worthy is the Lord Jesus Christ to be addressed as the King of Peace, as He has become our peace. He made the unity of the two. He destroyed the barrier, the wall of hostility in His (earthly) body. He wiped off the law of commandments expressed in ordinances (the ceremonial law), so that He could create in Himself (in the Spirit of Christ) one, new man of the two by making peace. He reconciled both to the Lord God in one body by the cross (in the mortal body) defeating its enmity **Eph 2:14-16**. Therefore, owing to the salvation, the Israelite becomes a Jew, a worshipper of the Almighty Lord God Crucified, and the gentiles of all the nationalities can become Jews, worshippers of the Almighty Lord God Crucified. In this way, He reconciled both by the cross in one body of Christ, defeating enmity, for they will become spiritual brothers, they will become the living, spiritual temple, fellow citizens with the saints, and the household members of the Lord God Jesus Christ.

Col 3:15 *And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one Body of Christ; and be thankful.* Let me remind you that only the King in the Kingdom can decide about peace and about everything. The Lord Jesus Christ gives peace, but not to all, only to the humble. He talks about it Himself, that He does not give His peace to the world:

Luk 12:51 *Do you think that I have come to give peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division.* He brings peace to those who are His, for this is the factor of the Kingdom of God, which is to be within us.

Jhn 14:27 *Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you. Not as the world gives. I give to you.* How does the world give peace? Hypocritically! For its own glory! Deceptively! Therefore, I want to quote the words that Ezekiel speaks by the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ about you, pharisees of this world, of you, hypocrites, and deceivers of humanity that belong to the Holy One! You have been praying for peace for decades, and there is no peace! You deceive people, knowing what the Lord said about peace. So I ask whether there is peace in Jerusalem. Was there at least one day without violence? I ask: where? Does the Lord Jesus the Almighty God take delight in the so-called holy wars? Does He want a priest or a prophet to tarnish himself with blood and participate in the acts of violence? And yet there are people in the army who teach the Word of God from the Bible. Is it not the commandment "You will not kill"? Can we talk about peace, if man does not take a weapon to his hand, but claims his right in court? Is it striving for the peace of Christ? Can peace be achieved by hiding a grudge against your neighbor?

Eze 13:9-10 *My hand will be against the prophets who see false visions and who give lying divinations. They will not be in the council of my people, nor be enrolled in the register of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel. And you will know that I am the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ. Precisely because they have misled my people, saying: Peace! When there is no peace, and because, when the people build a wall, these prophets plaster it.*

Eze 13:14-16 *And I will break down the wall that you have plastered, and bring it down to the ground, so that its foundation will be laid bare*(The Lord Jesus Christ Himself is the foundation of the living

temple). *When it falls, you will die in the midst of it, and you will know that I am the Lord. Thus will I spend my wrath upon the wall and upon those who have plastered it, and I will say to you: The wall is no more, nor those who plastered it, the prophets of Israel who prophesied concerning Jerusalem and saw visions of peace for her, when there was no peace, declares the Almighty Lord.* The peace of God, according to the promise, will be inherited by all those who have believed and who will believe in the Lord Jesus as the Savior God the Almighty, the Holy Father, the King of Peace. Paul, the servant of the Lord, speaks about it:

Phl 4:7 *And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in the Lord Christ Jesus.* A child has been born to us, "The Son has been given to us", by whom the Holy Spirit, the Lord and the King will redeem his people from death! The Son has revealed the power of His Holy Spirit to people (also by the wonders and the works), He has revealed the glory of the God of Israel, the glory of the King of the everlasting Kingdom. The Lord Jesus talks about it in the temple:

Luk 4:17-19 *And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to Him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor.* Zechariah also announced the coming of the King Himself to the earth:

Zec 9:9-11 *Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King the Everlasting Father is coming to you, Righteous and Having Salvation is he, humble and mounted on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey. And He will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the war horse from Jerusalem; and the battle bow will be cut off, and he will speak peace to the nations(for He is the King of Peace); his rule will be from sea to sea, and from Ephraim to the ends of the earth. As for you also, because of the blood of my covenant with you, I will set your prisoners free from the waterless pit(from religions and denominations without the Holy Spirit).* The people who saw the wonders made by the Lord Jesus by the power of His Holy Spirit welcomed Him to Jerusalem as the King. Yet it had to be fulfilled, because, if people did not glorify the Lord Jesus Christ on earth, the Holy Spirit would raise stones, which would scream with a loud voice, praising the King.

Luk 19:37-40 *As he was drawing near already on the way down the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of his disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen, saying: Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord; Peace in heaven and glory in the highest! And some of the pharisees in the crowd said to Him: Teacher, rebuke your disciples. He answered: I tell you, if these were silent, the very stones would cry out.* The Son given on earth was the Glory of the King of Israel, the Glory of the Almighty God, the Visible Glory of the Holy Spirit, the Arm of the Lord. He has become a herald of the good news of salvation:

Luk 2:11-14 *For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ Jesus the Lord, and this will be a sign for you; you will find a baby wrapped in swaddling clothes and lying in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying: Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among those with whom He is pleased.* To sum up the issue of "the King of the Kingdom of God", I would like to present the words of Paul to the beloved children of God:

Hbr 1:1-14 *Long ago, at many times and in many ways, the Holy Spirit spoke to our fathers by the prophets, but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed by the Holy Spirit the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world. The Son, who is the radiance of the Holy Mind and the exact imprint of His nature, and he upholds everything by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the majesty on high, having become as much superior to angels as the name He has inherited is more excellent than theirs. For to which of the angels did God ever say: You are my Son, today I have begotten you? Or again: I will be to him a Father, and He will be to me a son. And again, when he brings the Firstborn into the world, the Holy Spirit says: Let all God's angels worship Him. But to the Son the Holy Spirit says: Your throne, O God, is forever and ever, the scepter of uprightness is the scepter of Your Kingdom. You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness, therefore God, your Holy Spirit, has anointed you with the oil of gladness beyond your companions. And: You, Lord, laid the foundation of the earth in the beginning, and the heavens are the work of Your hands. They will perish, but you remain. You are the same, and your years will have no end, O King Forever Living. Amen.* We already know that the Lord Jesus

Christ is the only eternal King. We already know that only the eternal King has the right to settle all the matters concerning the eternal Kingdom and bestow immortality, that is, the eternal life. We also know that the King of kings is the Omnipotent God, the Forever-Living Holy Spirit. Therefore, His reign over His Kingdom will last forever. I would now like to explain owing to the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ what the kingdom of God is. Beloved, you have to realize what the sons of God will inherit. And those who do not believe in the word of Truth must know what they lose by not accepting the Glory of the Great King and Savior and the participation in His eternal Kingdom. Many people say that it is enough to believe, that it is not important whom to believe in. They say that you simply need to obey the commandments of God. It is true that keeping the commandments is a very important thing, but, as I wrote in the previous chapters, it is the duty of every man.

Ecc 12:13 *The end of the matter; all has been heard. Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.* So this is the law of God, but, because of the fact that you do not break the law, whether Divine or human, none of us receives a prize, yet if you break the law, you will not get away with it.

Jam 2:10-11 *For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become accountable for all of it. For he who said: Do not commit adultery, also said: Do not murder. If you do not commit adultery but do murder (or you are for killing), you have become a transgressor of the law.* For every man, the most important thing in his life is: Whom he believes in and how he acts!

Gal 2:16 *Yet we know that a person is not justified by works of the law but through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, so we also have believed in the Lord Christ Jesus, in order to be justified by faith in the Savior and not by works of the law, because by works of the law no one will be justified.* I would like to repeat it once again, for every man faith is important in his life on earth. It was in the previous two chapters that I showed you the way to the faith, to the new faith, to the faith in the Lord Jesus who is the Savior of every man, whether the Jew (Israelite) or the Greek (the rest of the world). That is why, the Scripture says:

Hbr 10:19-23 *Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the temple (living) by the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, by the new and living way that he opened for us through the curtain, that is, through his flesh, and since we have a Great Priest over the house of God.* **Hbr 5:5** *Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful* (of the eternal life to everyone who believes in Him).

Gal 6:15-16 *For neither circumcision counts for anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. And as for all who walk by this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel of God* (the whole Israel, of Jacob as well as of the gentiles).

Gal 3:25-29 *But now that faith has come* (in true God and the Great King the Lord Jesus Christ), *we are no longer under a guardian* (the law of Moses), *for in the Lord Christ Jesus you are all sons of God, through faith. For as many of you as were baptized* (with the promised Holy Spirit, with the Holy Thought) *into the Lord Jesus Christ have put on the Lord Jesus Christ* (in His Holy Thoughts). *There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither a slave nor free, there is no male and female, for you are all* (who received the world of truth about the Lord Jesus, that He is the One and Only God and King) *one in the Lord Jesus Christ* (in his Holy Spirit). *And if you are the Lord Jesus Christ's, then you are Abraham's offspring, heirs according to promise.*

Gal 3:8-9;11 *And the Scripture, foreseeing that the Lord God would justify the gentiles by faith, preached to Abraham beforehand, saying: In you will all the nations be blessed. So then, those who are of faith are blessed along with Abraham, the man of faith. Now it is evident that no one is justified before God by the law, for the righteous will live by faith. He will live forever by faith in Our Lord Jesus Christ.* My Beloved, by faith, we are entitled to the promise of Abraham, which says:

Jhn 11:5-26 *Jesus said to her: I am the resurrection and the life; whoever believes in me, though he dies, yet he will live. Do you believe that?* Every man on earth has to answer this question to himself, for he will report it in the face of God's judgment. And no matter what nationality he is, no matter what religion or creed he has been so far, everyone has to make a confession of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ with his own mouth; some to eternal life, others to their own disgrace and disaster.

Rom 10:8-13 *But what does the Scripture say? The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that is, the word of faith that we proclaim. Because, if you confess with your mouth that the Lord Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.*

For with the heart one believes and is justified, and with the mouth one confesses and is saved. For the Scripture says: Everyone who believes in Him will not be put to shame. For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord is Lord of all, bestowing His riches on all who call on Him. For everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved. Let me just add that the one who calls on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ with all due reverence will be saved.

Isa 45:22-25 *Turn to me and be saved, all the ends of the earth! For I am God, and there is no other. By myself I have sworn; from my mouth has gone out in righteousness a word that will not return: To me every knee will bow, every tongue will swear allegiance, Only in the Lord our Jesus Christ are righteousness and strength; to Him will come and be ashamed all who were incensed against Him. In the Lord Jesus Christ all the offspring of Israel will be justified and shall praise Him.*

Phl 2:10-11 *So that at the name of the Lord Jesus Christ every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth. And every tongue confesses that our Lord Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of the Holy Spirit.* Therefore, every man must confess with his mouth whom he believes in, and on this basis he will be judged. Because it is the entrance, that is, the gate to inherit the eternal Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2Pe 1:10-11 *Therefore, brothers, be all the more diligent to make your calling and election sure, for if you practice these qualities you will never fall. For in this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the Eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.*

Jhn 10:7;9 *So the Lord Jesus again said to them: Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. I am the door. If anyone enters by me, he will be saved and will go in and out and find pasture.* The faith in the Lord Jesus Christ is not a thing of all the people **2Tes 3:2**.

Luk 13:23-24 *And someone said to Him: Lord, will those who are saved be few? And He said to them: Strive to enter through the narrow door. For many, I tell you, will seek to enter and will not be able.*

Mat 7:13-14 *Enter by the narrow gate. For the gate is wide and the way is easy that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. For the gate is narrow and the way is hard that leads to life, and those who find it are few.* It is not quantity that counts for the Lord Jesus Christ but quality, as I have already written, all the religions and denominations think that the more members they have, the stronger they become; that if there are more followers, then it means that their religion is true. Besides, there was a time when people were forced to baptize. Well, this is not right! The Lord Jesus Christ cares about quality and thus it is the quality of the spirit that is important.

1Cor 4:20 *For the kingdom of God does not consist in talk but in power.*

Luk 12:32 *Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom.*

Isa 41:14 *Fear not, you worm Jacob, you men of Israel! I am the one who helps you - declares the Lord Jesus - your Redeemer is the Holy One of Israel.* It is clear that it is not about quantity, and Paul assures us that the Lord Jesus Christ gave himself to clean up for himself the people zealous for good works.

Jer 15:19 *Therefore thus says the Lord Jesus Christ: If you return, I will restore you, and you will stand before me. If you utter what is precious, and not what is worthless, you will be as my mouth.*

Tts 2:11-14 *For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people, training us to renounce (of what is worthless) ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in the present age, waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the Glory of our Great God and Savior the Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.*

Tts 3:8 *The saying is trustworthy, and I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed in the Lord God Jesus Christ may be careful to devote themselves to good works. These things are good and useful for people.* If it is quality that counts, it may be concluded that two is enough to save them, providing they have the spirit in which the Lord Jesus takes great delight.

Mat 18:20 *For where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I among them (with my Holy Spirit).* Dear brothers and sisters, I want to say that faith in the Lord Jesus Christ is also the belief that the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God has the power to fulfill all the promises that are given to us (because He is the King).

Hbr 10:23 *Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful.*

2Ti 2:12-13 *If we endure with Him, we will also reign with Him, if we deny Him, He also will deny us. If we are faithless, He remains faithful, for he cannot deny himself.* Yes, beloved! If you confess your

faith in the Lord Jesus Christ before people, the Lord Jesus Christ will confess us before His Holy Spirit and considers us as His sons and heirs. If we last with him, we will also him reign with Him in His eternal Kingdom.

Rev 3:21 *The one who conquers, I will grant him to sit with me on my throne, as I also conquered and sat down with my Father (my Spirit) on His throne.*

Rev 17:14 *They will make war on the Lamb, and the Lamb will conquer them, for he is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with Him are called and chosen and faithful.* And that is why faith is important, because it is one of the factors of the Kingdom of God. It is the most important factor, because without the true faith in the Almighty Lord God and His power, which is the power of the Holy Spirit, man is unable to do anything, not to mention saving his eternal life. However, let us remember that the faith which does not rouse man to action is the dead faith. It is not enough to believe in God and worship His Holy name. The gospel of John clearly says that He gives the right to become a child of God by faith, but it does not mean that everyone who confesses the name of God – the Lord Jesus before people is already a child of God. It is not enough to believe, but you have to be born again, become a new man, renewed in the way of thinking.

Jhn 3:4-7 *Nicodemus said to him: How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born? Jesus answered: Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water (by the washing of water with the word) and the Holy Spirit of Christ (He who has no Spirit of Christ is not His, and you receive Him by obeying the Father's will), he cannot enter the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Holy Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you: You must be born again. The new man needs works to make it clear if they are from the Holy Spirit (from God) or from the evil spirit (from the world).*

Jhn 1:13 *Those who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh; nor of the will of man, but of God.*

1Jo 3:10-12 *By this it is evident who are the children of God, and who are the children of the devil. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is the one who does not love his brother. For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. We should not be like Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own deeds were evil and his brother's righteous. Thus, we know by the works in what spirit they are made. Whether it is the Holy Spirit or the evil spirit. Does the Holy Spirit or the spirit of the devil. If they are of the Holy Spirit (of God), the Holy Spirit will work within us.*

1Jo 4:1-2 *Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God. By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ has come in the flesh, is from God.*

1Jo 4:4-6 *Little children, you are from God and have overcome them, for He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world. They are from the world, therefore they speak from the world, and the world listens to them. We are from God, whoever knows the Lord God Jesus Christ listens to us, whoever is not from God does not listen to us. Therefore, the faith in the Lord Jesus is to be associated with the works done of love. To whom? To the Lord God Jesus Christ and all people.*

1Jo 4:20-21 *If anyone says: I love God, and hates his brother, he is a liar, for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen cannot love God whom he has not seen. And this commandment we have from Him: whoever loves God must also love his brother.*

1Jo 4:7 *Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God, and whoever loves has been born of God and knows the Lord God Jesus Christ. It is impossible to show greater love than when you give your life for your friends. So the Lord God loved us so much that he came into the world as the son of man and gave His own life for us.*

1Jo 4:11 *Beloved, if God our Lord Jesus Christ so loved us, we also ought to love one another. The Lord Jesus Christ speaks in this subject Himself, He gives guidelines for perfect love through the Holy Spirit, which should be in us and work in us, because only through the Spirit of God we are capable of achieving great things and fulfilling His will completely.*

Jhn 15:12-14 *This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this that someone lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends if you do what I command you. Let us love one another, because then the Lord Jesus, who is love, will dwell in us and his love will come to perfection in us.*

1Jo 4:12-13 *No one has ever seen God, if we love one another, God, who is the Holy Spirit, the Holy Mind, the Holy Thought, abides in us and His love is perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us of his Holy Spirit. Therefore, since the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ has come, it must be combined together with the love for all people, because it is another factor of the Kingdom of God, a very important one.*

1Cor 4:20 *For the Kingdom of God does not consist in talk but in power.*

1Jo 3:18 *Little children, let us not love in word or talk but in deed and in truth.*

Gal 5:5-6 *For through the Spirit, by faith, we ourselves eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness. For in the Lord Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith working through love.*

Jam 2:26 *For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, so also faith apart from works is dead.*

Jam 3:13 *Who is wise and understanding among you? By his good conduct let him show his works in the meekness of wisdom.*

Jam 2:14-16 *What good is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith but does not have works? Can that faith save him? If a brother or sister is poorly clothed and lacking in daily food, and one of you says to them: Go in peace, be warmed and filled, without giving them the things needed for the body, what good is that?*

Luk 6:27 *But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you.*

Luk 6:32-33 *If you love those who love you, what benefit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. And if you do good to those who do good to you, what benefit is that to you? For even sinners do the same.*

Luk 6,35-36 *But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return, and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, for He is kind to the (he showed it by this works) ungrateful and the evil. Be merciful, even as the Father your Lord Jesus Christ is merciful. Be merciful, even as your Father Lord Jesus Christ is merciful. Let us see what effect these words had on the Lord's disciple Stephen, who, being filled with the Holy Spirit, asked the Lord Jesus not to remember the sin to his enemies who were murdering him.*

Acts 7:60 *And falling to his knees he cried out with a loud voice: Lord, do not hold this sin against them. And when he had said this, he died. Let us now look at those who, by faith, were capable of acts, which none of us would be able to do. For, would any of us be able to kill his own child if he received such an order from the Lord Jesus Christ? But Abraham, the man of God, did it because he put trust in the Lord God. The Almighty Lord Jesus Christ, above all, desires love and not sacrifice. Especially; a pointless sacrifice which people make for different purposes, in different ways, and to various, the so-called gods. For will the people of allah not will give their lives, do they not consider themselves to be chosen ones, when the war claims the lives of their children who become the living targets. Is this what the Almighty God Lord Jesus Christ wants?*

Hsa 6:6 *For I desire steadfast love and not sacrifice, the knowledge of God rather than burnt offerings. If all people went by love and took to heart the words spoken by the prophets, by the Lord Jesus Himself, and by the apostles, and by those who speak in the name of the Spirit of Christ, there would be no wars and no suffering.*

Col 3:14-16 *And above all these put on love, which binds everything together in perfect harmony. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly.*

Gal 6:10 *So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith.*

1Jo 3:1-3 *See what kind of love our Father the Lord Jesus Christ has given to us, that we would be called children of God; and so we are. The reason why the world does not know us is that it did not know Him. Beloved, we are God's children now, and what we will be has not yet appeared. But we know that when He appears we will be like Him, because we will see Him as He is. And everyone who thus hopes in Him purifies himself as He is pure. The third characteristic feature of the Kingdom of God, which has to characterize the children of God is absolute obedience.*

Hbr 12:9 *Besides this, we have had earthly fathers who disciplined us and we respected them. Shall we not much more be subject to the Father of spirits and live? We must ask ourselves: Who am I to obey? At this moment, each of us knows how to answer this question. Obedience should be shown to the Creator, and it is the obligation of every man, for we all derive from one Spirit of God.*

Acts 17:26-28 *And he made from one man every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined allotted periods and the boundaries of their dwelling place, for in Him we live and move and have our being. As even some of your own poets have said: For we are indeed his offspring.*

Jer 27:5 *It is I who by my great power and my outstretched arm have made the earth, and I give it to whomever it seems right to me.* There is no doubt that absolute obedience must be shown to the Lord Jesus Christ, as we are His children. The Holy Spirit in the Son made the heavens and the earth, made man and animals. The same Holy Spirit came to earth in the Son to sacrifice Himself (his earthly body) for the people zealous in good works, to redeem them; the people who will regard their Creator as the Holy Father and who will show absolute obedience. As the children born not of impure seed, but of the pure one by the Word of God, which is preached.

1Pe 1:17-19 *And if you call on him as Father who judges impartially according to each one's deeds, conduct yourselves with fear throughout the time of your exile, knowing that you were ransomed from the futile ways inherited from your forefathers, not with perishable things such as silver or gold, but with the precious blood of the Lord Jesus the Savior like that of a lamb without blemish or spot.* Just as man has dominion over animals, and may decide on how many puppies will be raised by a bitch or kittens by a cat. And the bitch or the cat has no influence on the owner if he decides to leave none of the offspring. Then, the Creator, the Lord Jesus Christ has even more right to decide upon the lot of man and all the creatures in heaven and on earth and in the entire universe.

Isa 45:9-11 *Woe to him who strives with Him who formed him, a pot among earthen pots! Does the clay say to Him who forms it: What are you making? Or your work has no handles? Woe to him who says to a Father: What are you begetting? Or to a woman: With what are you in labor? Thus says the j h w h, the Holy One of Israel the Lord Jesus Christ and the One who formed him (certainly the Creator of Israel): How dare you will you command me concerning my children and the work of my hands?* Now, let me remind you here that j h w h the Holy One of Israel the Lord Jesus the Savior wants to stir His children, that is, the native of Israel, to jealousy.

Deut 32:19-21 *When the j h w h the Lord Jesus Christ saw it, He spurned them, because of the provocation of his sons and his daughters (native). And he said: I will hide my face from them. I will see what their future will be. For they are a perverse generation, sons in whom is no faithfulness. They have made me jealous with what is no god; they have provoked me to anger with their idols. So I will make them jealous with those who are no people. I will get them excited with a wicked nation.* Because they have shown disobedience.

Hbr 3:16-18 *For who were those who heard and yet rebelled? Was it not all those who left Egypt led by Moses? And with whom was He provoked for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the desert? And to whom did he swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who were disobedient?* So do not be outraged, Israelite, over the actions of the Lord Jesus Christ, who took your fathers out of Egypt with His outstretched Arm; show obedience, and it will do you good.

Isa 45:21-22 *Declare and present your case; let them take counsel together! Who told this long ago? Who declared it of old? Was it not I, the Lord? And there is no other god besides me, a righteous God and a Savior; there is none besides me.* So beware, inhabitant of the earth and pay attention to who you should be obedient to!

Mic 6:8 *It has been told you, O man, what is good, and what the Almighty God Lord Jesus Christ requires of you: only to do what is right, and to love kindness (in absolute obedience), and to walk humbly with your Lord God.* The main thing is to respect all the commandments, which are the criminal code to those who disobey them, but they are in force and every person on earth will realize that if he does not obey them.

1Sa 15:22-23 *Has the Lord Jesus Christ as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord Jesus Christ? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to listen carefully is better than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of divination, and presumption is as iniquity and idolatry.* I want to discuss the question of obedience, which is necessary to inherit the Kingdom of God. Disobedience is a mortal sin. The Lord Jesus could force to obedience, because He is the owner of humanity, but as I wrote before "He desires love" He does not want to force, the people of God are not to be "slaves", but the Bride of the Holy Lord God. The children of God will show absolute obedience voluntarily, because they love the Lord Jesus with their pure hearts. If a child loves his parents, then it fears them, trusts their love and experience, which is associated with their mental and spiritual maturity. It tries to satisfy them, so that they can take pride in their child. In the same

way, the Lord Jesus Christ wants to take pride in His children; He wants them to be His Glory on earth and throughout the universe. The Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus wants to reveal Himself in His Glory, that is, in His holy ones. And it will happen thus, we will see the Glory of God, in which the Spirit of Christ will be. Those who will not listen to the truth, who will continue in the stubbornness of their evil hearts, it is probable that they will meet their relative, their neighbor, or a friend, and will find that this man might have been telling the truth and now he comes as the Glory of Christ as a witness to the truth of the Lord Jesus and His great Salvation. Let us think about whom we want to be, the shame or the Glory, the glory of his Holy Father. The Lord Jesus does not require us to do anything that He did not go through Himself. Once everything had been planned, the Lord Jesus had to remain faithful to His decision for the sake of the angels and the holy ones. For He could not deny his Holy Spirit, the Holy Intention, which grants eternal life (i.e.: salvation).

2Ti 2:13 *If we are faithless, He remains faithful; for He cannot deny himself.*

Num 23:19 *The Lord Jesus Christ is not man, that he would lie, or a son of man, that he would regret. Has He said, and will He not do it?* The Holy Spirit prepared a great work of salvation, but to be able to accomplish it, He needed the body as a living sacrifice and through the human body He fulfilled his intention.

Isa 63:7-10 *I will recount the steadfast love of the Lord God Jesus, the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord Jesus Christ has granted us, and the great goodness to the house of Israel that he has granted them according to his compassion, according to the abundance of his steadfast love. For he said: Surely they are my people, children who will not deal falsely. And he became their Savior. In all their affliction he was afflicted, It was no sent one or angel, but He himself who was their Savior. j h w h the Lord Jesus Christ the Savior the Almighty God in His love and in his pity He redeemed them. He lifted them up and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled and grieved the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ the Holy One; therefore he turned to be their enemy. And He Himself fought against them.* He went through much suffering Himself and showed obedience to His Holy Spirit; that is why He has the right to demand absolute obedience from the sons of men. He has become the Son so that He could be first in all things. You understand a hungry man when you have been hungry yourself. You will understand a suffering man when you have suffered yourself. I can recall the memories and feelings associated with that suffering; and sympathize with and help the person who is going through it. Likewise, the Lord Jesus, at this moment, when He is in heaven can intercede for us with his Spirit, who experienced a lot of suffering while being on earth; He will understand us when we strive for eternal life.

1Ti 3:16 *God, who appeared in a body. Vindicated by the Holy Spirit. Seen by angels. Proclaimed among the gentiles. Believed on in the world. Taken up in Glory.*

Jhn 1:14 *And the Word (Logos) became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen His Glory, Glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth.*

Hbr 5:8-10 *Although he was a Son, he learned obedience through what he suffered. And being made perfect, he became the source of Eternal Salvation to all who obey Him, being designated by the Holy Spirit as a High Priest according to the order of Melchizedek.*

Hbr 2:18 *For because He Himself has suffered when tempted, He is able to help those who are being tempted.* I mentioned before that showing obedience should be voluntary, with love, and not by force, so that we could turn out to be the sons of the Most High God to whom the Kingdom is given:

Dan 7:27 *The Kingdom, the dominion and the power over all the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the Most High.*

1Jo 2,28-29 *And now, little children, abide in the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ, so that when he appears we may have confidence and not shrink from Him in shame at His coming. If you know that He is righteous, you may be sure that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of the Holy Spirit.*

Rom 6:16-23 *Do you not know that if you present yourselves to anyone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one whom you obey; either of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness? For the wages of sin is death. But the free gift of God is eternal life in the Savior Christ Jesus our Lord. That is right, dear brothers! Disobedience is a mortal sin and the payment for the sin is death. Since angels were not spared when they were found guilty of disobedience, let alone those who receive the right to sonship:*

Hbr 2:5-8 *Now it was not to angels that He subjected the world to come, of which we are speaking. It has been testified somewhere: What is man, that you are mindful of him? You made him for a little while lower than the angels, you have crowned him with glory and honor, putting everything in subjection under his feet.*

2Pe 2,4-6 *For the Lord God did not spare angels when they sinned (showing disobedience), but cast them into hell and committed them to chains of gloomy darkness to be kept until the judgment. He did not spare the ancient world, either, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven others, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly. By turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes he condemned them to extinction, making them an example of what is going to happen to the ungodly. Let us bear it in mind that after we have become fully obedient, the Lord Jesus will be calling us to obedience even more (**2Cor 10:6**). And all those who remain disobedient will not escape from punishment like unruly children.*

Rom 2:8-9 *For those who are self-seeking and do not obey the Truth, but obey unrighteousness, there will be wrath and fury. There will be tribulation and distress for every human being who does evil (in the sight of the Lord Jesus and not man), the Israelite first and also the Greek.*

Rom 9:19-24 *You will say to me then: Why does he still find fault? For who can resist His will? But who are you, O man, to answer back to God? Will what is molded say to its molder: Why have you made me like this? Has the potter no right over the clay, to make out of the same lump one vessel for honorable use and another for dishonorable use?*

Eph 5:6 *Let no one deceive you with empty words (that God is merciful and you will avoid punishment), for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. The next goal that we have to reach in order to become heirs of the Kingdom of God is to achieve justice. It is not about having our own justice according to our way of thinking, it is about the righteousness of the Lord Jesus. We already know that the holy ones will judge the world (**1Cor 6:2**) and the righteousness of God is needed to achieve that.*

Rev 22:11 *Let the evildoer still do evil, and the filthy still be filthy, and the righteous still do right, and the holy still be holy.*

1Cor 6:9-10 *Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God.*

Eph 5:5 M.B. 2nd ed. *For you may be sure of this, that no fornicator, no impure or who is covetous, that is, an idolater, has inheritance in the Kingdom of our Savior and God the Lord Jesus. Beloved, who strive for justice, I want you, as well as all those who think that violence can enter the kingdom of God, to realize that you will not be righteous if you do not fulfill the will of the Lord Jesus entirely.*

Mat 7:21 *Not everyone who says to me: Lord, Lord, will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven (He said that being still on earth). And to fulfill the will of God, we need to learn it and keep fulfilling it until the end. If not everyone who addresses the Lord Jesus as 'Lord' will enter the Kingdom of God, let alone the one does not do it. For this is the will of the Holy Spirit to be worshipped by people in the Truth, and the Truth is the Lord Jesus. Did the Lord Jesus say: Do not call me: O Lord, for there is one Lord my Father, who is in heaven? Quite the opposite, "No one can say that Jesus is the Lord, except in the Holy Spirit". If you do not fulfill the will of God cannot demand anything from others. If a man calls for titles, such as: a holy father, a teacher, the elder, a bishop, a reverend, a pastor, etc. and he himself speaks call the Savior by His name: O Jesus, help, O Jesus, carry, pr, etc., then he has no right to judge, because he has no righteousness of God in himself. And as for the question of the holy ones who will judge the world, first you need to show the righteousness in some small, minor things of your life so that the Lord Jesus could entrust us with the matters concerning the eternal Kingdom.*

1Ti 3:13 *For those who serve well gain a good standing for themselves and are acquiring great freedom of speech in proclaiming the faith of Jesus Christ the Savior. In order to understand the will of God correctly one must become a new man, as I wrote before, be born again in the spirit, change the way of thinking.*

Rom 12:2 *Do not be become like this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect (in the sight of the Lord Jesus).*

Eph 4:23-24 *And renew in the spirit of your minds, and put on the new self, created after the likeness of the Holy Mind in true righteousness and Holiness of Truth.* Paul emphasizes the importance of time:

Eph 5:15-17 *Look carefully then how you walk! Not as unwise but as wise, making the best use of the time, because the days are evil. So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.*

Phl 1:10-11 *So that you are able to determine what is right and what is wrong and be pure and blameless until the day of Christ. Filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through the Lord Jesus, to the glory and praise of His Holy Spirit.* Paul perfectly understood the matter of righteousness and explained it correctly, becoming an example to follow:

Phl 3:7-10 *But whatever gain I had, I counted as loss for the sake of the Lord Jesus. Indeed, I count everything as loss because of the surpassing worth of knowing Jesus Christ my Lord. For His sake I have suffered the loss of all things and count them as rubbish, in order that I may gain the Lord Jesus Christ (that is, the Spirit of Christ). And be found in him (that is, in the Holy Spirit), not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law, but that which comes through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, the righteousness from the Holy Spirit that depends on faith. That I may know the Lord Jesus Christ and the power of His resurrection, and may share his sufferings, becoming like Him in His death.* Nobody will be justified by the law of Moses, but only by the faith in the Lord Jesus Crucified. Let us not search for justice based on just obeying the commandments, for the Holy Spirit Himself showed His justice by the faith in the Savior the Lord Jesus Crucified for all believers, showing no partiality.

Rom 3:21-31 *But now apart from the law the righteousness of God (that everyone have access to the eternal life) has been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets, the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ the Crucified for all who believe. For there is no distinction, for all have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God, and are justified by His grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in the Lord Jesus Christ, whom the Holy Spirit put forward as a propitiation by His blood (as the Lamb), to be received by faith. This was to show His righteousness (so that the eternal life from Jacob would not be achieved without the gentiles), because in his Divine forbearance he had passed over former sins. It was to show his righteousness at the present time, so that he might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in the Salvation through the Lord Jesus the Savior. Then what becomes of our boasting (christians)? It is excluded. By what kind of law? (Jacob)By a law of works? No, but by the law of faith! For we hold that one is justified by faith apart from works of the law. Or is the Lord God the God of Jews only? Is he not the God of gentiles also? Yes, of gentiles also! (For the Lord God, who said: Let light shine out of darkness, has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the Glory of God that is in the face of Christ **2Cor 4:6**). For there is one God our Lord who justifies the circumcised (circumcised in the body) by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. Do we then overthrow the law by this faith? (as, among others, Jehovah's witnesses do it) By no means! On the contrary, we uphold the law! So the righteousness of God which we want to achieve allows for obeying the commandments by doing it not as an obligation, but because of love for the Lord Jesus and people. In this way, only in this way, you can show love for God our Lord Jesus Christ, that is, if you obey all of His commandments. Understand His will! The ceremonial law, which concerns Jacob, the Lord Jesus nailed to the cross because it was given so that the goal could not be reached without the children of God from among the gentiles. There is no partiality, therefore, let our justice be based on fear, let it guard our thoughts, so that we could be sanctified until the end of our lives in our earthly bodies. Let us take the warning to heart: If the righteous sins, he will die because of his sin! For the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Holy Spirit, does not look at the things that man looks at. **1Sa 16:7** *For the Lord Jesus Christ sees not as man sees. Man looks on the outward appearance, but the Lord Jesus Christ looks on the heart.* As for the Lord Jesus, it is not your personal estate, education, age, nationality, race, or gender that matters. Yes, let me repeat it once again – nationality! He proved it by giving His life to redeem Israel, the chosen nation, as well as all those from the gentile nations, the whole rest of the world. In every nation, He takes delight in the one who is righteous, according to the will of His Holy Spirit.*

1Ki 8:39 *You only know the hearts of all the children of mankind.*

Jer 17:10 *I the Lord Jesus Christ, search the heart and test the kidneys to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his deeds.*

Acts 10:35 *But in every nation anyone who fears Him and does what is right is acceptable to Him.*

Jhn 9:31 *We know that the Lord God does not listen to sinners (regardless of nationality), but if anyone is a worshiper of Him and does His will, the Lord God listens to him.*

Pro 12:28 *In the path of righteousness is life (eternal), but abandoning this path leads to death.*

Pro 15:29 *The Lord Jesus is far from the wicked (nationality does not matter), but he hears the prayer of the righteous. Let us strive for righteousness of the Lord Jesus, for without it we will not reach the Kingdom of God, which is to be in us, as the righteousness from God.*

Mat 5:20 *For I tell you: unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and pharisees, you will never enter the Kingdom of heaven. Fear is to be a motive force of action, of righteousness, to decide the matters concerning the faith in the Lord Jesus, to decide the question of the assemblies of Christ. For those who are outside us who belong to the world, to religions; to christian denominations, they will be judged by the Lord Jesus Himself. Let no man deceive you saying that you do not need to fear the Almighty Lord Jesus.*

Pro 21:3 *To do righteousness and justice is more acceptable to the Lord Jesus Christ than sacrifice.*

Isa 56:1-2 *Thus says the Lord Jesus Christ: Keep justice, and do righteousness (of God), for soon my salvation will come, and my deliverance be revealed. Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who holds it fast, who keeps the sabbath, not profaning it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil. Let no one deceive you, since keeping the sabbath is as important as keeping all the commandments, let no one deceive you, saying that it is voided, because for not keeping the sabbath you will suffer death. Therefore, he who believes in the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God, he also respects the ten commandments, loves his brothers (born of the Holy Spirit) and all the people, even those who are hostile, furthermore, he shows absolute obedience and thus aims at understanding the will of the Holy Father the Lord Jesus, he strives for God's righteousness, showing no partiality. Spiritual things should be treated in a spiritual way.*

1Cor 2:12-14 *Now we have received not the Spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from the Holy Spirit, that we might understand the things freely given us by the Lord Jesus our God. And we impart this in words not taught by human wisdom (for the words I write are simple) but taught by the Spirit of Christ, interpreting spiritual truths to those who are spiritual. But the natural person does not accept the things (the man who does not take into account the mind, the spirit, which is in the man; who considers things by the flesh, thinking that brain is the author of wise thinking, understanding as God would have him, such a person does not recognize mind potential) of the Spirit of God, for they are folly to him, and he is not able to understand them because they are spiritually (understand) discerned. However, the Spirit of the Lord Jesus who revealed his idea to the children of the Thought:*

2Cor 4:18 *As we look not to the things that are seen (e.g. the body) but to the things that are unseen (at the ability to think, features of character). For the things that are seen are transient, but the things that are unseen are eternal.*

2Cor 5:14-21 *For the love of Christ controls us (if we wish to fulfill the will of the Lord Jesus in His Holy Spirit), because we have concluded this that one (man) has died for all therefore all have died. And He died for all, that those who live (in His Holy Spirit) might no longer live for themselves but for the Lord Jesus Christ who for their sake died and was raised. From now on, therefore, we regard no one according to the flesh. Even though we once regarded the Lord Savior according to the flesh, we regard Him thus no longer (the new understanding). Therefore, if anyone is in the Lord Jesus Christ, he is a new creation; the old has passed away, behold, the new has come (the new understanding). All this is from the Holy Spirit, who through the Lord Jesus (the Savior, whom He promised) the Savior reconciled us to Himself and gave us the ministry of reconciliation. That is, in the Savior, the Holy Spirit M.B 2nd ed. (who was in the world) was reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and entrusting to us the Word of reconciliation. Therefore, we are ambassadors for the Lord Jesus the Savior, the Holy Spirit making his appeal through us. We implore you on behalf of the Holy Spirit Jesus Christ our Savior: be reconciled to the Holy Spirit Jesus Christ our Savior. For our sake the Holy Spirit made Him (sacrificed the man) to be sin who knew no sin, so that in the Holy Spirit we might become the righteousness of God.*

1Cor 3:21-23 *So let no one boast in men, for all things are yours, whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life (eternal) or death (of the spirit) or the present or the future, all are yours. For you my dear brothers are the Lord Jesus Christ's, and the Lord Jesus Christ is the Holy Spirit of God.*

2Ch 19:6-11 *And said to the judges (to those who strive for justice): Consider what you do, for you judge not for man but for the Lord Jesus Christ and He is with you in giving judgment. Now then, let*

the fear of the Lord Jesus Christ (therefore I wrote that fear is the gate to justice) be upon you, be careful what you do, for there is no injustice with the Lord Jesus Christ our God, or partiality or taking bribes.(8) Moreover, the Lord Jesus Christ appointed some judges (those who will act on behalf of Jesus with James in Jerusalem matters) also from among the indigenous Israelites, And He charged them: Thus you will do in the fear of the Lord Jesus Christ, in faithfulness with the Lord Jesus the Savior, and with your whole heart. In every case that comes before you from your fellow countrymen who live in the cities (from spiritual brothers), whether bloodshed or other concerns of the law, commands, decrees or ordinances (established in the assembly of Christ), you are to warn them not to incur guilt against the Lord Jesus Christ; otherwise His wrath will come on you and your brothers (in your assembly). Do this, and you will not incur guilt. Take courage as you fulfill your duties, and may the Lord Jesus Christ with His Holy Spirit be with those who do what is right.

Eze 3:20-21 *Again, if a righteous person turns from his righteousness and commits injustice, and the Lord Jesus Christ lays a stumbling block before him (sending experience down on him M.B. 2nd ed.), and he will die. Because you have not warned him, he will die for his sin, and his righteous deeds that he has done will not be remembered, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the righteous person not to sin, and he does not sin, he will surely live, because he took warning, and you will have delivered your soul (eternal life). That is all, as for the subject of righteousness, which should be in us if we want to inherit the Kingdom of God. Let me remind you once again that in order to achieve the Kingdom of God we need to believe in the true, one and only Almighty God who is the Lord Jesus Christ, love for all people, absolute obedience, and righteousness! Another very important issue needed to achieve the Kingdom of God is the peace of God.*

Rom 14:17-19 *For the Kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking (bread and wine) but of righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. Whoever thus serves the Savior Lord Jesus Christ is acceptable to His Holy Spirit and approved by men. So then let us pursue what makes for peace and for mutual upbuilding. Those who belong to the Lord Jesus must keep peace among themselves. There cannot be a split, confusion or disorder in the Kingdom. Otherwise, it will end up with lawlessness and the fall of the Kingdom. The Lord Jesus Himself says:*

Luk 11:17 *But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and a divided household falls.*

Mat 12:25 *Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and no city or house divided against itself will stand. Besides, there cannot be two rulers, because one cannot serve two masters! As I wrote before:*

1Cor 6:16-17 *He who is joined to a prostitute becomes one body with her. But he who is joined to the Lord Jesus becomes one Spirit with Him. That harlot is the rest of the world, the part of humanity, which serves mammon and satan. Therefore, Lord Jesus says:*

Mat 6:24 *No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and money (what is from the world). You cannot ignore the words of the Lord Jesus:*

Mat 12:30 *Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever does not gather with me scatters. Whoever joins the Lord Jesus has a share in His Kingdom, strives for it, becoming a part of it, the part of the Kingdom of God. If a man remains in the world, he is part of the world.*

Jhn 15:14 *You are my friends (says the Lord Jesus) if you do what I command you.*

Jam 4:4 *Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. Something is either black or white, or someone is either good or bad. Someone either strives for agreement, that is, for peace, or for disagreement, which ruins.*

Jam 4:7-8 *Submit yourselves therefore to the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ, resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw near to God, and He will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded (unstable in thinking).*

Jam 3:11-12 *Does a spring pour forth from the same opening both sweet and bitter water? Can a fig tree, my brothers, bear olives, or a grapevine produce figs? Neither can a salt pond yield sweet water.*

Jam 3:16-18 *For where is jealousy and quarrelsomeness, there is also anxiety and all the evil deeds. But wisdom that comes from above (that is, the Holy Spirit, the Holy Thoughts) is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, open to reason, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere. And a harvest of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace. Certainly, this is about the peace of the*

Kingdom of the Lord Jesus, because it is not possible to keep the peace in the world. Because satan is the ruler of this world and does his work in the people who are stubborn and prone to bloodshed and to all unrighteousness.

Rev 12:7-9 *Now war arose in heaven, Michael and his angels (armies) fighting against the dragon. And the dragon and his angels fought back, but he was defeated, and there was no longer any place for them in heaven. And the great dragon was thrown down, that ancient serpent, who is called the devil and satan, the deceiver of the whole world, he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.*

Eph 2:1-2 *And you were dead in the trespasses and sins, in which you once walked, following the course of this world, following the ruler of the air, the spirit that is now at work in the sons of disobedience. He does his work in the people who are stubborn and reluctant, who work according to his will, and therefore there is no peace in the world and will never be until the Lord Jesus destroys satan and the evil, disobedient, and stubborn humanity, who cannot keep peace among themselves.*

2Ti 3:1-5 *But understand this, that in the last days there will come times of difficulty. For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, proud, arrogant, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy (or thoughtless), heartless, unappeasable, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not loving good, treacherous, reckless, swollen with conceit, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of the Lord God, having the appearance of godliness, but denying its power. Avoid such people.*

2Th 2:7 *For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only He who now restrains it will do so until he is out of the way. The Lord Jesus has come down from the fields of action therefore the devil has can do whatever he wants. We should not be surprised, then, that hatred is increasing so much. We should not be surprised that the victims of that hatred say that they start the battle between good and evil. Yet they use the same weapon, that is, revenge. For instance, terrorists kill innocent people and those who fight against terrorism on that occasion kill innocent people as well, in the name of the good! Bloodshed is a sin and taking weapons in hand, and it is a mortal sin, in the eyes of the Lord Jesus. You cannot kill in the name of the Lord! Yet the Lord God gives life, because He is the Lord God of the living, not of the dead! Is the killing good; and what about revenge – is it the peace for God? The conclusion is: all those that fight with one another; and all those who come out for it, are under the influence of satan; and everyone missed the fact that the Lord God says through Paul:*

Col 3:15 *And let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts. Hatred, obstinacy, and the "an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth" rule cannot reign, because the Lord Jesus Christ says, "Vengeance is mine, I will repay."*

Rom 12:17 *Repay no one evil for evil, but give thought to do what is honorable in the sight of all. Beloved! How can there be peace on earth, when people declare the holy war on other people. For all the people on earth are brothers, they were all created by one Lord God who has no pleasure in the death of the mortal and wants people to live not only on earth, but to live forever.*

Col 3:25 *Anyone who does wrong will be repaid for his wrong, and there is no partiality (and nationality, race, sex).*

Rom 12:19 *Beloved, never take revenge, but leave that to the righteous anger of God, for the Scriptures say: I will take revenge, I will pay them back, says the Lord Jesus Christ God of Israel.*

Eze 18:32 *For I have no pleasure in the death of him who dies, declares the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ so turn, and you will live! (live eternally)*

1Ti 2:3-4 *This is good, and it is pleasing in the sight of the Lord God our Savior (strive for the lives of all the people), who desires all people (living on earth) to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the Truth. Unfortunately! Humanity loves wickedness more and does not want to seek peace.*

Therefore, the Lord Jesus Christ, God Almighty has allowed people, evil people, to realize their intentions. As I wrote before, that God's justice is about everyone being judged for their works, consciously, each in due time.

Rev 22:11-12 *Let the evildoer still do evil, and the filthy still be filthy, and the righteous still do right, and the holy still be holy. Behold, I am coming soon (says the Lord Jesus), bringing my recompense with me (recompense is death), to repay everyone for what he has done. The Lord Jesus allows darkness to reign on the earth and make the people who despised the Light, which came down from heaven, walk in darkness. He also lets the lord of darkness, satan, rule over those nations that which hate God's law and God's righteousness, and the Peace of God, and over those who shed innocent blood. The Lord Jesus knows man created by Himself and that is why He says:*

Jhn 8:12 *Again the Lord Jesus spoke to them, saying: I am the Light of the world, whoever follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the Light of life (eternal). We speak in great words about peace and there is no peace. All the shepherds on earth pray for peace and there is no peace. Why? Because nobody takes into account the will of God, all the people deceive one another, they all talk about peace, while they themselves do not make peace, and do not strive for the peace of Christ. The Lord Jesus, the Holy Father is aware of this, because He brings peace and gives it to those who want to follow the Light of the Lord Jesus, and want to serve Him.*

Jer 23:16-17 *Thus says the Lord of Hosts the Lord Jesus the Savior: Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you. They only fill you with vain hopes, they speak visions of their own hearts, not that what comes from the mouth of the Lord Jesus Christ. They say continually to those who despise the word of the Lord Jesus Christ: You will have peace. And to everyone who stubbornly follows his own heart, they say: No disaster will come upon you. And the Lord Jesus clearly said:*

Luk 12:51-53 *Do you think that I have come to give peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division. For from now on in one house there will be five divided, three against two and two against three (due to faith).*

Luk 12:56-57 *You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of earth and sky, but why do you not know how to interpret the present time? And why do you not judge for yourselves what is right (what is good and what is evil)? Peace is given to those who want to follow the Light, the Lord Jesus.*

Luk 2:13-14 *And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising the Lord God and saying: Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among those with whom He is pleased. The Lord Jesus has found man's lawlessness and bloodshed evil and He is burning with wrath, saying:*

Isa 59:2-15 *But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your God, and your sins have hidden His Face from you so that He does not hear. 3. For your hands are defiled with blood and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue mutters wickedness. 4. No one enters suit justly, no one goes to law honestly. 5. They rely on empty pleas, they speak lies, they conceive mischief and give birth to iniquity. 6. Their deeds are evil deeds, and acts of violence are in their hands. 7. Their feet run to evil, and they are swift to shed innocent blood, their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, desolation and destruction make their ways. 8. The way of peace they do not know, and there is no justice in their paths, they have made their roads crooked; no one who treads on them knows peace no one respects the King of Peace. 14. So justice is turned back, and righteousness stands far away; for truth has stumbled in the public squares, and uprightness cannot enter. 15 Truth is nowhere to be found, and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey. The Lord God King of Peace the Lord Jesus Christ saw it, and it displeased him that there was no justice. 9. Therefore the Law of God is far from us, and righteousness of God does not reach us; we hope for the Light, and behold, there is darkness, we hope for Brightness of the day, but we have to walk in gloom. Those who take arms in hands are cursed, because it is a sin that leads to death! (4) According to the law of God before you go to court, reconcile with the enemy. Strive for peace; do not prove that you are right at any price. (9) Peace is among those who share the Kingdom of God Lord Jesus Christ.*

Rom 2:9-11 *There will be tribulation and distress for every human being who does evil, the Israelite first and also the rest of the people. But glory and honor and peace for everyone who does good, the Jew first and also the rest of the nations. For the Lord God shows no partiality. I assure you that each assembly of the Lord Jesus Christ which gathers in His Holy Spirit, and calls on His Holy name; is given the peace of Christ.*

Rev 1:3-7 *Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear, and who keep what is written in it, for the time is near. 4. John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from the Lord Jesus who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before his throne.*

Jud 2 *May mercy, peace, and love be multiplied to you. (The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.) The apostle John writes to Gaius, the beloved brother (spiritual):*

3Jo 1:15 *Peace be with You!*

2Jo 1:3 M.B. 2nd ed. *Grace, mercy, and peace, which come from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, who became the Son of God on earth--will continue to be in truth and love with all the people.*

2Pe 1:1-2 *Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of the Lord Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained a faith of equal standing with ours by the righteousness of our God and Savior the Lord Jesus Christ: May grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

1Pe 5:14 *Greet one another with the kiss of love. Peace to all of you who are in the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ. The chosen, you are becoming partakers of the grace of God in the Holy Spirit of the Savior and the Lord Jesus. At the same time you are becoming the members of Christ in His community. Show peace among yourselves by works, as well as by the holy kiss, which is a sign among those who believe in the Lord Jesus, it is the seal of brotherly love. The kiss on the lips is a sign of peace among brothers born of the Spirit of Christ. My brothers, greet one another with the holy kiss, exactly as I, the servant of the Lord Jesus, at the moment greet you with a holy kiss keeping the peace of Christ with you, the peace of unanimity. Who has an ear let him hear what the Lord Jesus says to the assemblies. As we already know there is the magnitude of religious communities, which show the so-called sign of peace in different ways, such as the nod toward the neighbor, or a handshake, or the word "peace", also by giving the correct password set by superiors, whether the password of the month or the password of the year. But we do not have such a habit! We will follow the will of the Lord Jesus. And this is the order of our Lord to his servants whom, through the faith in His holy name, He gave the right to act in the matters concerning faith.*

Mat 10:5-15 *Do not go in the way of the gentiles. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel (at this moment it is about native Israel and the one gained of gentiles, go to the sheep of the Lord Jesus to drive the out of the world of the gentiles). And proclaim as you go, saying: The Kingdom of Heaven is near (which is now within reach of every man, it is enough to believe in God the Savior, the Lord Jesus, love your neighbor, show absolute obedience to the word of Christ, which we proclaim in the words of truth about the Lord Jesus, obtain righteousness of the Holy Spirit, keeping peace of Christ, being filled with infinite joy). And whatever town or village you enter, find out who is worthy in it and stay there until you depart. As you enter the house, greet it. And if the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it (the peace of Christ), but if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you.*

Acts 13:46-47 *They said to the Israelites: We had to speak the word of God to you first (about the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ), but since you have rejected it and judged yourselves unworthy of eternal life, we will offer it to the gentiles. For so the Lord Jesus Christ has commanded us, saying: I have made you (O, servant of Christ) a light for the gentiles (also the gentiles of Jacob, for they become such through lack of faith), that you may bring salvation (in the name of the Lord Jesus) to the ends of the earth.*

Acts 10:34-36;43 *So Peter opened his mouth and said: Truly I understand that the Lord God shows no partiality. But in every nation anyone who fears Him and does what is right is acceptable to Him. As for the Word that the Holy Spirit sent to Israel (that is, Logos the Son) , preaching good news of peace through the Lord Jesus Christ. He is the Lord of all. (43) Of Him all the prophets bear witness that through His name everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins. And this is the commandment of the Lord Jesus, to all the assemblies in the east and west, north and south of the earth:*

Mat 28:17-20 *And when they saw Him they worshiped Him, but some doubted. And the Lord Jesus came and said to them: All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Almighty Lord God who is the Holy Father and the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit, so, beloved, go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ with the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you. And behold, I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am with you always, with my Holy Spirit, to the end of the age. All the assemblies of Christ have the obligation to baptize by the Holy Spirit in the name of the Lord Jesus, and to live in His community.*

Eph 4:5-7 *One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and the Holy Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all (believers). And Grace was given to each one of us according to the measure of Christ's gift. Let us keep the peace of Christ with one another, greeting with the holy kiss, showing brotherly love.*

Acts 2:38-47 *And Peter said to them: Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. For the promise is for you and for your children and for all who are far off, everyone whom the Lord Jesus our God calls to himself. And with many other words he bore witness and continued to exhort them,*

saying: *Save yourselves from this crooked generation. So those who received His word were baptized (with the Holy Spirit), and there were added that day about three thousand souls (let us imagine how tiring the day would be if they were to baptize with water 3 thousand people, each of them separately). And they devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and the fellowship, to the breaking of bread (shared thoughts) and the prayers. And awe came upon every soul, for many wonders and signs (now it is impossible for no apostle of the Lord Jesus is alive, and when someone works miracles, he works it by the activity of the evil spirit to lead astray even the wise) were being done through the apostles. And all who believed were together (like a family) and had all things in common. And they were selling their possessions and belongings and distributing the proceeds to all, as any had need. And day by day, attending the Temple (for the sanctuary was still standing) together and breaking bread (the Word of God) in their homes, they received their food (spiritual) with glad and generous hearts, praising God and the Lord Jesus the Savior and having favor with all the people. And the Lord Jesus Christ added to their number day by day those who were being saved. So they were creating a living temple in which the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus has dwelt, not the one that their fathers built of stone, they made a den of thieves of this building, running merchant markets. The wall of this temple has been preserved to this day and it is used for trading, but this time the trade is about the eternal life, putting their request in the slot; and the wall has been waiting for the time to be fulfilled.*

1Pe 2:5 *You yourselves like living stones are being built up as a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to the Holy Spirit through the name of the Lord Jesus. Just as it was in the apostles' times:*

Acts 9:31- *So the living sanctuary, that is, the assemblies (Danz. B.), throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace and was being built up, living in the fear of the Lord and with the encouragement of the Holy Spirit the Comforter, it multiplied. I explained it before that the translators of the Bible twist the words to their own advantage, therefore, here; they used the term "church", which is relevant only to the so-called Christians. But the church has nothing to do with the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ. The Bible clearly says in Acts 7:48, that the Most High God our Lord, who is the Holy Spirit does not dwell in buildings made by hands. Such buildings are churches. This is confirmed by the prophet Isaiah in chapter 66. Since the Spirit of Christ does not dwell in churches, it means that another spirit must live there, and there are only two: the Holy Spirit, or the evil spirit. If the Spirit of the Lord Jesus is not in churches and this is what the Bible says, then the evil spirit dwells there, and all who go there I worship him and present gifts and sacrifices, all who go there to enjoy poisoned food. The altars of demons are there! Let me mention the words of warning directed to the children of God. It is about the service in the churches:*

2Cor 11:13-15 *For such men are false apostles (they called themselves apostles, and so they allow those who are misled by them to call them so), deceitful workmen, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. So it is no surprise if his servants, also, disguise themselves as servants of righteousness. Their end will correspond to their deeds. Anyone who consumes from this altar cannot be a participant of the Lord's table. Therefore, he cannot share the peace of God with those who have the peace of God. In churches, the rule is e.g. a sign of peace, by the gesture, word; password. While of those who inherit the Kingdom of God, the rule is the holy kiss on the lips.*

1Th 5:26 *Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss.*

2Cor 13:12 *Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the saints greet you.*

1Cor 16:20 *All the brothers send you greetings. Greet one another with a holy kiss.*

Rom 16:16 *Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the assemblies of Christ greet you. And, again, on the peace of God:*

1Pe 1:2 *According to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in the sanctification of (brothers) the Spirit of Christ, for obedience to the Lord Jesus Christ and for sprinkling with His blood: May grace and peace be multiplied to you.*

2Ti 1:2 *To Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and the Savior Christ Jesus our Lord. And now, pay attention to the translated text, how twisted it is. Peace is given to the chosen ones, and the Savior is one, and the text translated by cheaters implies that there are two Saviors. Judge yourselves:*

1Ti 1:1-2 *Paul, an apostle of the Savior Lord Jesus by command of God our Savior and of the Savior our Lord Jesus our hope. To Timothy, my true child in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God*

the Father and the Savior Jesus our Lord. Yet the Savior means Christ! The Bible clearly states that the Lord God is the Savior. We also know that the Holy Spirit has decided to save the people by the blood of the Lord Jesus. So, if the Savior is the Lord Jesus and we read that the Savior is the Lord God, then the conclusion is that the Lord Jesus is the Lord God the Savior. Thus we read in the Truth: 1Ti 1:1-2 Paul, an apostle of the Lord Jesus Christ by command of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is our hope, wishes Timothy: Grace, mercy, and peace from the Lord Jesus our Savior who is God the Holy Father.

2Th 1:2 *Grace to you and peace from God our Father and our Lord Jesus Christ.*

1Th 1:1 *Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, to the assembly of the Thessalonians in the Holy Spirit Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace.* Now, open the book on the first page, please and read the first words: "To the beloved, brothers and sisters and also to all the people, to the old, who know the truth, and to all the people who will come to the knowledge of the truth, thanks to these words; may grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, as well as the truth which lives inside us and will remain with us for ages, that is, forever, be with you. He, who has ears, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies! We therefore have the reason for great joy, the joy in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. This is the last feature to be achieved and which should be inside us. Now, you will ask a question: What would I be happy about? How should I show my joy in the Holy Spirit? Beloved! First, you need to realize that the joy in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ is not similar to the joy that you felt, living according to the prayers of this world. Then, we derived joy from eating, drinking, feasting, pleasures, the possession of goods, stimulants, pleasures of drugs, and from entertainments, which become greater and greater in number, providing that we can afford them.

Luk 17:26-30 *Just as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be in the days of the Son of Man. They were eating and drinking and marrying and being given in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. But those who hope for the eternal life will not strive for such joy, because each of us lives in that, at least, even if it is just a little bit. in the slightest. Paul presents his opinion in this way:*

1Cor 7:29-32 *This is what I mean, brothers: the appointed time has grown very short. From now on, let those who have wives live as though they had none, and those who mourn as though they were not mourning, and those who rejoice as though they were not rejoicing, and those who buy as though they had no goods, and those who deal with the world as though they had no dealings with it. For the present form of this world is passing away.*

Tts 3:3 *For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, led astray, slaves to various passions and pleasures, passing our days in malice and envy, hated by others and hating one another.*

Eph 2:1-5 *And you were dead in the trespasses and sins, in which you once walked, following the course of this world, following the prince of the power of the air, the spirit (evil) that is now at work in the sons of disobedience. Among them we all once lived in the passions of our flesh, carrying out the desires of the body and the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, like the rest of mankind (like the evil part of mankind). But the Holy Spirit, being rich in mercy, because of the great love with which He loved us, when we were dead in our trespasses, made us alive together with the Savior - by grace you have been saved. Let us not strive for satisfying the flesh, let us strive for the spirit of joy.*

The Lord Jesus Himself teaches:

Mat 6:31-33 *Therefore do not be anxious, saying: What shall we eat? Or: What shall we drink? Or: What shall we wear? For the gentiles seek after all these things, and your Holy Father knows that you need them all. But seek first the Kingdom of God, that is, the Lord Jesus Christ, love, faithfulness, His righteousness, peace and joy in His Holy Spirit, and all these things will be added to you.* Nowadays, when one looks at the world and humanity, there are not many reasons to be happy about: famine, wars, injustice. Are these reasons to be happy? If there are any reasons for the man to rejoice, these are receiving grace and being allowed to know God the Father, the Lord Jesus the Savior, and this is the real reason for boasting. As Paul says:

2Cor 11:10 *As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be silenced in the regions of Achaia.*

2Cor 10:17 *Let the one who boasts in the Lord Jesus Christ, boast.* Let us see what Paul rejoiced in the most, whether it was gold, silver, or maybe material goods? He rejoiced that He learned the truth about the true God our Father, the Savior Lord Jesus. He himself says:

Phl 3:7-11 *But whatever I had gained (from the world), I counted as loss for the sake of the Lord Jesus Christ. Indeed, I count everything as loss because of the surpassing worth of knowing the Lord Jesus Christ Jesus. And be found in Him, not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law (which is works done according to one's will), but that which comes through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, the righteousness from God that depends on faith. That I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and may share His sufferings, becoming like Him in His death. That by any means possible I may attain the resurrection from the dead. Therefore, let anyone who strives for justice; rejoice with the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Psa 97:11-12 *Light shines for the righteous, and joy for the upright in heart. Rejoice in the Lord Jesus Christ, O you righteous, and give thanks to his Holy name.*

Psa 100 *Shout for joy to the Lord Jesus, all the earth! Serve Him with gladness! Come into His presence with joy! Know that the Lord Jesus Christ is God! He made us, and we are His. We are His people, the sheep of His pasture. Enter His gates with thanksgiving, and His courts (the living temple) with praise (the new song of the Lamb) . Give thanks to Him; bless His name! For the Lord Jesus Christ is good. His steadfast love endures forever, and His faithfulness to all generations.*

Isa 49:12-13 *See, some will come from the east, some from the north and from the west, and some from the land of Sinim. Sing for joy, O heavens! Rejoice, O earth! Burst into song, O mountains! For the Lord Jesus Christ has comforted his people and will have compassion on them in their suffering.*

Isa 55:12 *For you will go out in joy (of this world, religions, denominations) and be led forth in peace. The mountains and the hills (the great ones and the small ones) before you will break forth into singing, and all the trees of the field (simple people waiting for you, coming in the name of the Lord Jesus the Savior) shall clap their hands. They will clap their hands. What else are the people of God happy about? Namely, that we are able not only to become participants in the heritage of the Kingdom of God, but also that we have been considered worthy of becoming participants in Christ's sufferings.*

Mat 10:24-25 *A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. It is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the Master of the house beelzebul, the members of His household will be called by even worse names. You must become a fool in the eyes of wicked men to be wise in the eyes of the Lord Jesus.*

Mat 5:10-12 *Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake (of God, which should be in us), for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. Blessed are you when others revile you and persecute you and utter all kinds of evil against you falsely on my account! Rejoice and be glad, for your reward (recompense is for evil deeds) is great in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets (the apostles and those who believed) who were before you.*

Acts 5:40-42 *And when they had called in the apostles, they had them flogged and charged them not to speak in the name of the Lord Jesus, and let them go. Then they left the presence of the High Council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for His name. And every day, in the temple (for the sanctuary was still standing) and from house to house, they did not cease teaching and proclaiming good news about the Savior Lord Jesus Christ. I am filled with joy because I can write these words to you, beloved brothers in the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ; I wish to quote the words of Peter:*

1Pe 4:12-16 *Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery trial when it comes upon you to test you, as though something strange were happening to you. But rejoice insofar as you share Christ's sufferings, that you may also rejoice and be glad (during the revelation His Holy Ones, in whom the Holy Spirit will be, will be His Glory) when His glory is revealed. If you are insulted for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of Glory, the Holy Spirit rests upon you. But let none of you suffer as a murderer or a thief or an evildoer or as a meddler. Yet if anyone suffers as a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify the Holy Spirit the Lord Jesus Christ in that name. If someone starts speaking aloud about the Glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, if he starts proclaiming it, he will become a participant in Christ's sufferings.*

2Cor 4:1-5 *Therefore, having this ministry as we received mercy, we do not lose heart. But we have renounced disgraceful, underhanded ways. We refuse to practice cunning or to tamper with God's word (which is in the Bible), but by the open statement of the Truth we would commend ourselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God. And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. In their case the god of this world (satan) has blinded the minds (the spirits) of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the Glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, who*

is the image of His Holy Spirit. For what we proclaim is not ourselves, but the Lord Jesus Christ as Savior, with ourselves as your servants for the Lord Jesus' sake. The body of Christ, in which there is the glorified Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, must endure suffering for the sake of His name.

Col 1:24-29 *Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and in my flesh I am filling up what is lacking in Christ's afflictions for the sake of His body, that is, the living temple (not the church built with hands). The temple (not the church) of which I became a minister according to the stewardship from the Holy Spirit the Lord Jesus Christ that was given to me for you, to make the Word of God fully known - the Mystery hidden for ages and generations but now revealed to His saints. To them the Holy Spirit chose to make known how great among the gentiles (at present) are the riches of the Glory of this mystery, which is the Lord Jesus in you (with His Holy Spirit, certainly), the hope of Glory. Him we proclaim, warning everyone and teaching everyone (regardless of denomination and nationality) with all wisdom, that we may present everyone perfect in the Holy Spirit (in the Holy Understanding) of the Lord Jesus Christ. For this purpose also I labor, striving according to the power of His Holy Spirit, which mightily works within me. That is why Paul rejoiced in the suffering, which he endured for the sake of the living temple, which is the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Phl 1:12-21 *I want you to know, brothers, that what has happened to me has really served to advance the gospel, so that it has become known throughout the whole castle (the great ones and the small ones). And most of the brothers, having become confident in the Lord Jesus by my imprisonment, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. Some indeed preach the Lord Jesus Christ from envy and rivalry, but others from good will (of the Spirit). The former proclaim the Lord Jesus Christ out of rivalry, not sincerely but thinking to afflict me in my imprisonment. What then? Only that in every way the Lord Jesus Christ is proclaimed, whether in pretense or in truth, and in that I rejoice. Yes, and I will rejoice, for I know that through your prayers and the help of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus this will turn out for my deliverance, as it is my eager expectation and hope that I will not be at all ashamed, but that with full courage now as always the Lord Jesus Christ will be honored in my body, whether by life or by death. Therefore, I want you to pay attention to the fact that you should suffer as a servant of the Lord Jesus in his living temple, you should not suffer as the christian, because true christians have nothing to do with the service in the living temple of the Lord Jesus Christ. Christians belong to churches and are baptized with water used for drinking and washing, and not with the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus. They have fun arranging celebrations for their own pleasure, and do not suffer for the sake of the name of the Lord Jesus Christ our God. They suffer because they interfere with politics and business. The disciples of the Lord Jesus were called christians, but it was an offensive nickname given in the spirit of hatred. Just like those who strive for the truth and sanctification, yet, they are constantly insulted nowadays. Which of you would introduce yourself to others by the nickname that you hate? If you call someone stupid, does he introduce himself in this way to the others? It is nowhere to be found that the Lord Jesus would call His disciples christians, He just called them children, disciples, and the 12 - apostles.*

Mar 10:24 *And the disciples were amazed at His words. But the Lord Jesus said to them again: Children...*

Jhn 14:18 *I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. Beloved! We already know what we should rejoice in. Now we need to answer the second question: How to show our delight? First of all, this should be in accordance with God's will. We can see how people show their delight: in different holidays which are celebrated according to different customs and traditions; singing is also the world-wide, christian way of showing delight, the smile, which occurs when talking about faith, and it has been learnt to delude; dancing equals delight, for some, too. And yet, it all derives from the gentile rituals! Is this the will of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Almighty God, since it is written: Celebrating all the holidays by the people is joy only for them, provided of course, they can afford it. Holidays are for the rich who possess material goods, holidays are a feast for the eyes, the stomach and stimuli that accompany all these, and all humanity wades deeper into it. The reeds are being improved; more light for the eyes, more lavish, the taste is more and more delicate, and the sensation - greater and greater. Is it for the Almighty Lord God?*

Amo 5:21 *I hate your festivals, I despise them and I am not pleased with your religious assemblies.*

Psa 50:12-13 *If I were hungry, I would not tell you, for the world and its fullness are mine. Do I eat the flesh of bulls or drink the blood of goats? Was He a glutton, while living on the earth? Did He go to weddings, parties, banquets; did He use the bodily pleasures?*

Isa 1:10-15 *Hear the word of the Lord God Jesus Christ, you “rulers of sodom”! Give ear to the teaching of the Lord our God Jesus Christ, you “people of Gomorrah”! What to me is the multitude of your bloody sacrifices, says the Lord Jesus. I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams and the fat of well-fed beasts, I do not delight in the blood of bulls, or of lambs, or of goats. When you come to appear before me, who has required of you this trampling of my courts? Bring no more vain offerings (which I have no delight in), incense, new moon and sabbaths (the sabbaths that were profaned) are an abomination to me. The calling of convocations— I cannot endure iniquity and solemn assembly. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my Holy Spirit hates. They have become a burden to me; I am weary of bearing them. When you spread out your hands, I will hide my eyes from you; even though you make many prayers, I will not listen, for your hands are full of blood.* Can he, who takes part in a "holy war" for a god, shedding the blood, have the joy of God in himself? Some people celebrate the saturday, the holy day to the Lord Jesus, but is it in a way that pleases the Lord Jesus? After all, the Lord Jesus is the Lord of the sabbath and it is the man rejoicing on this day that is important to Him, not the sabbath itself! Is a smile on one's face the sign of God's joy? It is all the illusion. People think this is right, but it has nothing to do with the joy associated with suffering for the Lord God, with joy in His holy day, the joy associated with brothers and with faith. How then should we show joy to the Lord Jesus, so that he could take delight in it? This is explained by the Lord Jesus Himself:

Jhn 4:23-24 *But the hour is coming, and is now here, when the true worshipers will worship the Holy Father in spirit and truth, for the Holy Father is seeking such people to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.* This is the will of God, that those who believe in God the Lord Jesus Christ worship His Holy Spirit in the revealed truth about the great Salvation of the Lord Jesus Christ our Lord.

Eph 2:13 *But now you who once were far off have been brought near in the Lord Jesus Christ by the blood of Christ.*

Eph 2:18-22 *For through the Lord Jesus Christ we have access to the Holy Father, both of us in one Holy Spirit. So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of the Holy Spirit our Lord and Father through faith in the name of the Lord Jesus. Built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets (who proclaimed God's will to you), the Lord Jesus Christ Himself being the cornerstone, in whom the whole structure, being joined together, grows into a Holy temple in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. In Him you also are being built together into a dwelling place for God by the Holy Spirit. Let us worship the Lord Jesus Christ in the Holy Spirit, which He gives by believing in His name, in the truth of the Lord Jesus, that He is the Lord God, and we are His servants; proclaim this with all dignity and let no man insult you!*

Eph 1:15-19 *For this reason, ever since I have heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and your love toward all the saints, I have not stopped giving thanks for you, remembering you in my prayers. That the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of Glory, may give you a Spirit of wisdom and of revelation (of the truth) in the knowledge of Him. And what is the immeasurable greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of the great might of His Holy Spirit.*

Eph 1:20-23 *Which He displayed in the Savior when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in heavenly, far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and above every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come* (If one thinks that there is someone above the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, e.g. a father or jehovah, or allah, or buddha, or anyone else, let him read the above text very carefully, for it proves that the Lord Jesus has been raised above all authority, and His name has been raised above jehovah, buddha, allah, Mary, and other the so-called holy people). *And the Holy Spirit put all things under His feet and made Him head over all things to the Temple* (for the wine which is used in churches is a body-stimulant, the same as dancing and singing, falling into a trance, which are practised on the occasion of some celebrations, traditional ceremonies, some events in which prayers are involved, these all are perfect stimulants for the body, not for the spirit) , *which is His (on the earth) body, the fullness of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ who Himself fills all in all.*

Eph 5:17-19 *Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And do not get drunk with wine, for that is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit* (for the wine which is used in churches is a body-stimulant, the same as dancing and singing, falling into a trance, which are practised on the occasion of some celebrations, traditional ceremonies, some events in which prayers are involved, these all are perfect stimulants for the body, not for the spirit), *addressing one another in*

psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ with your heart. Let us show joy and gratitude for the grace given, that out of many millions of people it is us who have received the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Amo 5:23-24 *Take away from me the noise of your songs! To the melody of your harps I will not listen. Instead, let justice roll down like waters, and righteousness like an ever-flowing stream.*

Isa 1:16-17 *Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean, remove the evil of your deeds from my sight, stop doing wrong! Learn to do good, respect the law, correct oppression, bring justice to the orphan, plead for the widow!* The Lord Jesus is calling on all inhabitants of the earth by those who have the right to speak on His behalf:

Joe 2:21-24 *Fear not, O land! Be glad and rejoice, for the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Almighty God, will do great things! Fear not, you beasts of the field, for the pastures of the wilderness will be green (coming to the knowledge of the Lord Jesus), the tree will bear its fruit, the fig tree and vine will give their full yield. And you, O children of Zion, be glad and rejoice in the Lord Jesus Christ, your God, for He will give you the autumn rain, He will pour down for you abundant rain, the autumn and the spring rain (understanding everything), as before. And the threshing floors will be full of grain, and the vats will overflow with wine and oil.*

Zec 8:16-19 *These are the things that you should do: Speak the truth to one another, render true judgments in your gates, and make for peace! Do not plot evil in your hearts against one another, and do not love perjury, for all these things I hate, declares the Lord Jesus Christ. And the word of the Lord Jesus Christ came to me, saying: Thus says the Lord of Hosts: The fast of the fourth month and the fast of the fifth and the fast of the seventh and the fast of the tenth will become to the house of Judah seasons of joy and gladness in the Holy Spirit, and of cheerful feasts! Therefore love truth and peace!* God's people show their joy in the Holy Spirit by singing the new Song. Just as when Moses sang the song of Moses, showing gratitude for His grace which has been shown to the chosen of all the nations of the earth; for setting them free from the slavery, for taking care of them and protecting them. For letting them use all the goods. This is the song of Moses, warning all the Israelites. It warns against infidelity, betrayal, and making a mistake committed by the fathers, when they rejected the Rock of their Salvation, our Lord Jesus Christ. Indeed, He says, "*See now that this is Me, Me. And besides me there is no God*". Take to heart the warning of Moses and repent, sons of Jacob. Do not reject the One who cleanses you from the sin. The Lord Jesus Christ loves his sons of Jacob; therefore, He wants to stir you to jealousy with the wicked people, those who cannot be called people because they do not behave like people among nations. At this moment, many people ask: Is there anything good about the nation that I come from? Could a simple farmer, with no higher education, without sophisticated speech, without wealth, who works hard cultivating the land, could such a man, just like I am, be shown the grace of the Lord Jesus and be given the right to proclaim to everyone, including you, the sons of Jacob, the mystery of His will, so that with the coming of the fullness of time everything could be combined into one? All that is in heaven with all that is on the earth in Him; that is, in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, the Mystery, which is the Lord Jesus Christ in you. He could do it by me, because He wants to stir you to jealousy with the wicked people, whom He could bring up to be His children, since you did not want to. You should know that, O beloved of Jacob, if someone feels love, then he also feels jealousy. Especially, as the Lord Jesus has many reasons to be jealous. Therefore, be wise and understand what God's will is. Moses clearly says about the consequences of betrayal, in his song. This question will be raised by me later on, because this is a very important issue concerning the native of Israel. And this is the song that Moses sang:

Deut 32:1-4 *Give ear, O heavens, and I will speak. And let the earth hear the words of my mouth! May my teaching drop as the rain, my speech distill as the dew, like gentle rain upon the tender grass, and like showers upon the herb. For I will proclaim the name of the Lord Jesus Christ! Ascribe greatness to our God Lord Jesus Christ! He is the Rock! His work is perfect. For all His ways are justice. He is a faithful God, without iniquity. Just and upright is He.* Rejoice with us, Israel, in the salvation of the Lord your God Jesus Christ, who, according to the promise, has saved His people, His chosen one. Rejoice with us, Israel that God j h w h the Lord Jesus Christ has claimed His property and has not forgotten about those who sigh longingly, looking at the abominations happening in Jerusalem. Rejoice with us, Jacob, in peace, given to us by the Lord Jesus.

Eph 2:14-18 *For He Himself is our peace. He has made the two (native and obtained people) one and has broken down in his flesh the dividing wall of hostility. He abolished the law of commandments and*

ordinances (ceremonial law), that He, by making peace, might create in Himself (in one's Holy Spirit) one new man (the Jew, the admirer, the true worshipper of God the Holy Father the Lord Jesus Christ) in place of the two. And He reconciled both to God our Lord Jesus Christ in one body (of Christ, which is made of the people of God around the world) through the cross, thereby killing the hostility. And He came and preached peace to you who were far off and peace to those who were near. For through Him we both have access to the Holy Father, King of Peace, in one Holy Spirit. The Song of Moses is to help the native of Israel understand God's will, so that they could learn the new song of the Lamb, which will be sang by all the saints, with glory and honor and thanksgiving to the Lord Jesus, who sits on the throne, who lives forever and ever.

Psa 33 *Rejoice in the Holy Spirit, the Lord Jesus Christ, O you righteous! Give thanks to the Lord Jesus Christ with the lyre! Make melody to Him with the harp of ten strings! (this is about the commandments) Sing to Him a new song! Play skillfully, with loud shouts! For the word of the Lord Jesus is upright, and all His work is done in faithfulness. He loves righteousness and justice; the earth is full of the steadfast love of the Lord Jesus Christ. By the word of the Lord Jesus the heavens were made. And by the breath of His mouth all their host. He gathers the waters of the sea as a heap; He puts the depths of the oceans in storehouses. Let all the earth fear the Lord Jesus! Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him! For He spoke - and it came to be. He commanded - and it stood firm (e.g. the rough sea). The Lord Jesus brought the counsel of the nations to nothing. He frustrated the plans of the people. The counsel of the Lord Jesus stands forever, the plans of His heart from generation to generation. Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord Jesus Christ, the people whom He has chosen as his heritage. The Lord Jesus looks down from heaven, He sees all the people. From His dwelling place He looks out On all the inhabitants of the earth. The Lord Jesus who fashions the hearts of them all. He who observes all their deeds. The king is not saved by his great army; a warrior is not delivered by his great strength. A horse is a false hope for victory, for all its strength, it cannot save you. Behold, the eye of the Lord Jesus is on those who fear Him. On those who hope in His steadfast love and keep them alive in famine. Our spirit waits for the Lord Jesus. He is our help and our shield. For in him, in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ our hearts rejoice, because we have trusted in His Holy name. Let your steadfast love, O Lord Jesus our Savior, be upon us, for our hope is in You.*

Psa 40:4-10 *He put a New Song in my mouth. A song of praise to God our Lord Jesus Christ. Many will see Him and fear. And they put their trust in the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed is the man who makes the Lord Jesus our Savior his trust, who does not turn to the proud, to those who go astray after a lie (shepherds, teachers, fathers, pastors). Many, O Lord Jesus our God, are the wonders you have done. The things you planned for us no one can compare with you. Were I to speak and tell of them, they would be too many to be told. You did not desire sacrifice and offering, but you have given us open ears. Burnt offering and sin offering you have not required. Then I said: Behold, I have come, in the scroll of the book it is written of me (a herald of good news). I have proclaimed righteousness in the great congregation. Behold, I have not restrained my lips, as you know, O Lord Jesus. It must be stressed very clearly that the number of the chosen from the native of Israel has been determined. There are 144 thousands of those who will receive the eternal life. Taking into consideration the time that has passed since the covenant made with Abraham, only a remnant will be added now.*

Rom 9:27 *And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved.*

Isa 10:20-22 *In that day the remnant of Israel and the survivors) of the house of Jacob will no more lean on him who struck them, but will lean on the Lord Jesus the Savior (whom they once rejected, yet they are His own), the Holy One of Israel (He came to his own, and his own people did not accept Him). A remnant will return, the remnant of Jacob, to the Mighty God (who is the winner over death). For though your people Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will return. Destruction is decreed, overflowing with righteousness.*

Rom 11:1-2; 5-6 *I ask, then, has the Lord God rejected his people? By no means! For I myself am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, a member of the tribe of Benjamin. The Lord God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Let no man on earth delude himself that there is any chance for him to take the place of even a single Israelite of the number 144 thousands. There is no chance! The Israelites of that number are His exclusive ownership, which He redeemed from the sin with His own*

blood of Christ, becoming the Savior and the only King, to whom they will sing the new song of praise, the song of the Lamb.

Jer 31:37 *This He says: I am Jehovah the Lord Jesus Christ. Just as the heavens cannot be measured and the foundations of the earth cannot be explored, so I will not consider casting them away, despite all they have done – says the Almighty Lord our God.*

Rev 14:1-3 *Then I looked, and behold, the Lamb stood on Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000 who had his name and his Holy Spirit's name written on their foreheads. This is the name that no one knows, except the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God Himself. Why? So that people would not profane it; whether on earth or in heaven or in the universe. Just as the name that has been given to the people on earth, by which they can be saved, on which every knee bends down, the worldly name - Jesus. The name of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ which will be written on the foreheads of the holy ones is the unknown name. If I do not know the language and see some signs written in that language, I am not able to read any word or the name written. And I heard a voice from heaven like the roar of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder. The voice I heard was like the sound of harpists playing on their harps (they were all saying the same), and they were singing a New Song before the throne and before the four living creatures and before the elders, and no one could learn that Song except the 144,000 (Israelites) who had been redeemed from the earth. Such is the will of God relating to the native of Israel, and Israel acquired, that is, those of the gentiles who will sing the same song of praise, the new song, to the Lamb the Lord Jesus Christ, as the native of Israel. And no one can learn this song unless he knows the melody and the lyrics. The melody and the lyrics are only known to the men whose names have been written in the Lamb's book of life. Only in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus can you learn the melody and the lyrics of the new song which has been sung to the Glory of the Almighty Lord God, praising His Holy Name. I emphasize: the holy name of Lord Jesus the Savior. The melody and the lyrics are included in the Bible; this is the new teaching, the new thing that the Lord Jesus Christ spoke about on the earth. For we all play and sing (denominations, religions), since there are many sounds, but only the people of God, the bride of the Lamb, by understanding the Thoughts of the Holy Ones are able to learn the song of the Lamb. It is certain that all those who sing the new song in the joy of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, being still on earth, they will worship the Lamb, they will sing this song with all the saints in heaven. They will sing that the Lamb the slain Lord Jesus Christ is worthy of taking power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and blessing **Rev 5:12**. Meanwhile, let us try hard to learn the melody and the lyrics of the new song correctly, so that all the people of God could be completely filled with joy in His Holy Spirit of Christ.*

Isa 42:10-12 *Sing to the Lord Jesus Christ a New Song. His praise from the end of the earth, you who go down to the sea, and all that fills it, the coastlands and their inhabitants. Let the desert (people) and its cities lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar inhabits, let the habitants of rocky mountains sing for joy, let them shout from the top of the mountains. Let them give glory to the Lord Jesus Christ, and declare His Praise in the coastlands.*

Psa 98 *Oh sing to the Lord Jesus Christ a New Song, for he has done marvelous things! His Right Hand and His Holy Arm have worked salvation for Him. The Lord Jesus Christ, the Almighty God has made known his salvation. He has revealed his righteousness in the sight of the nations. He has remembered his steadfast love and faithfulness to the house of Israel. All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. Make a joyful noise to our Lord Jesus Christ, all the earth! Break forth into joyous song and sing praises! Sing praises to the Lord Jesus with the lyre, with the lyre and the sound of melody! With trumpets and the sound of the horn. Make a joyful noise before the King, the Lord Jesus! Let the sea roar, and all that fills it, the world and those who dwell in it! Let the rivers clap their hands, let the hills sing for joy together before the Lord Jesus, for He comes to judge the earth! He will judge the world with righteousness, and the people with equity. Let us remember; playing not instruments, because everyone would have to be talented in this respect, so do not force one another to learn how to play a musical instrument, it is about playing in the hearts, the participants of which can be all men of sincere hearts, even those who do not have the ability to play or sing, this is the righteousness of the Lord Jesus.*

Psa 149 *Sing to the Lord Jesus Christ a New Song, His Praise in the assembly of the godly! (all over the world) Let Israel be glad in his Maker! Let the children of Zion rejoice in their King! Let them praise His name with dancing, making melody to Him with tambourine and lyre! For the Lord Jesus*

takes pleasure in His people, He adorns the humble with salvation! Let the godly exult in Glory. Let them sing for joy on their beds! Let the high praises of the Almighty God, the Lord Jesus Christ be in their throats and two-edged swords (the Word of God) in their hands, to execute vengeance on the nations and punishments on the nations, to bind their kings with chains and their nobles with fetters of iron. To execute on them the judgment written! This is honor for all His godly ones. And in this way we must show the joy by the new song of the Lamb. I can briefly present it thus; it is the matter of the Kingdom of God, which is the eternal heritage, and which needs to be in us. This is our personality that will live forever if we become perfect in the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, if we become perfect in the love for all people, even for those who hate us, if we become perfect in obedience, if we achieve the righteousness of God, if we achieve peace among ourselves and if we are filled with joy in the Holy Spirit; in this way we will be able to sing the new song with all the saints. We have learned what the Kingdom of God is. Now you need to think about how and where to seek the Kingdom of God. One thing is certain; it can be found, it is within reach of every person on the earth. Yet you cannot get it for money, win or purchase on the sly. For there are many fierce men who want to break into the Kingdom of God with violence.

Luk 16:16 *The law and the prophets were until John; since then the good news of the Kingdom of God is preached, and everyone forces his way into it.*

Mat 11:12 *From the days of John the Baptist until now the Kingdom of Heaven has suffered violence, and the violent take it by force.* There are denominations which think that they will have the eternal kingdom on the earth, in wealth, and full of pleasure, and they gather treasure here, on the earth, for the future use, because when they come to life, they will make use of it.

And the Lord Jesus clearly said that the eternal Kingdom is not of this world, that we should not put our hope in material things, that the Kingdom is not food nor drink, but righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit; these are the qualities of the mind, spirit, thought, and not the body. How pitiful are all those who have hopes for the eternal life in the earthly body on the earth!

Mat 19:23-24 *And the Lord Jesus said to his disciples: Truly, I say to you, only with difficulty will a rich person enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the Kingdom of God.*

Mar 10:24 *And the disciples were amazed at his words. But the Lord Jesus said to them again: Children, how difficult it is for those who trust in their wealth (on the earth) to enter the Kingdom of God!*

1Ti 6:17-19 *As for the rich in this present age, charge them not to be haughty, nor to set their hopes on the uncertainty of riches, but on God the Lord Jesus Christ, who richly provides us with everything to enjoy. They are to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share, thus storing up treasure for themselves as a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is truly life (not like the one on earth).*

Mat 6:19-21 *Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.*

Luk 12:15-21 *And the Lord Jesus said to them: Watch out, and be on your guard against all covetousness, for one's life does not consist in the abundance of his possessions. And He told them a parable, saying: The land of a rich man produced plentifully. And he said to his soul (body): O, soul, you have ample goods laid up for many years, relax, eat, drink, be merry. But the Lord God said to him: Fool! This night your soul is required of you, and the things you have prepared, whose will they be? So is the one who lays up treasure for himself (on the earth) and is not rich toward God (rich in wisdom).* Now it becomes clear that the Kingdom of God is not a paradise on earth, but spiritual perfection, intellectual excellence in reasoning, according to the Holy Thought of the Lord Jesus. How to seek the kingdom of God? Naturally, every man should seek in himself. We must seek the Spiritual Kingdom (that is, God's) in ourselves, look for everything which is good, everything which is valuable, certainly, it is not about the organs such as kidneys or the liver, it is about thoughts, wisdom, sensitivity, kindness, compassion, love. This is not the question of the outer man, but his inner self, it is valuable to the Lord Jesus because He does not look at what is visible, but rather at the spirit. Therefore, let us look into ourselves to get what is valuable, but leaving what is common.

Jer 15:19-20 *Therefore thus says the Lord Jesus Christ: If you return (from the wrong way of thinking), I will restore you, and you will stand before Me. If you utter what is precious, and not what is worthless, you will be as my mouth.*

1Pe 3:3-4 *Do not let your adorning be external, the braiding of hair and the putting on of gold jewelry, or the clothing you wear. But let your adorning be the hidden person (it is not important in which body, whether man's or woman's) with the imperishable beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which in God our Lord Jesus Christ's sight is very precious.* Nowadays, this passage does not concern women only, since men have become effeminate and wear jewels, braid their hair, set store by clothes. Therefore, we all need to renew the spirit of the mind in order to be able to understand with all the saints what are the breadth and the depth of God. And how great is the abundance of the mystery of the Glory among the gentiles, which is the Lord Jesus Christ in us, the hope of Glory. It is Him, whom we proclaim, exhorting and teaching every man in all wisdom that is found in the Bible, to present him as the perfect one in the Lord Jesus. This is what I am working on, fighting by using the power of His Holy Spirit, which works in me effectively. And it will effectively work in you as well, if you strengthen your calling and your choosing with the faith in the Lord Jesus, by knowing His will, you will strengthen the knowledge with endurance, until the end of your life in the flesh, endurance with godliness, godliness with brotherhood, and brotherhood with love, which will make us give our lives for our brothers.

2Pe 1:11 *For in this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the Eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.* And you will not be put to shame, because you have laid your hope in the living Lord God, who is the Savior. The Lord Jesus, being on the earth, clearly presented the matter I write about now, that one should seek in oneself:

Jhn 15:7-8 *If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. By this my Father (My Holy Spirit) is glorified, that you bear much fruit and so prove to be my disciples.* The next step to achieve the Spiritual Kingdom is the request. What kind of request? The letter of John explains it to us:

1Jo 5:13-15 *I have written this to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, Jesus Christ our Lord; so that you may know you have eternal life.* For he who has the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, has the Father. Anyone who doubts the Son, does not have the Father. Whoever worships the Lord Jesus, has the Father. What you have heard since the beginning should remain in you. What you have been reading since the beginning, that the Father, that is, the Holy Spirit the Lord Jesus Christ is the Almighty Lord God. If what you have been reading since the beginning remains in you, you will remain in the Lord Jesus Christ in His Holy Spirit. And this is the promise that he made to us---eternal life. **1Jo 2:23-25**

1Jo 5:14-15 *And this is the confidence that we have toward Him, that if we ask anything according to His will He hears us. And if we know that He hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests that we have asked of Him.*

Luk 11:10-13 *For everyone who asks receives, and the one who seeks finds, and to the one who knocks it will be opened. What father among you, if his son asks for bread, will instead of bread give him a stone? Or if his son asks for a fish, will instead of a fish give him a serpent? Or if he asks for an egg, will give him a scorpion? If you then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will the Heavenly, Holy Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him.* We already know what we should be asking for, to make it compatible with the will of the Holy Father. We also know that the Holy Father's will is that we direct requests in the name that He Himself gave us and those who call on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ He gave the right to become the children of God, those who believe in His name. And they were born not of blood and flesh, but of the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, whom we call on as the Holy Father. Pay attention to the fact, my beloved brothers, that if someone sends a letter with the wrong address; the first name or the surname, will the recipient receive it? And even if we sent a hundred thousands of such letters, none would arrive. Because it is not about the quantity, it is about delivering it to the right hands. If we direct our requests to the Lord God, and we will not use the proper name, not according to His will, we can be sure that these requests will not be heard. Let us also remember about the due worship that should be given to the King, the Omnipotent and the Almighty Lord God. This is not a friend; this is not a man to take liberties with!

Phl 2:11 *And every tongue confess that the Lord Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of the Holy Spirit, God the Father of all his godly ones.* People stubbornly believe that the Lord God allows them to call

on Him just as they want to, without fear and respect, directing their prayers and using the variety of names. When we meet a person whom we do not know, we address him as "sir" or "madam", this is the way the people of my country behave. The man from the margin of society is addressed as "Mr. Frank or Mr. George, usually because of fear; we do not want to be called names ourselves, not to mention the way we address the rich. And how do we address authorities; do we call them by their first names, for instance, the president, or the head of the church? Do they not say: Mr. president, the holy father? Do you not say: doctor, professor, minister? While introducing the person, you list all the titles, such as the professor, the assistant professor, or Master of Science, Master of Arts, the associate professor. But as for the Creator, the King, the Holy Father the Almighty Lord God, even the word "Lord" seems to be stuck in one's throat and hardly any glory accompanies it, while it should be called with awe. Yet, I want to tell you that many titles can be found in the Bible by which the Lord God introduces Himself.

Gen 35:11 *I am God Almighty*

Exd 3:14 *I Am Who I Am.*

Exd 9:20 *The Word of the Lord.*

Exd 3:15 *The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob*

Exd 34:14 *The Lord, whose name is Jealous.*

Lev 11:44 *I am holy.*

Num 24:16 *The Most High, the Almighty.*

Gen 14:18 *Melchizedek King of Salem, that is, King of Peace.*

Jhn 13:13 *Teacher and Lord.*

Phl 2:9-11 *The Lord Jesus Christ.* This is only a small part of the titles which appear in the Bible, and which the Lord Jesus deserves, without a doubt. Therefore, every man should think twice before he directs his prayers towards the Almighty Lord God, the Most High, Melchizedek, High Priest, j h w h, King of Justice, Holy Father, Savior Lord Jesus, to ask Him for anything. And ask for what is useful and necessary to achieve the Kingdom of God, and everything else you need for life will be added to you; and be thankful.

1Ki 3:9-12 *O, God my Lord! Give your servant therefore an understanding mind to govern your people, that I may discern between good and evil, for who is able to govern this your great people? It pleased the Lord God that Solomon had asked this. So He said to him: Because you have asked this, and have not asked for yourself long life or riches or the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern what is right, behold, I now do according to your word. Behold, I give you a wise and discerning heart, so that none like you will arise after you.*

Jam 1:5 *If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask the Lord God Jesus Christ, who gives generously to all without reproach, and it will be given him.*

Isa 55:6-7 *Seek the Lord Jesus Christ (His living temple, in which He dwells with His Holy Spirit, it is about the people who believed) while He may be found; call upon Him (by the name He gave to people – the Lord Jesus) while he is near! Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts and let him return to the Lord Jesus Christ, that He may have compassion on him (make a request in prayers), and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.* To sum up: In order to receive the gift of grace, that is, the understanding, you should turn to the Lord Jesus in your prayers, who only needs to be given honor and glory, who, in His mercy, intercedes with those who strive for righteousness and the sonship to His Spirit, and this can only be achieved through the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Almighty God. We should ask for wisdom, the seed of the Holy Spirit who is among us, and who, through faith and love, will dwell in us as the treasure, as the Holy Father's heritage. If the Holy Father is immortal, in other words, if the Holy Spirit is immortal, then those who become children of God inherit the immortal Spirit who is to be in them while they are still in the human body on the earth. The Lord Jesus Himself talks about it, being still in the human body:

Jhn 14:16-20 *I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Comforter, to be with you forever.*

Let me remind you here that the Lord Jesus says to his disciples

Mat 28:20 *The Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive (the evil part of mankind), because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you as orphans (thus says the Father to his children only), I will come to you. Yet a little while and the world will see me no more. But you will see me (thanks to what you understood), because I live (eternally), you also will live (eternally). In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you*

in me, and I in you. The conclusion is that it is about the same Spirit, and this is the Spirit of Christ, who will be with the people on earth. All those who come to the Lord Jesus are in the same Spirit of Christ and the Lord Jesus will be in them with His Spirit.

Jhn 16:7-8 *Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: it is to your advantage that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you. But if I go, I will send Him to you. And when He comes, He will convict the world concerning sin and righteousness and judgment.*

Jhn 16:13-14 *When the Spirit of Truth comes, He will guide you into all the truth, for He will not speak on his own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come. He will glorify me, for He will take what is mine and declare it to you (i.e. the Spirit of the Lord Jesus in people on the earth). How to make the Spirit of the Lord Jesus dwell in us? The answer can be found in:*

Mat 18:19-20 *Again I say to you, if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father (the Lord Jesus says that, being still on earth) who is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered in my name, there am I among them.* Beloved, it is not enough to just ask for understanding; we must also look for another person who will accept the gift of grace, that is, the offspring of the Spirit of Christ. And then, when you gather together in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, calling Him as the Holy Father, then the Lord Jesus Christ will be present among you with his Holy Spirit. Just as He was in the assemblies founded by the apostles and, presently, He attends the meetings of the assemblies of Christ throughout the world, of those who, just like you, have come to the knowledge of the truth about the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God. In this way you can find the way to the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, which is given to His people on the earth.

Luk 17:20-21 *Being asked, the Lord Jesus answered: The kingdom of God is not coming with signs to be observed. They will not say: Look, here it is! Or: There! For behold, the Kingdom of God is among you.*

Jhn 3:3-8 *Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the Kingdom of God. Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water (the Word of God) and the Holy Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh (from the world) is flesh (is from the world), and that which is born of the Holy Spirit is spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. Do not marvel that I said to you: You must be born (in thoughts, in the way of thinking) again. The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from or where it goes. So it is with everyone who is born of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. Do not look for teachers, priests, or preachers, pastors or shepherds within religion. Accept the Word of Christ with your open mind and a sincere heart, let your body become the temple of the Holy Spirit. **1Cor 6:19-20**, and then you will find your way to the living temple of the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Col 3:16-17 *Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly (the word which was proclaimed to you about the Lord Jesus), teaching and admonishing one another in all wisdom, singing psalms and hymns and songs in the Spirit of God, singing with gratitude in your hearts a New Song to the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. And whatever you do, in word or deed, do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Holy Spirit through Him.*

Hbr 10:19-22 *Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the temple (living) by the blood of the Lord Jesus, by the New and Living Way that He opened for us through the curtain, that is, through His flesh, and since we have a great High Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. With pure water, cleansed on the body of the filth of this world, of what defiles the body and causes difficulties in thinking, in focusing, in maintaining the soberness of the mind, things like cigarettes, alcohol, drugs etc. This is, as I wrote before, the new way, the new teaching, which is not taught in any school or church, organization or profession. After reading this book completely, you should sit on a chair so as not to fall because this is a very important issue concerning the eternal life, and consider strongly, deciding on your own, whether you want to go this way, the new way, by accepting this new teaching, which is proclaimed. After making the right decision you need to test human spirits, whether they are from the Lord God (that is, you need to explore the human thoughts). Then, with your spiritual brother, you should call on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ with reverence, fulfilling His will in the Spirit of Christ with the holy around the world. In this way, we have learned where to seek the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus which is among us,*

but if we accept the faith in the Lord Jesus, love for all people, if we strictly obey, if we are righteous, if we live in peace and joy of His Holy Spirit, then the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus will be in us.

Hbr 12:28 *Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a Kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to God our Lord acceptable worship, with reverence and awe.*

2Ti 2:19-22 *But God's firm foundation (of the living temple) stands firm, bearing this seal that the Lord Jesus knows those who are His. And let everyone who names the name of the Lord depart from iniquity. Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver but also of wood and clay, some for honorable use, some for dishonorable. Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from what is dishonorable, he will be a vessel for honorable use, set apart as holy, useful to the Lord Jesus, ready for every good work. So flee youthful passions and pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace, along with those who call on the Lord Jesus from a pure heart (all over the world).*

2Cor 6:14-16 *Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership has righteousness with lawlessness? Or what fellowship has light with darkness? What accord has the Savior with Belial (God's adversary)? Or what portion does a believer share with an unbeliever? What agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the living God; as the Lord God said: I will make my dwelling among them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people.*

2Cor 7:1 *Since we have these promises, dear brothers, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of body and spirit, bringing holiness to completion in the fear of God. Let us understand that we have the opportunity to become the people of God, the anointed, the chosen, and the body of Christ.*

Tts 2:10; 14 *So that in everything they may adorn the (new) doctrine of God our Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. Who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works. One thing is certain, and this must be taken to heart; no one alone is able to achieve the features of the Kingdom of God, that the matter also concerns relatives, friends and neighbors, all of us who understand this issue are obliged to share these thoughts, searching for members of the Body of Christ and making the living temple for the Spirit of the Lord Jesus with them.*

Eph 4:11-16 *And He appointed some to be the apostles, the prophets, the evangelists, the shepherds and teachers. To equip the saints for the work of ministry, for building up the body of Christ, until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ. So that we may no longer be children (by thinking) carried about by every wind of doctrine, by human cunning, by craftiness in deceitful schemes. Rather, speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into Him who is the Head (the mind is always in the head, in this case, it is the Holy Mind), into Christ Jesus our Lord, from whom the whole body, joined and held together by every joint with which it is equipped, when each part is working properly, makes the body grow so that it builds itself up in love. The Love which is in us must come to perfection because God is perfect and He is love. So let us love in this way so that we can lay our lives down for the other brother, as the Lord Jesus did, He gave his life and experienced suffering because of His love for all people.*

Jhn 15:13 *Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends. This is what a spiritual brother is needed for, to allow us to show our love for the Holy Father. Otherwise, how could we know whether we had love in ourselves, if we were alone, if we did our deeds to ourselves, if we loved ourselves, if we lived for ourselves? This is selfishness; therefore, we need another person to let the feeling of love be the power of the Spirit of Christ working in us.*

1Cor 4:20 *For the kingdom of God does not consist in talk but in power.*

Gal 5:6 *For in Christ Jesus our Lord neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith working through love. Love is needed to live the eternal life. Love means giving yourself, and not taking from others. Paul talks clearly about love:*

1Cor 13:1-2 *If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. And if I have prophetic powers, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. Therefore, let us put emphasis on the love for all people, but mostly on the love for the household of the faith in the Lord Jesus. We have to be members of one another, complementing each other in fulfilling the whole will of the Father. Let us look at our body; to make everything work smoothly, to allow our body to function fully, all of our limbs need to feed each other and be healthy. They must act in accordance*

with its intended use; otherwise it would be the complete deregulation of the body. Likewise, in the body of Christ there must be law and order, cooperation and action in the unity of the mind, peace and absolute obedience to the voice of the Lord Jesus. Then people will become the people of God, they will be chosen, redeemed by the blood of Christ's people, Israel, born out by the Lord Jesus.

1Cor 12:13 *For in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, slaves or free, and all were made to drink of one Spirit.*

1Cor 12:12-30 *Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it. And God has appointed in the living temple first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracles, then gifts of healing, helping, administrating, and various kinds of tongues. Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all work miracles? Do all possess gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? But earnestly desire the higher gifts, and I will show you a still more excellent way.* In the assemblies of the Lord Jesus there must be the elder, according to the calling. In the assembly there must be at least two members of the body of Christ, this is the condition of the Lord Jesus, so that He could be among them with his Holy Spirit. Every assembly should have at least one elder of the assembly who will maintain general order and the order of reading. This is a function that is fulfilled on earth because on earth the order must be kept, let us remember what the Lord said of the harvest 'Let the corn grow with darnel', that is why, the order must be kept. The elders in the assembly are to serve in the living temple. They are to serve at the meetings in reading the Word of God, to pass the whole will of God, to serve by prayers, to appoint people to read the references, to serve their brothers in the matters concerning the assembly and temple in the world, to supervise everything, whether it is done according to the new teaching and love. In the assemblies of Christ all people are equal because those who have accepted the Lord Jesus as the Holy Father for themselves, are brothers. Let us always remember, I will give the words of Paul as the proof:

2Cor 10:7-18 *If anyone is confident that he is the Lord Jesus Christ's, let him remind himself that just as he is the Lord Jesus Christ's, so also are we. For those who measure themselves by themselves and compare themselves with themselves, they are not wise. For it is not the one who commends himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord Jesus commends.*

2Cor 5:14-15 *For the love of Christ controls us, because we have concluded this: that one Lord Jesus Christ has died for all, therefore all have died (to sin). And He died for all, that those who live (in the Lord Jesus) might no longer live for themselves but for the Lord Jesus Christ who for their sake died and was raised.* Here, I would like to quote the words of Paul, who clearly states that his life is to serve the brothers, and therefore, the Lord Jesus.

Phl 1:21-26 *For to me life is Christ Jesus the Lord, and death is gain (the death of an earthly body, certainly). If I am to live in the flesh (earthly), that means fruitful labor for me, yet which I will choose I cannot tell. I am hard pressed between the two. My desire is to depart (from the body) and be with Christ (by the spirit), for that is far better. But to remain in the flesh is more necessary on your account. Convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with you all, for your progress and joy in the faith, so that in me you may have ample cause to glory in the Lord Christ Jesus, because of my coming to you again.* Therefore, let us accept the role of the servant and let us do our job fairly. Just like it was in all the assemblies in the apostolic times. I will present Stephen as an example, who fulfilled the service earnestly, becoming an example to follow.

Acts 6:3-7 *Therefore, brothers, pick out from among you seven men of good repute, full of the Holy Spirit and of wisdom, whom we will appoint to this duty. But we will devote ourselves to prayer and to the ministry of the word. And what they said pleased the whole gathering, and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolaus, a proselyte of Antioch. These they set before the apostles, and they prayed and laid their hands on them. And the word of God continued to increase, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests became obedient to the (new) faith.* Stephen, being the servant of the Lord Jesus, when testified to the Truth, he was killed by the enemies of God.

Acts 7:54-60 *Now when they heard these things they were enraged, and they ground their teeth at him. But he, full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the Glory of God, and the Lord Jesus standing in the righteousness of God (M.B. the margin says that it is about the right side, but it is really about righteousness). And he said: Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing in the righteousness of God. And as they were stoning Stephen, he called out: Lord Jesus,*

receive my spirit. Please, note that he asked for receiving his spirit by heavens, because he saw the opened heavens and the living Lord Jesus, although His death had been proclaimed. He asked, not jehovah, not allah, not buddha, not the father, to receive his spirit, but the Lord Jesus, because only the Lord Jesus as the King sitting on the throne in the righteousness of His Holy Spirit, in other words, in the justice, may determine whose spirit is righteous and God's, 'The dust returns to earth, and the spirit returns to God who gave it' certainly the spirit of the righteous man. Just as the Lord Jesus gave the promise to one of the two men who were crucified next to Him, saying: 'Even today you will be with me in the paradise.' So all those who have believed that the Lord Jesus is the Almighty Lord God and recognized him as the Holy Father, all those who strive for achieving the imperishable Kingdom in themselves, have the right to become the chosen ones, God's Israel. They have the right, as the only ones on the earth, to become the temple of the living God, His body, because the Holy Spirit will dwell in them, and they, clothed with the power of His Spirit, will become members of His holy ministry. So that this gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ could be proclaimed throughout the world to bear testimony about the truth.

Eph 1:7-14 *So that we (the apostles and those who were with them) who were the first (on the whole earth) to hope in Christ Jesus our Lord might be to the praise of His Glory. In Him you also (dear brothers, that is, everyone who received the word of truth about the Lord Jesus our God), when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and believed in Him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until we acquire (completely) possession of it (to recover from all religions, denominations, organizations, sects and the death of all those who belong to the Lord Jesus, and are still imprisoned), to the praise of the Glory of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. Yes, dear! Sealed with the promised Holy Spirit! The seal is a sign of the ownership, the seal of the Holy Spirit means that we belong to the Lord Jesus. It is a seal which cannot be seen, as the Holy Spirit, that is, the Thought, cannot be seen unless the Spirit will put up the shape of the figure. That happened when the Holy Spirit descended on the Lord Jesus at the baptism. The Holy Spirit was seen only by John, for the Holy Spirit was in the form of a dove. It was the same when the Holy Spirit descended at pentecost in the form of flames of fire, but apart from the elect, nobody saw them. And this time also the Kingdom of God comes unnoticed, or, to make it simple, the Holy Spirit is poured out upon the humble people. If anyone thinks that on the occasion of it he will see some signs, or wonders, he will be terribly disappointed. The Lord Jesus Himself says:*

Mat 24:23-27 *Then if anyone says to you: Look, here is the salvation! Or: There he is! Do not believe it (there is no religion or denomination on earth that can give salvation). For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and perform great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand. Indeed, there are and there will be some great signs and wonders, but made not with the power of the Holy Spirit, but with the power of satan to destroy a lot of mankind. I will quote the words of the prophet Daniel as the proof:*

Dan 8:23-25 *And at the latter end of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their limit, a king of bold face, one who understands riddles, will arise. His power will be great and he will cause fearful destruction and will succeed in what he does, and destroy mighty men and the people who are the saints. By his cunning he will make deceit prosper under his hand, and in his own heart he will become great, without warning he will destroy many. But after he rises up against the prince of princes (against the son of God), he will be broken, but by no human hand. Just as the Lord Jesus will perform His work using the man, dwelling in his body, satan will use the man, forcing him to do every evil work.*

2Th 2:7-12 *For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work, and it will remain secret until the one who is holding it back steps out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth (with the word) and bring to nothing by the brightness of His coming (in his saints). The coming of the lawless one is by the activity of satan with all power and signs and false wonders. And with all wicked deception for those who are perishing, because they refused to accept the love of the truth that would save them. Wonders are made and will be made on account of the satan. We must always remember this, because it should make up our experience. As I mentioned before, the promised Holy Spirit will not be noticed by those who serve satan and wickedness. And so the Lord Jesus sends them madness, therefore, they believe the lie. That all those who did not believe the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, but found pleasure in unrighteousness could be judged. The issue of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit and thereby sealing the property of God I*

will mention later. Now, I would like to return to the topic of the assemblies of Christ and the elders fulfilling the service in them. Let me remind you, to introduce the topic once again. You are the elder when you find another man, who, through the faith in the Lord Jesus, will become your brother, then you will create the assembly that will grow with the growth of God, elders are supposed to watch that everything that concerns the people of God, the people of the Lord Jesus, took place in the order according to what have been accepted by the Word of Truth. These duties are performed on the earth, only. According to the commandment, the assemblies meet on the sabbath, that is, on Saturday, the place is of no importance, to pray, build and reflect on the Holy Thoughts, to be among the brothers, the elders conduct the assembly to prevent chaos. Many people will be shocked at this moment because in the teaching which is proclaimed by christians, or other religions, it is unacceptable for women to be the elders. This is because they do not look with the eyes of the spirit, but with the eyes of the body. Only the Lord Jesus does not look at the man as a person, it does not matter whether the righteous spirit is in the body of a man or a woman. Also the nationality or the skin color is of no importance.. Many organizations or denominations say that the color of one's skin, the nationality or the social status is of no importance, but gender is important. They treat the woman as a lower type of man. But I want to tell you that among thousands of people standing before the Lord Jesus Christ, I have not seen a single woman. Why? Because the Lord Jesus looks at the spirit that has no gender and I look with the eyes of my spirit, as taught by the Lord Jesus. He Himself explained this issue to His disciples:

Mat 22:25-30 *Now there were seven brothers among us. The first married and died, and having no children left his wife to his brother. So too the second and third, down to the seventh. After them all, the woman died. In the resurrection, therefore, of the seven, whose wife will she be? For they all had her. But the Lord Jesus answered them: You are wrong, because you know neither the Scriptures nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. Angels are not men or women, as for the gender. And, as for the resurrection, let us accept it, brothers, that the first who rose from the dead was the Lord Jesus Christ, and then, those who crucified their bodies for the sin, their lives are hidden in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, and will be revealed during the resurrection of the holy ones, after the proclamation of the gospel. The Lord Jesus is not God of the dead, but of the living. What dead people is it about? It is about all those who live in the death, that is, in the sin, and this is the deadly sin against the Lord Jesus Christ who has conquered and destroyed death; revealing Himself to all those who accept Him, becoming their life, the eternal life. Therefore, anyone who believes in the Lord Jesus Christ has the eternal life in himself.*

Jhn 6:63 *It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh is no help at all. The words that I have spoken to you are spirit and life.*

Jhn 11:25-26 *Jesus said: I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me, though he dies (it is about the body), yet he will live (forever), and everyone who lives (because he has the Spirit of Christ who gives life) and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this? And let no one deceive himself by thinking that he will live forever without the Holy Spirit, which can only be given by the Lord Jesus Christ. If you have no Spirit of Christ, and you live on the earth in the flesh, you cannot live forever. This way of thinking is very naive and based on the senses. The body is matter, and no matter exists forever, because it has the beginning and the end. Another question is that the earth is a planet of a certain size; people, living forever on the earth, and multiplying would make it overpopulated; and what then?. Let us take Asia as an example, e.g. China, there is a problem of overpopulation in this country. Let us now return to the topic of women as the elders in the assemblies of the Lord Jesus Christ. As I wrote before, organizations, denominations, religions does not accept women as people who can act in the matters concerning faith. Therefore, it has become a stumbling block for them. They take it for granted, to such an extent that, while translating the verses of the Bible which were about wives, they changed the word "wife" into the word "woman". And so the women cannot elevate themselves at meetings, masses, etc. Paul says:*

Jhn 1:16 *And from His fullness (of the Holy Spirit) we have all received, grace upon grace.*

1Ti 2:7-15 *For this I was appointed a preacher and an apostle - I am telling the truth, I am not lying; a teacher of the gentiles in faith and Truth. I desire then that in every place the men should pray, lifting holy hands without anger or quarreling; likewise also that women should adorn themselves in respectable apparel, with modesty and self-control, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly attire, but with what is proper for women who profess godliness, with good work. There is no doubt*

that this was about a man and a woman. The tips concern both sexes. Whereas, in the verse 11 it is written: *Let a woman learn quietly with all submissiveness*. There is no doubt that this was about a man and a woman. The tips concern both sexes. Whereas, in the verse 11 it is written: *Let a woman learn quietly with all submissiveness*. Is being quiet and submissive only concerns women, or is it also about pious men? If only women were to learn with submissiveness, then, believe me, that men without these features of character would have no chance to reach the goal. I will quote the words spoken by a man:

Isa 50:4-11 *The Lord God has given me the tongue of the learned, that I may know how to answer the weary one with a word. He awakens my ear every morning to listen, just like disciples. The Almighty Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus has opened my ear, and I was not rebellious; I turned not backward. In this way, every person, whether a woman, or a man, learns in silence of his spirit of his otherwise silence of your mind, undergoing the words of Truth. Then, they become a new, intelligent person, whether in the body of a man or a woman, in the image and likeness of God, He says: "Be holy, for I am holy" in righteousness and holiness of the Truth. He says to all, having the firstfruits of the Spirit of the Lord Jesus.*

Eph 4:17 *Now this I say, dear brothers and sisters, and testify in the Lord Jesus Christ, that you must no longer live as the gentiles do, in the futility of their minds. Do not show partiality when confessing and accepting the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Do not look at what is external, but at the inner self, and in this way you will achieve the righteousness of God, which is necessary for the eternal life.*

Eph 4:20-24 *But that is not the way you learned Christ Jesus the Lord (like the pharisees of this world that women cannot act in matters of faith). Assuming that you have heard about Him and were taught (and this is what happened) in His Holy Spirit, as the truth is in Jesus Christ the Savior. Put off your old self, which belongs to your former manner of life and is corrupt through deceitful desires (depending on gender). And be renewed in the spirit of your minds (by thinking). And put on the new self (a new way of thinking and acting), created after the likeness of the Holy Mind in true righteousness and holiness.*

Col 3:11-17 *In this renewal there is no Greek, no Israelite, circumcised and uncircumcised (let me remind that the circumcision of the body concerned only men and at the moment circumcision is in the mind and concerns all the women as well, whether one likes it or not), barbarian, scythian, slave, free, but Christ Jesus the Lord is all, and in all. He is in everybody! Is it a lie? Does the Lord Jesus lie when He claims that He is in all with His Holy Spirit, whether in the body of a man or a woman, in those who have believed and accepted the Spirit of the Christ? Exactly as John writes to the chosen lady in the Spirit of Christ, who was the elder in the assembly:*

2Jo 1:1-2 *The elder to the elect lady and her children (spiritual), whom I love in Truth, and not only I, but also all who know the Truth, because of the truth of the Lord Jesus that abides in us and will be with us forever.*

Col 3:12-13 *Put on then (all: male and female), as God's chosen ones, holy and beloved, compassionate hearts, kindness, humility, meekness, and patience. Bearing with one another and forgiving each other. Then he says that we should teach each other. And everything that we do in word or work, everything we do in the name of the Lord Jesus. It is not mentioned anywhere that only men are allowed to act in the name of the Lord Jesus. So if the Lord Jesus shows no partiality then how could men, as far as faith is concerned, discriminate against women!*

Gal 3:26-29 *For through faith in Christ Jesus the Lord you are all sons of God. For as many of you as were baptized with the Holy Spirit have put on the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Holy Spirit. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is no male and female, for you are all one (the body of Christ) in Christ Jesus the Lord. And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's offspring, heirs according to promise.*

1Cor 12:13 *For in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body - whether Jews or Greeks, slaves or free, and all were made to drink of one Spirit.*

Rom 10:12 *For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek (remember that there used to be a difference, for the same Lord is Lord of all (men and women), bestowing his riches on all who call on Him. Therefore, the line 11 of letter to Timothy does not concern women in general, only married women whose husbands serve as the elders in the assembly. Such a wife is ordered to learn in silence and with full submission to her husband. Because it is not allowed that the wife elevates herself at the*

meeting in the Spirit of Christ over her husband who conduct such a meeting. The Lord Jesus is the God of order! This is the meaning of the line 11, O, the translators of the Bible:

1Ti 2:11 *Women should learn quietly and submissively* (for her husband in the Lord Jesus). And it should be thus in all the assemblies of the Lord Jesus. Another quote, from the Danzig Bible, which does not make any sense:

1Ti 2:11 *Let a woman learn quietly with all submissiveness.* Does this mean, beloved, that women should remain silent? If we take into account proclaiming the gospel, can we remain silent? Yet, Paul says " Only that in every way, whether in pretense or in truth, Christ is proclaimed. And, in this situation, should the women sincere in the faith and love of Christ remain silent? Next, let us consider the line 12:

1Ti 2:12 *I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man, rather, she is to remain quiet.* And here, it should be clarified that it is about the wife, not the woman. For the husband is the head of the wife and the husband's head is the Lord Jesus. As we read in the 13th.

1Ti 2:13 *For Adam (husband) was formed first, then Eve (wife).* You should notice that Adam was the first man created, but as the first man, he took the woman as a wife. Before Adam was created, some people had been were created. They were created as a man and a woman and the Lord God said to them:

Gen 1:28 *Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it.* And then, from Adam's rib, the wife was created, to help him.

Gen 2:22-25 *And the rib that the Lord God had taken from the man (Adam) he made into a woman (Eve) and brought her to the man. Then the man (Adam) said: This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh. She will be called woman, because she was taken out of man. Therefore a man will leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they will become one flesh. And the man (Adam) and his wife (Eve) were both naked but they were not ashamed.* Next verses:

1Ti 2:14-15 *And it was not Adam (husband) who was deceived, but the woman (wife) was deceived and became a transgressor. Yet she will be saved through childbearing, if she continues in faith and love and holiness, with self-control.* Paul writes to the Colossians (men and women) not in vain:

Col 3:18-20 *Wives, submit to your husbands, as is fitting in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. Husbands, love your wives, and do not be harsh with them. Children, obey your parents in everything, for this pleases the Lord Jesus.* The Lord Jesus takes delight in that, when everything is done in love, as befits the assemblies of Christ. Let me quote one more line, where the wife's submission to her husband and the woman's submission to the man were mistaken.

1Cor 14: 34-35 *The women (read: wife) should keep silent during the church meetings (only when the congregation is led by her husband), for they are not permitted to speak, but should be in submission (her husband), as the law also says. If there is anything they desire to learn, let them ask their husbands at home. For it is shameful for a woman (married) to speak in assembly (where her husband speaks at the meeting as a senior) And now the question arises: What about women who have no husband? If a woman is to remain silent until her husband is back at home, and then ask about things she does not understand, then; what about unmarried women? Should they ask other women's husbands? Dear! These tips concern only wives whose husbands are the elders in the assembly and lead the assembly. A husband is the head of a wife, not a man head of a woman. A wife should be a crown to her husband, and not a woman a crown to a man. And all the holy ones are to be the pride of their Holy Father. A spiritual sister does not need to be a crown to a spiritual brother, like in a marriage. For all brothers and sisters are equal, because we are all to create the living temple, which is sanctified by the Lord Jesus Christ, we have one altar, of which only those who serve the church, baal, the governing body, etc., have no right to eat. **Hbr 13:10** Obviously, if the temple is the living one, then the food at the altar is the word, that is, the thought, that is, the wisdom that descends from above, from the Father of Light. **Jam 1:17** And everyone, regardless of gender, is to reap the wisdom and benefit from this food. The Lord Jesus Himself states that when He says to the woman:*

Jhn 4:7; 9-14 *A woman from Samaria came to draw water. The Lord Jesus said to her: Give me a drink. Then the Samaritan woman said to Him: How is it that you, a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a woman of Samaria? (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans). The Lord Jesus answered her: If you knew the gift of God, and who it is that is saying to you: Give me a drink, you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water. Everyone who drinks of this water will be thirsty again. But whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never be thirsty again. The water (the*

Holy Spirit) *that I will give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life.* This woman believed that the Lord Jesus Christ is the announced Christ, therefore He revealed a secret to her that the hour was coming, the true worshipers of God would come to the world, they would worship Him in the Holy Spirit and the Truth. He did not tell her that these would be the chosen men only, but He spoke about the real worshippers, men and women who have the Spirit of Christ. Then, when the disciples came, they marveled that the Lord Jesus was talking with a woman. **(27) *Just then His disciples came back. They marveled that He was talking with a woman.*** I want to emphasize that they marveled that He was talking with the woman, until now the orthodox Israelites have not talked with women on the topics of faith. And it is precisely this block by which they stumble. They did not receive the Holy Spirit in the body of a man, so the Lord Jesus allowed women to preach His salvation. A man who believes that it is a disgrace when a woman teaches him faith will stumble, for he looks at what is external. Another proof, from the revelation of John, showing that the Lord Jesus allows women to eat the spiritual food and act in the matters concerning His Kingdom:

Rev 21:6-7 *And He said to me: It is done! I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. The one who conquers will have this heritage, and I will be his God and he will be my son.* Are these verses only about men? Can only men be saved? That can only be a way of thinking of a man who has no Spirit of understanding. Every person has the right to become the son of God, whether male or female, he must adopt the right spirit. What kind of spirit? Certainly, the good one, then you should take the word of Christ (the Holy Spirit), which will remain in you to the end and which will become the eternal life. He will leave our earthly tent, the human body, and will become like the Lord Jesus after the resurrection (**2Cor 5:1**). Therefore, my beloved brothers, men and women: If we want to understand, let us consider the matters by the spirit.

Rom 8:5 *For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the spirit.* Do not pay attention to who teaches, but what that person teaches!

Rom 8:9-10 *You, however, are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if in fact the Spirit of God dwells in you (in the body of a man or woman). Anyone who does not have the Spirit of Christ does not belong to Him. But if the Lord Christ is in you, although the body is dead because of sin, the Spirit is life because of justification.* Do not allow anyone to persuade you that women cannot serve in the living temple and act in the matters of the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ because of the sin of Eve, as they are justified by the faith in the Lord Jesus exactly as men are.

Rom 8:12 *So then, brothers, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.* In that case, the assembly in the Lord Jesus, can be created by a woman who understands the Truth and finds another person, or people, in that same Spirit of the Lord Jesus, and it does not matter whether these are women or men, through the faith in the Lord Jesus they will become brothers and will create the assembly, and the elder of the church will be the woman who released the fruit for the Lord Jesus. At such a moment what counts is the wisdom of the Holy Spirit and the works performed with zeal and love. As Paul said: "I strive for you with the divine zeal". What counts is the quality of the spirit of each person.

Acts 20:28 *Pay careful attention to yourselves and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit has made you bishops (the bishops are in churches), to care for the assembly of God, which He obtained with His own blood.* Is there anything that could be added here? I could write much more about what brothers should be like, but of all these, the most important is love, then the Lord Jesus will be with all the matters concerning His assemblies.

1Cor 16:14 *Let all that you (in the assemblies) do be done in love.* All those who recognize the Lord Jesus as the Holy Father must accept the assembly as his mother, who cares about the children of God, nourishes and cherishes them, is able to give life for every brother. And that relationship should be accepted by all brothers, one in relation to the other, and the more is given to someone, the more is required from someone. As Paul says:

1Th 2:10-12 *You are witnesses, and the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ also, how holy and righteous and blameless was our conduct toward you believers. For you know how, like a father with his children, we exhorted each one of you and encouraged you and charged you to walk in a manner worthy of God our Lord Jesus, who calls you into His own Kingdom and Glory.* Now, a description of the elders:

1Ti 3:1-13 *A bishop (it is about older ones) must be blameless, the husband of one wife (he refers to a man), sober-minded (in thinking), self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, not a drunkard, not violent but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a lover of money. Who manages his own household well, with all dignity keeping his children submissive. For if someone does not know how to manage his own household, how will he care for God's temple? In the same way, wives (who are the elders in the assemblies) must be dignified, not slanderers, but sober-minded (in thinking), faithful in all things. For those (all the elder men and women) who serve well (in the assemblies) as gain a good standing for themselves and also great confidence in the faith in the Lord Christ Jesus. Thus should be in the assemblies:*

Mat 20:26-28 *It will not (as in the world) be so among you; but whoever would be great among you must be your servant. And whoever would be first among you must be your slave. Just as the Son of Man (the Lord Jesus Christ says about Himself) came not to be served but to serve, and to give His life as a ransom for many. Much more could be written, but I am sure that it is enough to give a hint to the wise and he will know what to do. As the proverb says: "A word to the wise is enough" I want to stress that it is not about the titles: bishop, deacon, elder, teacher, beloved, it does not matter! We are all brothers and we have names, so it is enough to use these names with respect, nothing more. But if my spiritual sister is a mother, an aunt, or my spiritual brother is a father, an uncle, a grandfather, you should use the title in case of a mother or a father, according to the commandment. Apart from that, do not overdo with demanding titles, because we know that all the titles in heaven, on the earth, and under the earth and throughout the universe, belong to the Lord Jesus and at His name every knee should bow and show honor as the Lord God, the Father, the King, and we are all equal brothers.*

Mat 23:8-12 *But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one Teacher, the Lord Christ Jesus, and you are all brothers. And call no man your Holy Father on earth, for there is one Holy Father, the One in heaven. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, Christ Jesus your Lord. The greatest among you will be your servant. It is important not to show partiality, this thought is necessary to achieve justice, not one's own but God's.*

Rom 2:7-11 *To those who by patience in well-doing seek for Glory and honor and immortality (of the spirit), He will give eternal life (whether a man, or a woman). Yes, there will be tribulation and distress for every human being (life) who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek. But glory and honor and peace for everyone (man of God) who does good, either from among Israelites or the rest of the humanity (whether men or women). For God shows no partiality.*

Acts 10:34 *Truly I understand now that God shows no partiality,*

1Pe 1:17 *And if you call on him as the Holy Father the One who judges impartially according to each one's deeds (whether a man, or a woman), conduct yourselves (all) with fear throughout the time of your pilgrimage.*

Deut 10:17 *For the Lord Jesus your God is God of gods and Lord of lords. The great, the mighty, and the awesome God, who is not partial and takes no reward. I will finish this matter of equality between brothers and sisters with the words of Paul:*

1Cor 11:11-16 *Nevertheless, in the Lord Jesus woman is as important for man as man is for woman. 2. For as woman came from man (created), so man through woman (born). And all things are from God. 3. Judge for yourselves (think): is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? 4. Does not nature itself teach you that if a man wears long hair it is a disgrace for him, but if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For her hair is given to her for a covering. But if anyone wants to argue about this, let him do so, but, dear brothers and sisters, we have no custom like this, and neither do God's assemblies. Being members of the body of Christ, we are to complement one another, therefore, a spiritual sister is important to a spiritual brother and vice versa. It also concerns the brothers who are married within the assembly, they are also members of the body of Christ, and they are to complement each other in accordance with activities designed for each, as Prisca and Aquila. And now, a question to those who force women to cover their heads when they pray, what may be illusory, because a woman can look as if she had nothing her head because she has hair, but she may really have a wig, how will she be perceived by men, then? Is her hair covered or not? Just think, the Lord God does not look at the person, but at the mind: Yes, dear! If someone insists on holding to his idea that women cannot pray without their heads covered nor act on spiritual matters, let him do it. Besides, at this time, there is no denomination, religion, organization, which would recognize women as the elders. Only the assemblies of Christ, since the time of the apostles, have not*

made divisions according to the gender. I have seen many things, and each of them has been explained by the zeal for God. I have seen shaved heads of married women, and horrible wigs and scarves instead of hair. Surely, the Lord Jesus has given natural, beautiful hair to those women, and it would make their husbands proud of them, but, well, their stupidity is enormous. Such a man, foolishly zealous, by shaving his wife's head, defiles her, and then he looks for some other women. One cannot deceive the eye. But is this love? Another thing that I have seen was a woman who looked like a ghost, phantom, walking fortress. Chadon – a piece of clothing which protects the entire body, with holes for eyes, has become women's fortress, or their prison. This prison was inflicted on them by men, who treat the matters of faith too eagerly; the woman with no such outfit is deprived of life. But is this love? Another thing is women doing the most difficult work and tasks, such as working with the lepers, the sick; toiling and sacrificing, working for the poor; and this is men who reap laurels and honors instead. Is this love? Another thing is an organization known as a family, in which the (executive) body is educated men, whereas women, in spite of their intellect, must be submissive and sit quietly. None of these people is prejudiced against race, nationality, political opinions, but as for gender, they are prejudiced. Is this love? I will describe it with one sentence from the Bible:

Ecc 10:5 *There is an evil that I have seen under the sun, the sort of error that arises from the ruler; that fools are set in many high places, and the rich in wisdom sit in low places. I have seen slaves on horses, and princes walking on the ground like slaves.* For me, my beloved brethren, it is a matter beyond dispute that, if little, snotty Johny came to me, or little, snotty Mary, yet they would speak wisely, this little Johny is worth more to me than ten the so-called wise men of this world! I will also give examples of women who fulfill functions in the assemblies, who have been a model for imitation in the assemblies of Christ:

Rom 16:1-6 *I commend to you our sister Phoebe, a deacon of the assembly at Cenchreae, that you may welcome her in the Lord Jesus in a way worthy of the saints, and help her in whatever she may need from you (the Lord's matter, concerning the assembly), for she has been helpful to many and to myself as well. Greet Prisca (wife) and Aquila (husband), my fellow workers in the Lord Christ Jesus (both). // Who risked their necks for my life, to whom not only I give thanks but all the assemblies of the gentiles (everyone who came out of the gentiles) give thanks as well. Greet also the assembly in their house (the brothers lived together in one place, the assembly was in the house Priska and Aquila). Greet my beloved Epaenetus, who was the first convert to the Lord Christ Jesus in Asia. Greet Mary, who has worked hard for you.* Earlier, I quoted the letter to a lady who is unknown to us, who was selected to care for the assembly, and to her spiritual children:

2Jo 1:1-2 *The elder to the elect lady and her children (I have already written that the assembly is like a mother), whom I love in Truth, and not only I, but also all who know the Truth, because of the truth that abides in us and will be with us forever.*

Acts 17:12 *Many of them therefore believed, with not a few Greek women of high standing as well as men.*

2Cor 6:18 *And I will be a Holy Father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to me - says the Almighty Lord God.*

Isa 43:3-9 *For I, the Lord Jesus, am your God, the Holy One of Israel, your Savior! I give Egypt as your ransom, Ethiopia and Seba in exchange for you (my people). Because you are precious in my eyes, and honored, and I love you, I give men in return for you (evil people), nations in exchange for your life. Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your offspring (my people) from the east, and from the west I will gather you. I will say to the north: Give up! And to the south: Do not withhold! Bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the end of the earth, Everyone who is called by my name (of Christ, the sons of God), And whom I have created for my Glory, whom I have formed, even whom I have made (raised).*

1Cor 3:21-23 *So let no one boast in men - for all things are yours, sons of God. not christians', jehovah's witnesses', not of those who serve allah, buddha, the trinity, Mary or other the so-called gods. Everything is yours, brothers and sisters! Whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life or death or the present or the future—all are yours. And you are Christ's, and Christ is from God.* We already know where to look for those who inherit the Kingdom of God, that is, Spiritual. One ought to begin with accepting the teaching of the Lord Jesus, everything that suits us, and that which does not, then the Lord Jesus will give the proper knowledge. We have to seek spiritual treasures in ourselves and in our neighbors, those which appeal to our Teacher who teaches us how to

act in a new way. Because the son has to do everything he sees in his Father, which means, he must be raised.

Rev 3:18-19 *I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire, so that you may be rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness may not be seen; and salve to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline (with the word), so be zealous and repent. Do not be outraged, son of God, that the Lord Jesus your Holy Father points out your mistakes from your past way of thinking and acting, because He reproves the one He loves, every son whom He adopts and wants him to live, furthermore, to live forever. If anyone accepts this new teaching, let him examine spirits, let him find a spiritual brother, and together with him or with them let him call upon the Lord Jesus, let them form the assembly of Christ together and let them strive for its increase, let them worship Saturday as a holy day dedicated to the Lord Jesus and brothers, let them collect together, meditating on the Word of God. Then you will become members of the body of Christ, the temple of the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, the one that is created by all the beloved brothers and sisters throughout the world, to the east, west, north and south*

1Pe 2:2-12 *Like newborn infants, long for the pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow up into salvation. If indeed you have tasted that the Lord Jesus is good. Come to Him, a living Stone rejected by men but in the sight of the Holy Spirit chosen and precious. You yourselves like living stones are being built up as a spiritual house (the living temple), to be a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to the Holy Spirit through the Lord Jesus Christ. For it stands in the Scripture: Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone, a Cornerstone chosen and precious, and whoever believes in him will not be put to shame. // For those who believe It is very precious, but for those who do not believe, the stone that the builders rejected has become the Cornerstone (only the Son because he did not accept the Lord Jesus as the Holy Father), but also a stone of stumbling, and a Rock of offense (and not the Rock of Salvation). They stumble over the Lord Jesus because they disobey the word (the annunciation by the Lord Jesus, the apostles and those who believed them, and this book, which is a proof that all they preached is true about the Lord Jesus, our Holy Father), as they were destined to do. But you, who love the presence of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, are a chosen race (Spiritual Israel), a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for his own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of the Lord Jesus who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light. Once you were not a people, but now you are God's people, once you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy. Beloved, I urge you as pilgrims and exiles to abstain from the passions of the flesh, which wage war against your spirit (life). Live such good lives among the gentiles so that when they speak against you as evildoers (those who do evil believing in the Lord Jesus as the Almighty God), they may see your good deeds and glorify God our Lord Jesus on the day of visitation. This is the living temple on earth, and part of this temple is already in heaven, and these are the ones who had the Holy Spirit on earth in the flesh, and who persevered to the end of their lives in faith, love, obedience, justice, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. And just like the Lord Jesus after the resurrection ascended to heaven with his Holy Spirit, all the saints have ascended to heaven with their Holy Spirit and they are at the bosom of the Holy Father, waiting for the complete buying of God's property. Contrary to what others say, the Lord Jesus lives in heaven, and with Him live all those who have remained faithful:*

Hbr 12:22-25 *But you, beloved brothers who got to know and accepted the Truth, have come to Mount Zion (which is in heaven, of course, by the spirit and not flesh) and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels in festal gathering, and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect. And to the Lord Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel. See to it that you do not refuse Him who is speaking; for if they (the children of Israel, to whom He came) did not escape when they refused Him who spoke to them on earth, much less will we escape if we reject Him who speaks to us from heaven. Remember, if we knew the Savior Lord Jesus by the body, we do not know anymore. We know the Lord Jesus as the Holy Spirit, whom He gives generously to us. We learned that God is the Holy Spirit, who has made the dwelling in his begotten Son. We also learned that the Holy Spirit completed His plan of salvation in the human body, on earth, in the Son. We already know that the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ through the salvation redeemed the sons from death by sending them, in accordance with the promise, the eternal Kingdom. We know that the Lord Savior God Almighty Himself is the only King, and we understand what the Spiritual Kingdom is and how and where to find it Now let us take a closer look*

at ourselves and let us learn more about the princes of the Kingdom of God, the sons of the Holy Father, the King of kings and the Lord of lords. Let us compare them with those who consider themselves jews, yet they are not ones. We will learn more by reading who those who pretend to be the chosen people of God really are. Now I want you to realize what great honor it is to all those people who accept the Lord Jesus Christ as the Lord, as the King and God the Almighty because it is them who have access to all the promises and inherit everything that belongs to the Holy Father, as the Scripture says:

Hbr 12:28 *Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a Kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to God acceptable worship: with religious reverence and awe.* The people of the saints have already been given the Kingdom. Let us note that it was not given to the Jehovah's witnesses, Christians, Muslims or the people of Israel. Daniel speaks about it:

Dan 2:44 *And in the days of those kings (G7) the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will the Kingdom be left to another people (another religion, denomination, or organization). It will break in pieces all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it will stand forever.* It is about the people of the Lord Jesus receiving the Kingdom that will never be destroyed; the Kingdom, by the power of the Holy Spirit, will destroy all the other kingdoms created by people, i.e. the kingdom of Jehovah, the kingdom of Catholics, the kingdom of Adventists, the kingdom of Israelites living according to the law of Moses, as well as other kingdoms, which believe that they have been chosen. They will all be destroyed, for there can be only one Kingdom and one King. If the King is the Father, then His offspring is the prince, the son inheriting of the Father. If we receive the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Holy Father, we have the right to become His sons by faith.

Jhn 1:12-13 *But to all who did receive Him, He gave the right to become children of God, who believed in His name. Who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God (read: the Holy Spirit.).*

Gal 3:29 *And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's offspring, heirs according to promise.* Which promise? The promise of the blessings that Abraham received that all the nations of the earth will be blessed in his offspring. The promise concerns all the sons of God, and is confirmed by the prophet Daniel:

Dan 7:18 *But the saints of the Most High will receive the Kingdom and possess the Kingdom forever, forever and ever.*

Dan 7:27 *And the kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the Most High His Kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions will serve and obey Him.* Can you ignore these words of promise, which show that the sons of God will possess the Kingdom forever. One may ask: How will they possess it? They will possess it after they have reached man's perfection, spiritual excellence and become mature enough to reach the dimension of Christ's fullness, to the full understanding of the truth, to coming to the knowledge of the mystery of the Holy Spirit which is the Savior of the earth in the flesh, in Him all the spiritual treasures, i.e. wisdom and understanding, are hidden. They will possess the Spiritual Kingdom if they believe in the Lord Jesus, the author of the eternal salvation, and allow Him to dwell in them. But that is not everything, because in order to possess the Spiritual Kingdom, first they must create the living temple for the living God owing to the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, who will be in them together with the spiritual brothers the Spirit of the Lord Jesus who is in them together with his brothers. This is the eternal heritage. Let us think: If God the Holy Father is the Holy Spirit, then the son inherits from his Holy Father - His Holy Spirit. It cannot be in a different way. If the Holy Spirit is invisible, then His Kingdom cannot be seen, either. If the Holy Spirit is the Holy Selfhood, then His son is also a sanctified selfhood, because born of the Holy Mind. Therefore, He says "Be holy, for I Am Holy." If God the Holy Father the Lord Jesus Christ is immortal, then the son, just like the Father, becomes immortal, receives eternity as his inheritance, thus will live forever. Spirits, which are characterized by love, absolute obedience, righteousness, peace and happiness. They will reign with the Holy Father the Lord Jesus Christ. Let me quote the words:

Rev 21:5-8 *And He who was seated on the throne said: Behold, I am making all things new. Also he said: Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true! And he said to me: It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. The one who overcomes will have this heritage, and I will be his God and he*

will be my son. But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the detestable, as for murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur. It is the second death. At this point, only those laugh who cheat themselves and others that the punishment for evil does not exist. Beloved, fear is the beginning of the relevant knowledge. Everyone has suffered mentally and physically at least once, therefore we know that mental suffering may often be stronger than the physical pain, then the man can escape to alcohol, drugs, and even escape to death, committing suicide, thinking that he will relieve the anguish of his mind.

1Pe 4:17-18 *For it is time for judgment to begin at the household of God; and if it begins with the children of God, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner find themselves?* How will they escape from the judgment and the fervour of His wrath? Yes! The Lord Jesus begins the judgment from the house of God, that is, from His children. Why? Because by His saints He will judge the world.

1Cor 6:2-3 *Or do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you incompetent to try trivial cases? Do you not know that we are to judge angels? How much more, then, matters pertaining to this life?* In order to become a righteous judge you should be judged yourself.. At this point it is necessary to raise three issues related to this subject: to reassure the chosen ones that only the Lord Jesus is the Righteous Judge, who has the right to judge the living and the dead. The living are the children who possess the eternal life by faith in themselves. The dead are children of the devil, who have remained in the dark, in the death and do not approach the Lord Jesus because their deeds are evil. The second issue concerns the judgment of God's people; how it is made and when. You will also learn about how the Lord Jesus will judge the great harlot, that is, all the religions and denominations, organizations formed by people, misleading the simpletons. We will learn about what happens to the wicked people, relying upon themselves, who have forgotten about the Creator.! Lord Jesus is the Righteous Judge! There can be one Judge, just like there is one King in the Kingdom, one Lord God in heaven. It cannot be differently and it is not! Everyone should take it to heart because the Lord God does not want man to have any other gods besides Him. The Lord Jesus is the True God, the Holy One, the Creator of everything; He is the Holy Father, the Lord, the King, the Savior, He is also the Judge of all creatures. I testify that this is the truth, based on the words of the Lord Jesus, the prophets and the apostles.

Rev 15:3-4 *Great and amazing are your deeds, O Lord God the Almighty! Just and true are your ways, O King of the nations! Who will not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are Holy. All nations will come and worship You, for your righteous acts have been revealed.* Yes! O Lord Jesus, the nations will come and they will bow down before You and worship Your name and see your Righteousness.

Rev 19:1-2 *Hallelujah! Salvation and Glory and power belong to our Lord God, for His judgments are true and just.*

Pro 2:1-7 *If you receive my words and treasure up my commandments with you, making your ear attentive to wisdom and inclining your heart to understanding, if you call out for insight and raise your voice for understanding, if you seek it like silver and search for it as for hidden treasures (The truth about the Lord Jesus was hidden), then you will understand the fear of the Lord Jesus Christ and find the knowledge of the Holy Spirit (the Thoughts of God). For the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ gives wisdom, from His mouth come knowledge and understanding.* Let us take these words to heart and do not let us live the illusion of those who think they will not be judged and expect mercy. Let us remember that the Lord God rewards the good, but punishes evil. The reward is the eternal life, and the wages of evil is death, in other words, the eternal suffering of the mind.

Pro 9:10 *The beginning of wisdom is the fear of the Lord Jesus, and the knowledge of the Holy One His Spirit - is mind.* We have to fear the Lord God, the Creator, the King. Who among us is not afraid of sovereignty, whether at home-the father, or at school-the teacher, or at work-the manager?. If there is such a person, he is out of his mind. All the people who have no fear of punishment and wrath of the Lord Jesus the Judge of the living and the dead are out of their mind.

Psa 9,8-9 *But the Lord God lasts. He has established his throne for justice. He will judge the world with righteousness. He will judge the peoples impartially.* This piece of information is very necessary and important.

Psa 96:10 *Say among the nations: The Lord God is the King! He has established the world in such a way that it will never be moved. He will judge the peoples with equity.*

Psa 98:6-9 *With trumpets and the sound of the horn make a joyful noise before the King, the Lord! Let the sea roar, and all that fills it; the world and those who dwell in it! Let the rivers clap their hands, let the mountains sing for joy together before the Lord God, for He comes to judge the earth. He will judge the world with righteousness, and the nations with equity. Make a joyful noise before the King the Lord Jesus, because He is worthy to judge. Just like Anna, who was full of faith and fear, prayed.*

1Sa 2:1-10 *And Hannah prayed and said: My heart rejoices in the Lord God, my horn is exalted in the Lord God. My mouth is open wide over my enemies, because I rejoice in your salvation. There is none holy like the Lord God. There is none besides you. There is no rock like our Lord God. Talk no more so very proudly. Let not arrogance come from your mouth; for the Lord is a God who knows everything, who weighs your actions. The Lord God kills and brings to life; he brings down to the land of the death and raises up. The Lord God makes poor and makes rich. He brings low and he exalts. He will guard the feet of his faithful ones, but the wicked will be cut off in darkness. For not by might will a man prevail. The adversaries of the Lord God Jesus Christ will be broken to pieces. Against them he will thunder in heaven. The Lord will judge the ends of the earth; he will give strength to his prince (son) and exalt the power of his anointed (the horn of his chosen people.) What is God's will? Respect all the commandments, and not only those that suit us. The Savior has revealed his righteousness by becoming the Righteous and the justifier of the one who believes. Thus:*

Rom 3:21-31 *But now the Righteousness of the Holy Spirit has been manifested apart from the law, the law and the prophets bear witness to it. The Righteousness of the Holy Spirit through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ for all who believe. For there is no distinction: for all have sinned and fall short of the Glory of God. And they are justified by His grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in the Lord our Savior Christ Jesus, whom the Holy Spirit put forward as a propitiation Gift by His blood, to be received by faith to show His Righteousness, because in His divine forbearance He had passed over former sins.(30) For there is one Lord God who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through faith. Do we then overthrow the law by this faith? By no means! On the contrary, we uphold the law. Let us pay attention to the idea that the Holy Spirit gave his life, being immortal. Why? To show His Righteousness in the present, so that He Himself was the Righteous and the justifier of him who believes in the Lord Jesus. Only the Lord God can be Righteous because this is the feature of character, in this case, of the Holy. In order to be so, the Lord God Himself fulfilled the work of salvation, justifying human by faith. Had He made this as the Spirit, no one would believe it, for no one would be able to see it, whereas by making it by the body which can be seen, it is authentic for people, e.g. Thomas. Let us think: What behavior is considered to be glorious in the sight of another human being. Is it when he gives another person up to die for him, and he himself reaps laurels? Or, is it when he himself gives his life, saving the lives of others? Everyone will say that it is a glorious deed to give your life for your friends! Why then, do you, those of little faith, think that God is so fearful that He sends the Son to death, and He Himself reaps laurels for this act? He Himself gives his life for his children, for He is Righteous and has the right to justify by faith.*

Gal 3:20 *A mediator, however, does not represent just One. Whereas the Lord God is one. Let us think: Who laid down his life for us? The Lord Jesus or jahveh? The Lord Jesus, or the so-called father? The Lord Jesus or allah? Christ became the power of his Holy Spirit, for in this way the Holy Spirit was able to, being immortal, give his life as a sacrifice, as the Lamb of the new covenant with the people.*

Gal 3:22-24 *But the Scripture declares that everything is imprisoned under sin, so that the promise by faith (in the Lord Jesus Christ) might be given to those who believe.*

1Cor 1:18-24 *For the speech of the cross is folly to those who are perishing But to us who are being saved it is the power of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. For it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the discernment of the discerning I will thwart. Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? That you rely on and on which your religion's teaching is based on! Has not the Lord God made foolish the wisdom of the world? For since the world did not know the Lord God through His wisdom of the Holy Mind, it pleased the Lord God through the folly of what we preach to save those who believe. For Jews demand signs and the rest of the world seeks wisdom. In the watchtowers, pamphlets, in the catechisms, in the prophecies of Ellen G. White and in*

other contaminated sources. *We preach the Savior God our Lord crucified, to Jews a stumbling block and to the rest of the world, foolishness.* Since, according to their teaching, the Savior Lord Jesus the Almighty God is not worthy to be called: Lord.

1Cor 2:6-8 *However, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the rulers of this world, who are passing away. But we speak of the Holy Mind's secret wisdom, a wisdom that has been hidden for our Glory. None of the rulers of this age understood this, for if they had, they would not have crucified God of Glory Jesus Christ the Lord.*

1Cor 2:10-16 *These things the Holy Spirit (the mystery) has revealed to us through the Holy Thoughts; for the Holy Thought searches everything, even the depths of the Holy Selfhood. For who knows a person's thoughts except the self of that person, which is in him? So also no one comprehends the Holy Spirit except the Spirit of God. Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Thought which is from the Holy Mind, that we might understand the things freely given us by the Lord God. And we speak this in words not taught by human wisdom (to be also understood by common people) but taught by the Holy Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. In other words, if someone wants to be wise, he listens carefully to become a rational, thoughtful, wise man. The natural person does not accept the things of the Spirit of God, for they are folly to him, and he is not able to understand them because they are spiritually discerned. The rational (spiritual) person judges all things, but is himself to be judged by no one. The carnal man is driven by the senses rather than by the mind. He likes eating, drinking, sniffing, listening, looking, touching, desiring all the pleasures of lust of the flesh, satisfying bodily fancies, putting his hope on the earthly body. For who has understood the Mind of the Lord Jesus? Who can instruct Him? But we have the Mind of Christ. Yes! Beloved brothers of the spirit!*

Gal 3:26 *For you are all children of God through faith in the Lord Jesus our Savior. To sum up: The Lord Jesus received the right to judge, the right to appoint, the right to justify, the right to punish. From whom? From his Holy Spirit, the Mind, who understood what the life in the body looks like. He learnt the way of thinking in the body and the battle between the mind and the body. The Holy Thought in the human body experienced suffering and gained some new wise Thoughts that can intercede with us when the Lord Jesus judges us. And He has the right to judge the living as well as the dead.*

Isa 5:15-16 *So man will be brought low and mankind humbled, the eyes of the haughty will be humbled. But the Lord of Hosts will be exalted in justice, and the Holy God will show Himself Holy through righteousness.*

Acts 17:30-31 *The times of ignorance the Lord God Logos overlooked, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent. For He has fixed a day on which He will judge the world (Alone) in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed, and of this He has given assurance to all by raising Him from the dead. All the prophets, bear witness to it that whoever believes in Him will not be put to shame. Remember that the confirmation should be looked for in at least two translations, for the translators of the Bible are people, and it is the sons of darkness who took the translations of the Bible seizing the keys to the eternal life. Many people do not accept the Bible, precisely because it was arranged in the books by priests, which is also the devil's intention, so that we do not look into the Scriptures and do not know the Truth. The Word of God is translated not only by priests but also by scholars of this world, Jehovah's witnesses, the scribes, guided by their own minds. That is why I use the Bible of Warsaw translated by the British and Foreign Bible Society, which also translates into many languages, it has a lot of mistakes as it is with all translations, and those which I had noticed, I brought to light so that you might know, just like I know, how it really is, and have the proper understanding of the Holy Thoughts. I also use the second edition of the Millennium Bible and the Danzig Bible. In this way, I have come to the knowledge of the Holy Thoughts; certainly, I would not understand anything without the will of the Lord Jesus,*

Isa 11:1-5; 10 W.B.; M.B. 2nd ed., G.B. *There will come forth a rod from the stump of Jesse, and a Shoot from his roots will bear fruit. And the Holy Spirit of Logos will rest upon Him. The Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and the fear of the Lord. And his delight will be in the fear of the Lord. He will not judge by what his eyes see, or decide disputes by what his ears hear, but with righteousness He will judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth. And He will strike the impudent with the rod of his mouth, and with the Spirit*

of his lips (with a spoken word) he shall kill the wicked. Righteousness shall be the belt of His waist, and faithfulness the strap of His loins. And in that day the gentiles will search for the Root of Jesse that will stand as a banner for the nations and His resting place will be glorious.

Isa 42:1-9 *Behold my servant, whom I uphold. My Chosen, in whom my Spirit delights. I will put my Spirit, the Holy One upon Him. He will bring forth justice to the nations. He will not cry aloud or lift up his voice, or make it heard outside. A bruised reed he will not break, and a faintly burning wick he will not quench, but He will faithfully bring forth justice. He will not grow faint in the Spirit or be discouraged till he has established justice in the earth, and the coastlands wait for His teachings. Thus says God Logos, the Lord, who created the heavens and stretched them out, who spread out the earth and what comes from it. He gives breath to the people on it and spirit to those who walk in it. I am the Almighty Lord; I have called you in righteousness. I have taken you by the hand and kept you, I will give you as a covenant for the people, a Light for the nations. To open the eyes that are blind, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, from the prison those who sit in darkness. I am the Almighty Lord, that is my name, my glory I give to no other, nor my praise to carved idols. Behold, the former things have come to pass, and new things I now declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them. What is this announcement about? About the judgment! About the fact that the Lord Jesus is present and He will pay everyone according to their deeds, He will judge the living and the dead!*

Isa 63:1-5 *Who is this who comes from Edom, from the city of Bozrah, with his clothing stained red? The Great One in His robes, stalking in His great strength. It is I, announcing your salvation. I have the power to save! Why is your apparel red? And your garments like his who treads in the winepress? I have trodden the winepress alone, and from the people no one was with me. I trod them in my anger and trampled them in my wrath, so that their sap spattered on my garments, and stained all my apparel. For the day of vengeance was in my heart, and my year (of grace) of redemption had come. But when I saw that there was no one to help, I was appalled that there was no one to uphold; so My Arm brought me salvation, and my wrath upheld Me.*

Rev 19:11-16 *Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and the One sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes are like a flame of fire, and on His head are many diadems. And He has a name written that no one knows but Himself. He is clothed in a robe dipped in blood, and the name by which he is called is The Word of God. And the armies of heaven, arrayed in fine linen, white and pure, were following Him on white horses. From His mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron. He will tread the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty. On His robe and on His thigh he has a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords. He Himself, the Lord God Almighty treads the press of his wrath, and this wrath is impetuous, the one that only the Lord God Almighty can show. Is there no reason to fear? Now, will anyone be able to convince you that you do not need to fear the Lord Jesus Christ, God the Almighty and His Holy plans concerning people? Satan deprives people of fear! Why? So that people could do evil with the feeling of impunity and share the second death with him, that is, the eternal suffering, while tormenting themselves psychologically, because they despised blessing. Each of us, while being born, receives the spirit from the Lord God, which is divided, the traits of good and evil. These are personality traits. The life of the spirit in the flesh reveals personality tendencies, either to good or bad thinking and acting. Fear is a good, reasonable, sensible feature of the human personality. Let us muster up the fear of the Lord so that we could live forever.*

Hbr 10:31 *It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.* Now, I will try to answer the question: how and when will the sons of God be judged? Since they have the right to judge the world, how are they judged, then? Since the Lord Jesus Christ is the Righteous Judge, then all the people are judged by the Judgment Seat of Christ!

Hbr 12:29 *For our God is a consuming Fire.*

2Cor 5:10 *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil.*

1Cor 11:32 *But when we are judged by the Lord Jesus, we are disciplined so that we may not be condemned along with the world. However, not everyone can be well-brought up, not everyone can be disciplined, or bend.*

1Pe 4:17 *For it is time for judgment to begin at the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God? Punishment is what all the sons have*

participated in, for we all have been in the death by our sins and failures, like the sons designed for wrath, disobedient, unwilling to be taught, without the Spirit of God, who are snared by the devil, who forces them to act according to his will. For whatever overcomes a person, to that he is enslaved. And if he becomes a slave, he is no longer the son.

Hbr 12:6-9 *For the Lord Jesus disciplines the one He loves, and chastises every son whom He receives. If you endure this discipline, the Lord God is treating you as sons, for what son is there whom his father does not discipline? If you are left without discipline, in which all have participated, then you are illegitimate children and not sons. Besides this, we have had earthly fathers who disciplined us and we respected them. Shall we not much more be subject to the Father of spirits and live? Beloved, God's ones! The righteousness of God consists in the fact that God Himself was justified; he became the obedient Son in the flesh until the moment of death, so we must be justified as well. Judged in the body and justified in the spirit. We have to take the same way as was taken by the Lord Jesus Christ, to receive a reward for good deeds done in the body and have the right to judge. We are punished for evil deeds in the body, I do not mean deadly sins, our reward is waiting in heaven, and this is the eternal life, and we know that it is impossible to live eternally in the body. Therefore, the judgment of Christ takes place on earth for the people of God, who are to be participants of Christ's sufferings, that they could live with the Lord Jesus in glory.*

2Ti 2:10-12 *Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation that is in the Savior Christ Jesus with eternal Glory. The saying is trustworthy, for: If we have died with Him, we will also live with Him. If we endure, we will also reign with Him; if we deny Him, He also will deny us. Since the judgment of Christ takes place on earth, in what way, then? It takes place in the assemblies of Christ! For the people who belong to the Lord Jesus, for the members of the body of Christ.. It is cleansing of the living temple by the washing of water with the Word. The relationships between the Lord Jesus and the people; the Father and the Son, the Lord and the servants, members of the body and the Head, the temple and the High Priest, the Bridegroom and the Bride are presented in many ways. Therefore, Paul writes in this way:*

2Cor 11:2 *For I am striving for you with divine zeal, since I betrothed you to One Husband (not with two or three), to present you as a pure virgin to Christ Jesus the Lord.*

Isa 62:5 *For as a young man marries a young woman, so will your Rebuilder marry you, and as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so will your Lord God rejoice over you. The Bridegroom will rejoice over you, O people of Israel, Zion, the Diadem in hand and the Royal Turban in the hand of the Lord Jesus the Savior your God.*

Isa 62:11-12 *Behold, the Lord Jesus Christ has proclaimed to the end of the earth: Say to the daughter of Zion: Behold, your salvation comes. Behold, His reward is with Him, and His recompense before Him. He who has an ear let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies! Everyone is waiting for the coming of the Lord Jesus, the coming of the Messiah; the people of Israel as well as religions, denominations. Yet, the Lord Jesus the Savior has already come. For the people of Israel He has become a rock of offence and for the gentiles - foolishness. For us, however, He has become a valuable and precious thing, for He is our life (and for every man life is the most precious), indestructible heritage. For to those who believe in Him He gave the power to become sons and bestowed them with His Spirit, so that they could be holy as He is Holy. The Lord Jesus fulfilled His promise when He said: I will not leave you as orphans, I will come to you. And He came, as the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter, whom the world cannot receive, because he does not know Him. But you, you know the Spirit of Christ, because He is present among you and will dwell among you. And let the whole rest of mankind await the coming of the Messiah, but let them know that this is a day of recompense.*

Amo 5:18-20 *Woe to you who desire the day of the Lord Jesus, the coming of the Messiah! Why would you have the day of the Lord Jesus? It is darkness, and not light, as if a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house and leaned his hand against the wall, and a serpent bit him. Indeed, the day of the Sovereign Lord God is darkness, and not light.*

Joe 2:1-2; 11:12-13 *Blow a trumpet in Zion! Shout on My Holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the day of the Lord Jesus is coming, for it is near! A day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness. The Lord Jesus Christ utters his voice before his army, for his camp is exceedingly great, he who executes His word is powerful. Yes! The day of the Lord Jesus Christ is great and very awesome, who can endure it? Yet even now the Lord Jesus declares: Return to*

me with all your heart, with fasting, with weeping, and with mourning and rend your hearts and not your garments and return to the Lord Jesus your God, for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love; and He relents over disaster!

Hbr 3:7-10 *Therefore, as the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus says: Today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion, on the day of testing in the desert, where your fathers put me to the test and saw my works for forty years. Therefore I was provoked with that generation, and said: They always go astray in their heart, they have not known my ways, either. Enoch, the seventh descendant of Adam, prophesied back then:*

Jud 14-15 *Behold, the Almighty Lord Jesus comes with ten thousands of His holy ones. To execute judgment on all and to convict all the ungodly of all their deeds, and of all the harsh things that ungodly sinners have spoken against Him. Yes! All the nations of the earth! The Lord Jesus Christ Himself will come with His recompense. As it was announced by the voice of John the Baptist crying in the wilderness of the peoples:*

Mat 3:10-12 *And now the axe is laid to the root of the tree; every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. I baptize you with water for repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. His winnowing fork is in his hand to will clear his threshing floor; and He will gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire. You cannot deceive anyone by saying that it is worth waiting for the coming of the Lord Jesus the Messiah, because when He comes, He will give a reward. It is not right! Shepherds of the human livestock! The Lord Jesus has already come as the Messiah, to all nations, and, above all, to Israel, beloved by His Spirit. You accept the presence of the Lord Jesus on earth, as He is Present among the people. He is the eternal life, and those who have received the Spirit of Christ, have also received the reward, while those who await the coming will receive the recompense when He comes. For the Lord Jesus will come in fire, as it was announced:*

Isa 66:15-16 *For behold, the Lord Jesus will come in fire, and His chariots like the whirlwind, to render His anger, and to execute his threat with flames of fire. For by fire will the Lord Jesus enter into judgment, and by his sword, and those slain by the Lord Jesus will be many.*

Rev 22:12; 20 *Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done. Yes, I am coming soon! Amen. Come, Lord Jesus. I would like to mention only that He will not come as a person, but as His Holy Spirit in the Glory, and His glory are the saints. Later, I am going to explain the issue precisely, but now I want you to remember about it while reading this! And now back to the topic of the judgment seat of Christ. I have only one book to write, so that everyone could read it quickly; therefore, I hope that what I have written here is clear to you, dear brothers, and if you feel it lacks something, complement all that is missing with the words of the Bible, for it is a source of the living water. This book reveals who our God and our Lord is, provides explanations, corrections of the mistakes made by the translators of the Bible, which need to be shown, tips and advice on how to proceed in the assemblies of Christ; here is also revealed the will of God concerning the present time and the completion of these thoughts is the Bible. Remember the words of the Lord Jesus that you should have two swords, that is, two copies of the Bible, different editions, so that you would be able to check. The ideas included in the book and the thoughts included in the Bible will allow you to gain spiritual wealth, impossible to be torn up, as sometimes can be with books. Why am I writing about this? Because when you create the assembly of Christ Jesus the Lord, you become His showcase, you represent the Lord God Almighty. Therefore, you must be completely filled with the fullness of the Holy Spirit, you must be blameless, and lead a life worthy of our Lord Jesus Christ. For if:*

Rom 11:16 *... If the first piece of dough is Holy, so is the whole lump, and if the Root is Holy, so are the branches.*

Pe 2:10-12 *You, beloved in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, who once were not a people, but now you are God's people; once you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy. Beloved, I urge you as pilgrims and exiles to abstain from the passions of the flesh, which wage war against your soul. Live such good lives among the gentiles so that when they speak against you as evildoers (because you have believed in the Lord Jesus yet you do not belong to any religion or denominations), they may see your good deeds and glorify the Almighty God our Lord Jesus on the day of visitation. Remember that in all the assemblies of Christ at all the corners of the earth, that:*

Mat 5:14-16 *You are the light of the world; a city set on a mountain cannot be hidden. Nor do people light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a stand, and it gives light to all in the house. In the same way, let your light shine before others, so that they may see your good works and give glory to your Holy Father, Lord Jesus Christ who is in heaven.* Therefore, we do not stop praying for you and asking the Lord Jesus for your coming to the full knowledge of His will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding.

Col 1:10-12 *So as to walk in a manner worthy of the Lord Jesus, fully pleasing to Him, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of His Holy Thoughts. May you be strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for all endurance and patience with joy, giving thanks to the Holy Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light.* And now Paul's instruction:

Ef 4:1-5 *I therefore, a prisoner in the Lord Jesus, urge you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling to which you have been called, with all humility and gentleness, with patience, bearing with one another in love. Eager to maintain the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. One body of Christ, one Spirit of Christ, just as you were called to the one hope that belongs to your calling. One Lord, one faith, one baptism.* Practice your own salvation with fear and trembling. For the Spirit of the Lord Jesus gives you willingness and fulfillment according to His liking.

Phl 2:14-16 *Do all things without grumbling or questioning, that you may be blameless and honest, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and twisted generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world, holding fast to the word of life, so that in the day of Christ I may be proud that I did not run in vain or labor in vain.* The Lord Jesus wants His assemblies to be without blemish and rebuke in the day of Christ, when He comes in His saints to meet those who will have endured until death. So that we could be found as a blameless jewel of the gentle and peaceful spirit, only this is valuable. The Lord Jesus Himself prepares us to holiness in the assemblies, for He is the Head of the body, the High Priest in the living temple, the Holy Father raising the children of God, the Shepherd leading his sheep, the Lord above His servants, the Bridegroom for His pure virgin, and God for His chosen people. All the assemblies of Christ throughout the world have the same Shepherd, Teacher, Lord, God, Father, King, Comforter, Spirit of Truth, and create the body of Christ, the living temple in which Lord Jesus the Father dwells. Every man who is the brother in the assembly of Christ is the member of the body of Christ, is the temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in him. All the assemblies of Christ are the light and they have to shine like lights in the world. Because the whole world is in darkness and lies in evil. Each assembly of Christ Jesus the Lord must be cleansed by the washing of water with the Word. This will be done by God, who is the Holy Spirit. There is no other way!

Jhn 13:5-10 *Then Lord Jesus poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet and to wipe them with the towel that was wrapped around Him. He came to Simon Peter, who said to Him: Lord, do you wash my feet? Lord Jesus answered him: What I am doing you do not understand now, but afterward you will understand. Peter said to Him: You will never wash my feet! Lord Jesus answered him: If I do not wash you, you have no share with me. Simon Peter said to Him: Lord, not my feet only but also my hands and my head. Lord Jesus said to him: The one who has bathed does not need to wash, except for his feet, but is completely clean. And you are clean, but not every one of you.* We all were cleansed by the blood of Christ when we became the members of the body of Christ Jesus the Lord. And all the time we have to subject to treatment because we are in the earthly body and it is impossible not to sin. However, since the day we were cleansed and became the member of the body of Christ, we have not been allowed to commit the sin that leads to death, i.e. the sin against the Lord Jesus, also disobedience is the sin that leads to death and we sin in the same way when we accept the marks on the hands and forehead and take up arms.

1Jo 1:7-10 *But if we walk in the Light, as He is the Light Himself, we have fellowship with one another, brothers (though we do not know one another), and the blood of Lord Jesus cleanses us from all sin. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the Truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, then the Spirit of the Lord Jesus is faithful and Just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us.*

Rom 6:1-4 *What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin that grace may abound? By no means! How can we who died to sin still live in it? Do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus our Lord were baptized into His death? We were buried therefore with Him by baptism*

into death, in order that, just as Christ Jesus the Lord was raised from the dead by the Glory of the Holy Spirit, we too might walk in newness of life.

1Jo 5:17 *All wrongdoing is sin, but not every sin is deadly. All the brothers in the assemblies of Christ are to pray for one another. For we all commit the sin, but not the one that leads to death. What should we pray for? Since the Kingdom has already been given, the Father's will has already been fulfilled and striving for the food for the spirit outrun striving for the food for the body by the pious in the Lord Jesus.*

1Jo 5:16 *If anyone sees his spiritual brother committing a sin not leading to death, he should pray, and Lord Jesus will give him life, that is, to those who commit sins that do not lead to death. There is sin that leads to death; I do not say that one should pray for that.*

Hbr 3:12-15 *Lest there be in any of you an evil, unbelieving heart, leading you to fall away from the living God, Lord Jesus. But exhort one another every day, as long as it is called "today," that none of you may be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. For we have come to share in Christ, God Crucified if indeed we hold our original confidence firm to the end (when we heard, read, and believed in the Lord Jesus). We must be able to distinguish what is good in the sight of the Lord Jesus, and what is evil. The Lord Jesus has given us the spirit (i.e. the reason) that tells us as the first whether our way of thinking is correct and our deeds are right; if we do not listen to that voice, the Lord Jesus exhorts us through the lips of a spiritual brother.*

Hbr 12:11 *No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a peaceful fruit of righteousness for those who have been trained by it. In this way, the Lord Jesus raises us; by the mouth of the brother and this is something in which all the brothers in the assemblies of Christ have participated.*

Col 3:16 *In all wisdom, teach and admonish one another, singing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, with thankfulness in your hearts to Lord Jesus. We are to behave in this way:*

Jam 5:13-16 *Is anyone among us suffering? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing praise (in their hearts, not with their mouths). Is anyone among you sick (in the spirit)? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. Olive oil means the words of exhortation, encouragement, cleansing of the mind, so that the way of thinking according to the will of God may be cleansed. . **1Jo 2:27** *But as His anointing (olive oil) teaches you about everything, and is true, and is no lie—just as it has taught you, abide in him. And the prayer of faith will save the one who is sick, and the Lord Jesus will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven. Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person has great power as it is working.**

Rev 3:18-19 *I counsel you to...put on white (washed up) garments, so that the shame of your nakedness may not be seen, and ointment (olive oil) to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline, so be zealous and repent. This is the cleansing of the living temple by the washing of water with the Word, so that it could be pure and immaculate; it could be the bride prepared for marriage.*

Eph 5:22-30 *For as the husband is the head of the wife, so Lord Jesus Christ is the Head of the temple, His body, and is Himself its Savior. Now as the temple (living) submits to Lord Jesus Christ, so also wives should submit in everything to their husbands. Husbands, love your wives, as Christ Jesus our Lord loved the temple and gave Himself up for her, that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the Word. So that He might present the temple (people) to Himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish. 29. For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ Jesus the Lord does the temple (people), because we are members of His body. The Spirit of the Lord Jesus in His body, the living temple is a great mystery, but only for those who do not believe that He is Holy Individuality. Because the body lives owing to the Spirit, and the temple is sanctified by the Holy Spirit, who lives in it. (32). This mystery is profound, but I am saying that it refers to Christ Jesus our Lord and the temple. However, let each one of you love his wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband. Brothers must see the Lord Jesus in their spiritual brother, treat him with respect and dignity.*

1Jo 4:20-21 *If anyone says: I love God Jesus the Lord, and hates his brother, he is a liar! For he who does not love his brother whom he has seen cannot love God Jesus our Lord whom he has not seen. And this commandment we have from Him, that whoever loves Lord God must also love his brother.*

And just as God Himself, Christ Jesus the Lord gave his life as the proof of love, so we ought to give our lives for the spiritual brothers. So if we are members of one another and we love one another, we should subject to one another in the fear of the Lord. Why? In order that our obedience could be complete, it is a feature of the Spiritual Kingdom, which we have in ourselves. I have already written about it. We must be ready to:

2Cor 10:5-7 *Take every thought (every spirit) captive to obey Christ Jesus our Lord, being ready to punish every disobedience, when your obedience is complete. Look at what is obvious. If anyone is confident that he is Lord Jesus Christ's (the voice for his brothers), let him remind himself that just as he is Lord Jesus Christ's (voice), so also are we. All the brothers have the right to exhort and call for repentance their spiritual brothers, and it must be done with zeal, remembering that we are judged ourselves; Christ's judgment in the assemblies of Christ is all about that; that we are judged by the Lord Jesus, who abides in spiritual brothers.*

1Cor 11:30-32 *That is why many of you are weak and ill, and some have died (in the spirit), B.T. for if we judged ourselves truly, we would not be judged (for every man will justify himself). But when we are judged by the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus (who is in brothers), we are disciplined so that we may not be condemned along with the world. Bear in mind that:*

1Ti 5:20 *Those who sin are to be rebuked publicly, so that the others may take warning.*

1Cor 5:12-13 *For what have I to do with judging those who are outside the assembly of Christ? Is it not those inside the assembly whom you are to judge? God our Lord judges those outside. Purge the evil person from among you. Bear in mind that:*

Gal 5:9 *A little leaven leavens the whole lump. How, then, should we proceed in the assemblies of Christ? Everything has to be done in order and with love. Mind the words of the Lord Jesus when He says that our service is not to be as if we lived in the world where one man rules over another. Those who have received the power, use it to their own purposes. Therefore, the Lord Jesus teaches us:*

Mat 20:25-28 *But Lord Jesus called them to him and said: You know that the princes of the nations misuse their authority over them, and their great ones rule lawlessly over them. It will not be so among you, but whoever would like to be great among you, must be your servant. And whoever would like to be first among you, must be your slave. Just as the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and to give His life as a ransom for many. And you, Son of God:*

Tts 2:7-8 (D.B.; M.B.) *In everything show yourself to be a model of good works through uncorrupted teaching and integrity (by the works of the heart), through speech that is faultless and honest, so that an opponent may be put to shame, having nothing evil to say about us. Peter confirms the words of the Lord Jesus:*

1Pe 5:3 *Not domineering over those in your charge, but being examples to the flock of Lord Jesus.*

Whoever loves his brother will build him spiritually, not ruin. Remember that satan deceives you with beautiful words to draw you away, therefore, you must examine the spirits of your brothers, this is also what your intellect is for, so that you could not be deceived by the so-called brothers, as it happened when you belonged to the world.

3Jo 1:11 *Dear son of God! Do not imitate evil but imitate good. Whoever does good is from the Holy Spirit; whoever does evil has not seen God Jesus the Lord (on the face of the spiritual brother).*

1Jo 3:14-16; 18 *We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers; whoever does not love abides in death. Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life (the Holy Spirit) abiding in him. By this we know love, that He laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. Whoever loves his brother will build him spiritually, not ruin. Remember that satan deceives you with beautiful words to draw you away, therefore, you must examine the spirits of your brothers, this is also what your intellect is for, so that you could not be deceived by the so-called brothers, as it happened when you belonged to the world.*

Dan 11:32 *But wise people will display strength and take action according to the will of the Holy Father, Lord Jesus Christ.*

Pro 21:3 *To do righteousness and justice is more acceptable to Lord Jesus than bloody sacrifice.*

Pro 18:21 *Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and those who gain friends with it will eat its fruits.*

Pro 6:23 *For the commandment is a torch and the teaching a light, and the reproofs of discipline are the way of life. Let us be attentive to the exhortation, and accept flattering words in a rational way, as it will all be better for it.*

Pro 26:23-28 *Like the glaze covering an earthen vessel are fervent lips with an evil heart. Whoever hates disguises himself with his lips and plots deceit in his heart. When he speaks graciously, believe him not, for there are seven abominations in his heart. Though his hatred be covered with deception, his wickedness will be exposed in the assembly (this one is ok). Whoever digs a pit will fall into it, and a stone will come back on him who starts it rolling. A lying tongue hates its victims, and a flattering mouth works ruin.*

Pro 17:17 *A friend shows love at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.*

Pro 16:6 *By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord we depart from evil.*

Pro 15:31-33 *The ear that listens to life-giving reproof will dwell among the wise (among wise brothers). Whoever ignores discipline despises his own life, but he who listens to reproof gains intelligence. The fear of the Lord is instruction in wisdom, and humility comes before honor. Let us remember that each of us will receive a payback or a reward for the works done in the body, whether good or evil.*

Col 3:25 *For the wrongdoer will be paid back for the wrong he has done, and there is no partiality. Therefore, do all the things with love, O brothers who know the Truth. Consequently, anyone who sees that his brother went off the way of Truth, must exhort him with love.*

Gal 6:1-5;9-10 (D.B.; M.B.) *Brothers, if a man of God is caught in any transgression; you who are in the Holy Spirit should restore him in a spirit of gentleness, keeping watch on yourself, lest you too be tempted. I want to draw your attention to this piece of text in the BG where it is written: , " you who are in the Holy Spirit " Believe me, these words of the apostle are directed towards all the brothers with the proper understanding. The clergy of this world have nothing to do with the Holy Spirit, because "you travel across sea and land to make a single proselyte, and when he becomes a proselyte, you make him twice as much a child of hell as yourselves." **Mat 23:15** So, all of you, who have the proper understanding: *Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ (which is love). For if anyone thinks he is something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. But let each one test his own work, and then his reason to boast will be in himself alone and not in his neighbor. For each will have to bear his own load. And let us not grow weary of doing good, for in due season we will reap, if we do not give up. So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith (spiritual brothers).**

Jud 20:23 *But you, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith and praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of the Holy Spirit, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ that leads to eternal life. And have mercy on those who doubt; save others by snatching them out of the fire; to others show mercy with fear, hating even the garment stained by the flesh (it concerns living by the flesh).*

Jam 2:12-13 *So speak and so act as those who are to be judged under the law of liberty. For judgment is without mercy to one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.*

1Cor 10:32-33 *Give no offense to jews or to greeks or to the chapel of God, just as I try to please everyone in everything I do, not seeking my own advantage, but that of many, that they may be saved.*

Hbr 10:24-25 B.T. *And let us consider how to stir up one another to love and good works, not neglecting to meet together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another, and all the more as you see the Day drawing near. In all the assemblies of Christ there has been the same way of behavior, namely:*

Mat 18:15-18 *If your brother sins, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained your brother. But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every charge may be established by the evidence of two or three witnesses. If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the assembly. And if he refuses to listen even to the assembly, let him be to you as a gentile and a tax collector. Truly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.*

Hbr 12:25-27 *See that you do not refuse This Holy Spirit who is speaking: for if they did not escape when they refused This Holy Spirit who spoke to them on earth, much less will we escape if we reject This Holy Spirit who speaks from heaven. At that time This Holy Spirit of Lord Jesus' voice shook the earth, but now He has promised: Yet once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heavens.*

*The phrase: "Yet once more," indicates that things that are shaken are subject to change, that is, things that have been made, in order that the things that cannot be shaken may remain. Therefore, we are all subjected to the shake because satan provoked passing people through a sieve. To winnow the chaff from the grain. We are all subject to the shake (admonition, reprimand), to activate us to action. The earth, to start bearing, needs to be shaken by lightning and thunders during the storm. So we should subject to it, too, and let our spirit be constantly active, active in love, and bear the fruit **Gal 5:6** Who does not want to be subjected to the shake and cleansing by the word, will not bear the fruit of righteousness, to which the Lord Jesus has called us. The tree that does not bear the fruit must be cut down and a useless servant – thrown outside **Mat 24:51**. Let us take Paul's advice as a guide for our way of behaving:*

1Cor 5:2-5 *When you are assembled in the name of the Lord Jesus and my spirit is present, with the power of the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus, you are to deliver this man to satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord. I want to explain what it means to deliver the brother for the destruction of the flesh; so that his spirit can be saved. It is better to have our body harmed than to lose the eternal life. Each assembly is obliged to fight for every brother! If having the body harmed results in the fear of the Lord's brother, it will mean gaining him, restoring him to the eternal life. Satan takes away the fear of God's punishment and His might, so that man will indulge in fornication without hesitation, which means that nothing can restrain him. The body is sensitive and fears pain, or even death; it is the way to repent, to subjugate the body. It is better to be crippled and reach the Spiritual Kingdom than to give the spirit away to perdition.*

Mat 18:7-9 *Woe to the world (evil people) for temptations to sin! For it is necessary that temptations come, but woe to the man of God by whom the temptation comes. 8. And if your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life crippled or lame than with two hands or two feet to be thrown into the eternal fire. And if your eye causes you to sin, tear it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than with two eyes to be thrown into the hell of fire. If we are the body of Christ, we are to become the light to people, not depravation. If one member of the body becomes depravation due to his words or behavior, he is cut off, to prevent the whole body from being defiled. Similarly, the individual members of the body are to be the temple of the Holy Spirit, so if one of my members brings me to sin, the easiest way is to cut it off, literally. But who will voluntarily lose an arm, leg or eye? That is why we make an effort to avoid cutting the member off the body; and this being done by approaching the matter with awe. Let us pray for one another, so that the Lord Jesus would chastise us as his beloved children.*

Psa 34:20-23 *Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord Jesus delivers him out of them all. He protects all his bones, not one of them is broken (without His will). Affliction will slay the wicked, and those who hate the righteous will be desolate. The Lord Jesus releases the life of his servants and none of those who confide in Him will be condemned.*

Pro 20:30 *Blows that wound cleanse away evil, strokes make clean the innermost parts. Would you like to not be afraid of the power? Do good, and you will have praise from it, for it is in the service of the Lord Jesus, for your good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, because he carries the sword of his mouth not in vain, after all, he is the servant of the Lord God, who repays the evildoer for doing evil in wrath. Hence we must subject to it, not only for the fear of the wrath, but also due to our conscience*

Rom 13:3-5.

Rom 13:7 *Pay to all what is owed to them: taxes to whom taxes are owed, revenue to whom revenue is owed, respect to whom respect is owed, honor to whom honor is owed. What does this mean? This means that the right to act in matters of the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ in God's assemblies have only those who serve earnestly. **1Tm 3:13** When you exhort in some situations, you have to be perfect in this respect.*

Mat 7:2-5 *For with what judgment you judge you will be judged, and with the measure you use it will be measured to you. Why do you see the speck that is in your brother's eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? Or how can you say to your brother: Let me take the speck out of your eye, when there is the log in your own eye? You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your brother's eye. It is important that mercy prevails over judgment! In order that everything can be done in order and with love. In order that those who are the elders in the assemblies were able to maintain order, seeing to it that none of the brothers repays evil for evil; that no one gets hurt. In order that there would be no murmuring and doubting, because it*

leads to rebellion, and rebellion is the beginning of the death of the spirit and turning away from the of the Lord Jesus' Presence.

Hbr 10:28-30 *Anyone who has set aside the law of Moses dies without mercy on the evidence of two or three witnesses. How much worse punishment, do you think, will be deserved by the one who has spurned the Son of God, and has profaned the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and has outraged the Spirit of grace? For we know Him who said: Vengeance is mine, I will repay. And again: The Lord Jesus will judge his people!*

Jam 2:8-13 *If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture: You will love your neighbor as yourself, you are doing well. But if you show partiality, you are committing sin and are convicted by the law as transgressors. For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become accountable for all of it. For he who said: Do not commit adultery, also said: Do not murder. If you do not commit adultery but do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. So speak and so act as those who are to be judged under the law of liberty (Everything is permissible for me, but not everything is beneficial. Everything is permissible for me, but I will not be enslaved 1Cor 6,12). For judgment is without mercy to one who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.*

Gal 5:24-26 *And those who belong to Christ Jesus our Lord have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit (wisely). Let us not become desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.*

Phl 2:2-4 *Complete my joy by being of the same mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind. Do nothing from rivalry or conceit, but in humility count others more significant than yourselves. Let each of you look not only to his own interests, but also to the interests of others.*

Phl 2:5-8 *Have the same attitude among yourselves that was also in the Lord Jesus. Who, though he was in the Form of God, did not count equality with God (in order not to bestow grace on the son of man, but on God, i.e. the Holy Spirit, the King, whose Kingdom is in heaven. He came as a man not for glory, but to be a servant and to give His life) a thing to be grasped. He made Himself nothing, taking the Form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men. And being found in human form, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on the cross. Therefore, let us lay down our bodies, lives as the living sacrifice, holy and pleasing to the Lord Jesus, for this is what our spiritual service should be like. For the son cannot do anything by himself, only what he sees at the Father's, we are to follow the Holy Father Jesus the Lord. And do not imitate this world but change; by the renewing of your thinking, then you will be able to see what the will of God is, what is good, pleasing, and perfect. I tell you; each of you, by the power of grace given to me, that one should not understand about himself more than needs to be understood, but one should understand in moderation, in accordance with faith, which has been given to everyone by the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus. As in one body we have many members, and not all the members do the same thing, so we are all one body in the Holy Spirit of the Savior, and individually members of one another. And we have different gifts according to the grace given to us: if we have the gift of prophecy, let it be used in the assemblies of God in accordance with faith. If we have the gift of ministry, let it be in ministry. If anyone teaches, let it be in teaching. If one exhorts, let it be in exhorting. If one bestows, let it be in sincerity. Who is the older, let him show zeal, who shows mercy, let him do it with joy. (Rom 12:1-8) The end of everything has come closer. Be wise and sober-thinking, so that you can pray. Above all, have zealous love for one another, because love covers a multitude of sins. Show hospitality to one another, without grumbling. As each brother has received a gift, use it to serve one another, as good stewards of the varied grace of the Lord Jesus. Whoever speaks, let him speak like the Word of God. Whoever speaks, as one who speaks oracles of God; whoever serves, as one who serves by the strength that the Lord Jesus supplies, in order that in everything His Spirit may be glorified by the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. To Him belong glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. **1Pe 4:7-11** O, Beloved son of God! You act faithfully if you serve your brothers, especially the incomers, that is, the ones coming from another assembly that belongs to God the Lord Jesus Christ, no matter which part of the world they come from those who will bear witness to your love and hospitality before the assemblies, and you will do right if you pack them off as is pleasing to God Jesus the Lord. For they have set off for the sake of His name, accepting nothing from the gentiles. So therefore, we ought to support such people, that we may be fellow workers for the truth about God our Lord Jesus. **3Jo 1:5-8** I cannot ignore the fact that all the commandments are obligatory and anyone who neglects even one of them; transgresses. Let me remind you that it is about the Mosaic law of freedom by which, if we*

have accepted it, we are freed from death, and that we serve in the newness of the Spirit, and not in the old way of the written code, **Rom 7:6** which states: You will not! The law of freedom, the Lord Jesus has written down in our hearts by his Holy Spirit, whom He has given us as his dwelling place. The Spirit of Christ perfects our way of behaving, so that we know and we are able to distinguish between good and bad behavior, we are able to take the right decisions and we act in the way accordant with the will of the Lord, we become wise, for thinking outruns the execution.

Jer 31:33-34 *But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord God: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their God, and they will be my people. And no longer will each one teach his neighbor and each his brother, saying: Know the Lord Jesus our God and Savior! For they will all know me, from the least of them to the greatest. For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.* When the Lord Jesus came to earth, He did not abolish the commandments, but strengthened them. To those that Moses received on Horeb, He has given new commandments, which are also sacred and good for the sons of God. Such as: 'You will call no man your Father on earth', then, the Holy Father even more,: 'Whatever you ask the Father of Glory, ask in my name', 'If you love me, you will keep my commandments'. This is also the commandment: 'Let the dead bury the dead!' Also those commandments are important which were introduced to the lives of the assemblies of God by the apostles: 'Abstain from what has been sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what has been strangled, and from sexual immorality' (defiling oneself with other teaching). **Acts 15:28 -29**. Paul commanded that collections for the saints be made in the assemblies of Christ; they are to be made as the section that everyone will make voluntarily. Contributions are made once a month, or year, or once a week, depending on the arrangements made by the brothers in the particular assembly. They are collected by the keeper of the money of each assembly individually **1Co 16:1-3**. The commandment is: 'So that no brother would call anything his own, for in the assemblies everything is common, like in the family'. The contributions are to satisfy the needs of the needy as the Lord Jesus said: There will always be the poor among you. As for the brothers, we have to see to it that none of them lacks anything according to their needs, because the Lord God has given the promise to the people of God that they will never run out of bread. And also all the arrangements made by the elder in the assembly are important. Such an established ordinance in the assembly at the present time is that 'brothers must not defile themselves with corpses of the dead'; they must not visit cemeteries nor attend funerals, because it is unclean. On what basis was it commanded to the brothers? The Lord Jesus has sanctified the living temple with His own blood **Hbr 13:12**. Why? To be able to live in it. In the temple there is an altar, whereof have no right to eat those who serve the tabernacle (church, stone **Hbr 13:10**). So that anything that is offered in churches, buildings, placed between the stones, all of that is offered to demons and the Lord Jesus does not want us to be participants with demons **1Cor 10:19-20**. Sacrifices are made to demons in churches, halls of the kingdom, among the walls, the so-called blessed food is carried there, **also** money, children, corpses; consuming bread and wine, eggs, sausages, pies, wafer, blessed food. The human body is and will remain nothing more than the body, as well as eggs will remain eggs, sausages, pies, bread, wafers, wine; it will remain food, everything that gets into the mouth, is then excreted.

1Cor 10:21 *You cannot drink the cup of the Lord Jesus Christ and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons.* If God's spirit returns to the Lord God, who has given life to him (eternal), then the evil spirit remains on earth, according to what the Lord Jesus said **Jhn 6:63** The Holy Spirit gives life; the flesh is no help at all. Awake, you, who sleep, let the light of the gospel of the Lord Jesus shine on you. For the time has come when we should all wake up to the eternal life. It so happens that of those who sleep in the dust of the earth; for they still belong to the world and remain in death, because they are of the flesh, think about the bodily things, have rites, cults, rituals; such as: water baptism on the body, circumcision of the body, drinking wine, eating the wafer, anointing with oil, fast, abstaining from eating, visiting cemeteries; the Lord Jesus will wake the minds of many to eternal life.

Gal 6:8 *For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the spirit will from the spirit reap eternal life.* The body is dust and everything that concerns it is nothing. Yet, many of those who are still asleep in the body will wake up and start thinking, understanding that the Lord God is the only one, that He is the Holy Spirit, that He is the immortal Spirit, who came in the human body as the Savior and laid down His life in the body. They will wake

up to the eternal life, for everyone who believes in the Lord Jesus has the eternal life **Jhn 5:24**, and others will hear about it, which will bring disgrace and condemnation upon them, because the gospel has been preached even to the dead. **Dan 12:12**. Therefore, evil spirits, which have already left the body, remain on earth in the contamination, imprisoned in the darkness of their minds. The darkness embraces the spirit (mind), that is, the awareness of the inability to know where it is located, what limits are set for him.

M.B. Wis 17 *While they thought to remain unnoticed with their secret sins, curtailed by dark forgetfulness, they were scattered in darkness, terrified by apparitions. For the hiding place sheltering them could not ward off their fear. Terrifying noises echoed round them; and gloomy, grim-faced spectres (for one of the active features of the mind is imagination, fear makes us exaggerate what we are trying to understand) haunted them. No fire had power enough to give them light, nor could the brightly blazing stars illuminate that dreadful night, the only light for them was a terrible, spontaneous blaze. (For there in no place on the earth where there are not any wars, shooting, air raids, fire explosions). And in their terror, (for not all the spirits know bombing or shooting, e.g. when they lived in their bodies in the X cent. B.C. there were no fire-arms or fireworks) once that strange sight had vanished, they thought what they had seen more terrible than ever. (For a spirit can see, hear and understand within the abilities of his mind given to him) Their magical lying tricks were powerless now, and shameful punishment fell upon them for their claims to intelligence. Those (priests, psychiatrists, psychologists) who promised to drive out fears and disorders from sick spirits were now themselves sick with ludicrous fright. Even when there was nothing frightful to scare them, the vermin creeping past and the hissing of reptiles filled them with panic, they died convulsed with fright, refusing even to look at air, which cannot be eluded anyhow (for they are on the surface on the earth). Wickedness (the spirit of wickedness) is confessedly very cowardly, and it condemns itself, under pressure from conscience it always assumes the worst. Fear, indeed, is nothing other than the treacherous failure of the help offered by reason, and the less you rely within yourself on this, the more alarming it is not to know the cause of your suffering. And they, all locked in the same sleep, while that darkness lasted, which was in fact quite powerless and had issued from the depths of equally powerless Hades, were now chased by monstrous spectres, now paralysed by the fainting of their souls, for a sudden, unexpected terror had attacked them. And thus, whoever it might be that fell there stayed clamped to the spot in this prison without bars. Whether he was ploughman or shepherd, or somebody at work in the desert, he was still overtaken (by the death of the body) and suffered the inevitable fate, for all had been bound by the one same chain of darkness. The souging of the wind, the tuneful noise of birds in the spreading branches, the measured beat of water in its powerful course, the headlong din of rocks cascading down, the unseen course of bounding animals, the roaring of the most savage of wild beasts, the echo rebounding from the clefts in the mountains, all held them paralyzed with fear. For the whole world shone with the light of day and, unhindered, went about its work; over them alone there spread a heavy darkness, image of the dark that would receive them. But heavier than the darkness was the burden they were to themselves.*

1Cor 15:50 *For the perishable cannot inherit the imperishable.* We have to be pure and sanctified, for this is the will of God. Thus said from heaven the Lord Jesus to Paul:

Acts 26:18 *I am sending you to open their eyes, so that they may turn from darkness (death) to light (life) and from the power of satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.*

1Pe 2:5 *And you yourselves like living stones are being built up as a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to the Holy Spirit.* Spiritual sacrifices, that is, the works carried out by the inspiration of the known Thoughts of the Lord Jesus. For everything we do through the word or deed, we must do in the name of the Lord Jesus **Col 3:17**.

1Pe 2:9 *You are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, that you may proclaim the excellencies of the Spirit of the Lord Jesus who, and no one apart from Him, is Holy, who called you out of darkness into His marvelous Light.* Priesthood is bound by the priestly law, because the service takes place in the temple. The Lord Jesus does not want the royal priesthood to go to cemeteries and be defiled with corpses of the dead and impure thoughts, which are found at their dead bodies. We are only allowed to draw near the corpses of our spiritual brothers, the father and the mother, sons and daughters, brothers and unmarried sisters (**Eze 44:25**).

Lev 21:2-3 *Except for his closest relatives, his mother, his father, his son, his daughter, his brother. Or his virgin sister, who is near to him because she has had no husband; for her he may make himself unclean.* One will ask, reasonably: Why do I write about spiritual brothers, since in this verse there are mentioned the bodily relatives? On what basis do I think of spiritual brothers? This way of thinking is based on the words of the Lord Jesus, who said to the apostles:

Mat 8:21-22 *Lord, let me first go and bury my father. But the Lord Jesus said to him: Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead.* If this is the regulation, the spiritually dead will bury corpses of the spiritually dead. And those who are sons of the Lord Jesus, and the brothers to one another, let them bury the bodies of their spiritual brothers. If our works done in the body follow the spirit, there must be someone who testifies to it. If we are judged in the body, the result of this must be either justification or condemnation. He who endures to the end of his life in the body in the kindness will be saved. This is the condition, and the completion of this service is the death of the body, only then will the spirit turn out to be either holy or condemned.

1Cor 6:1 *When one of you has a matter against another, does he dare go to law before the unrighteous instead of the saints? Would the unrighteous, those who live by the body, judge the works done in the Spirit of Christ in righteousness? Certainly not! You must know the thoughts (the spirit) of your spiritual brother very well to be able to judge him in righteousness. Therefore, only those spiritual brothers who know their brother's spirit thoroughly, can recommend him to the Lord Jesus, and bury his body in the ground, as it is corrupted. How do we recommend the spirit to the Lord Jesus? Exactly as stoned Stephen did. 'Lord Jesus, receive the spirit of our beloved brother, because his works done in the body were of Your Holy Spirit' **Rev 14:13**. Certainly, it is about the brothers who died in the Lord Jesus and not those who were put to death for their faith in the Lord Jesus. However, the body must be buried in the ground, because, had it remained on the surface of the earth, it would be harmful to those alive. The things which we no longer need, we throw into the bin, then, the litter is taken to the landfill. So it is with the body, it is needed when there is the spirit in it. When the spirit leaves the body, it is unnecessary, even harmful, and it should be removed. There are special places where we bury the dead. Cemeteries are the landfills of human waste. One must be out of one's mind to go to the landfill for pleasure, for a walk, or to relax. No one takes beautiful flowers, decorations to the landfill; what would be the reason for that? However, people go to the cemeteries, take flowers with them, clean and decorate the stones, lit lamps, pray, while sitting there for hours. They even celebrate all souls' day. The prayer in such a place leaves the door of our mind open for demons, yet, we are not supposed to have anything to do with demons.*

Luk 11:24-26 *When the unclean spirit has gone out of a person (of his body) it passes through waterless places seeking rest, and finding none it says: I will return to my house from which I came (to the place where the body of the man is. If the body is buried, it is waiting for the open door of the mind of man living in the flesh, then it tries to get to it, because only in the body it has the ability to act evil, but does not come alone). And when it comes, it finds the house swept and put in order (because people who purified their thoughts, and then return to evil deeds also open the door of the mind for demons). Then it goes and brings seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they enter and dwell there. And the last state of that person is worse than the first.* Therefore, burying the body of our spiritual brother in the ground, we do it without any ceremonies, and the spirit we recommend to the Lord Jesus, if it was justified by faith in the Lord Jesus, and his deeds will follow the spirit to the Lord Jesus because God's spirit returns to the Lord God, who gave it.

Rev 14:13 *Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord Jesus from now on. Indeed, says the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow them.* Thus, a resting place for the spirits of the righteous is prepared in heaven.

Jhn 14:2-4 *In my Spirit's house are many rooms, if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and will take you to myself, that where I am you may be also. And you know the way to where I am going.* In heaven, there is a place where the spirits of the righteous may rest from their labors, trials.

Hbr 4:10-11 *For whoever has entered God's rest has also rested from his works as the Lord Jesus did from his (also from the work, which He made in the son of man on earth). Let us therefore strive to enter that rest, so that no one may fall by the same sort of disobedience. // There will be tribulation and distress for every human being who does evil, the Jew first and also the greek.* If the deeds of the spiritual brother were evil, and at the time of leaving the body he was a member of the body of Christ,

his deeds will also follow him; yet, they will follow him to his grave, for he will be condemned. Such a person has a share with the evildoers. Such spirits have a share on earth that is hell, for it has been cursed. Then, the death and hell will be cast into the lake of fire, and those who are not enrolled in the Lamb's book of life will be cast with them. This is the second death. **Rev 20:14-15.** I want you to understand. Flowers are to feast living people's eyes upon them, and unclean places should be left to the unclean. Cleaning the dirt is not an opportunity to invite people, nor is the rubbish dump an appropriate place to lay the table. The only celebration worthy of our attention is the sabbath, a day dedicated entirely to the Lord Jesus. And not all souls' day that people annoy God with. It is making sacrifices to the demons. Cemeteries have become gardens, full of flowers, whitewashed stones, ornaments, where people sit praying and worshipping the demons. Despite the appearances, these gardens are full of dirt and contamination, despite the appearance; they are landfills full of pestilence and bacteria. All right, then, if someone is a supporter of such places, let him take off the whitened tombstone which is clean on the top and look inside. What will he see there? Even a child knows that. Nobody would keep it at home, because he would have to move out. Why would we cheat ourselves? The Lord Jesus is God of the living, not the dead.

Isa 65:3-4 *I spread out my hand all the day to a rebellious people, who provoke me to my face continually, sacrificing in gardens and making offerings on bricks; who sit in tombs, and spend the night in secret places.* Therefore, it has become a commandment of the Lord Jesus not to touch the unclean. Do not go to cemeteries and funerals because it is you who hold the priesthood.

Isa 8:19 *For should the son of God consult the dead on behalf of the living?* I want you to stay away from those who have turned away from the Lord Jesus; you cannot eat spiritual food with them, nor discuss the matters of the faith in the Lord Jesus, and this is another commandment. Why? Lest we become partakers of their evil deeds.

1Ki 13:17 *For it was ordered to me by the word of the Lord Jesus: You will neither eat bread nor drink water there.* Whoever eats this bread and drinks this water and show disobedience, he will be dead, because the bread is poisoned and the water is contaminated. No one would eat poison or drink poisoned water consciously, be wise, then.

Jer 9:12-14 *And the Lord Jesus said: Because they have forsaken my law (freedom) that I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice or walked in accord with it. But they have stubbornly followed their own hearts and have gone after the Baals (returned to idolatry), as their fathers taught them. Therefore thus says the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will feed this people with bitter food, and give them poisonous water to drink.* The Lord Jesus expressed it thus:

Mat 12:30 *Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever does not gather with me scatters.* Whoever scatters, is the antichrist, for he has revolted against the Lord Jesus.

1Jo 2:18-19 *Children, it is the last hour, and as you have heard that antichrist is coming, so now many antichrists have come. Therefore we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us. But they went out, that it might become plain that they all are not of us.*

1Ti 4:1 *Now the Holy Spirit clearly says that in later times some will depart from the faith in the Lord Jesus by devoting themselves to deceitful spirits and teachings of satan.* Remember that the grace of the Lord Jesus is given to every man only once. The man cannot be sanctified twice. This is because the Lord Jesus came to earth in the flesh and died only once. If, having received the knowledge of the truth, we transgress against the Lord Jesus; it is the same as if we crucified the Glory of the Lord Jesus. And so in order for the sin to be forgiven once more, the Lord Jesus would have to allow to be crucified once again. Earlier, I wrote that when the evil spirit returns to the clean house, it does not return alone, but brings seven spirits more evil than itself. And the man's condition is worse than when he did not know the Truth yet. If we stay with such a man, we risk becoming infected with his way of thinking. Let us take to heart Paul's advice:

Rom 16:17 *I appeal to you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and create obstacles contrary to the doctrine that you have been taught; avoid them.*

Gal 1:7-9 *But there are some who trouble you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach to you (and which is in the Bible) a gospel contrary to the one we preached to you (in the words of the book), let him be accursed.*

Hbr 6:4-8 *For it is impossible, in the case of those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, and have shared in the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the goodness of the word of God*

and the powers of the age to come, and then have fallen away, to restore them again to repentance, since they are crucifying once again the Son of God to their own harm and holding Him up to contempt. For land that has drunk the rain that often falls on it, and produces a crop useful to those for whose sake it is cultivated, receives a blessing from the Lord God. But the one that it bears thorns and thistles, it is worthless and near to being cursed, and its end is to be burned. Be wise! Bread should be given to every neighbor if he asks, even if he is your enemy, but the spiritual food you must not eat with everybody, especially with the betrayer. The Lord Jesus says:

Mat 7:6 *Do not give dogs what is holy, and do not throw your pearls before pigs, lest they trample them underfoot and turn to attack you.*

Mat 24:23-28 *Then if anyone says to you: Look, here, in the assembly (the assurance of salvation) , is the Christ, or He is in that one, do not believe it. For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and perform great signs and wonders (in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, but with the power of satan), so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand. So, if they say to you, 'Look, he is in the desert - do not go out; he is in the inner rooms - do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and shines as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Lord Jesus. It will be present throughout the whole earth, for the message stating that the Lord Jesus has been recognized by His people as the Almighty God will spread throughout the world in a flash. How? Via the satellite, television, radio, internet and other technical inventions which allow rapid transfer of information. Remember that many antichrists have come out, therefore, test the spirits, and check whether they come from the Lord Jesus. For not everyone who says: O, Lord Jesus; and not everyone who recognizes the Lord Jesus as the Almighty God has the Spiritual Kingdom in himself, but only he who takes part in the execution of the Lord Jesus' will, which is revealed to the sons of God in the announced words. You have also the guarantee of the Holy Spirit, who has made His dwelling in you through the faith in the Lord Jesus and will abide in you to the eternal life; in order that you can carry out the plan with us, honestly.*

Eph 5:15-17 *Look carefully then how you walk. Not as unwise but as wise, making the best use of the time, because the days are evil. So then do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.* It is presented together with the Biblical proof. There should be no exaggeration in any way, for everything in excess is a sin. I command you as follows; the one who is too clean should get a bit dirty, and the one who is too dirty should get cleaner. All the animals are created by the Lord Jesus in such a way that man can reign over them, make them help him in his work, use them as food and clothing, e.g. leather. They have not been endowed with the spirit but with their life, they are the living souls; only man has the spirit, that is, the mind. Due to the fact that people act contrary to God's will and love animals more than people, the Lord Jesus gives the commandment which tells us not to overdo with the relations with animals. 'Do not keep animals without any particular reason', the dog at the kennel - guards the house; guide-dog - is the eyesight of the blind, the hearing of the deaf; cat on the farm - catches mice; horse - works in the field, cow - gives milk, hen - lays eggs and gives meat, sheep - gives milk, wool and meat. There is no exaggeration, but a dog in the costume, a cat in a basket - that is disgusting. Children have nothing to eat, and expensive hostels are maintained for sick, useless animals! We must be wise, making the most of the time for people's sake, because the days are evil. Since we have intellect, we will not harm any of the creatures, treating them as the property of God.

Pro 12:10 *Whoever is righteous has regard for the life of his beast, but the mercy of the wicked (mindless) is cruel.*

Isa 66:3 *But he who kills an ox is like one who slays a man; He who sacrifices a lamb is like the one who breaks a dog's neck; He who offers a grain offering is like one who offers swine's blood; He who burns incense is like the one who blesses an idol. As they have chosen their own ways, And their soul delights in their abominations. The same is with fashion, which destroys the man. Let us try to be humble people, who hold a valuable jewel of the Holy Personality, own way of thinking. We should not ape the thoughtless who lead a grotesque-like life.*

1Jo 2:15-17 *Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Holy Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the desires of the flesh and the desires of the eyes and pride in possessions, are not from the Holy Father but from the world. And the world is passing away along with its desires, but whoever does the will of the Holy Spirit, abides forever.*

Ecc 7:14-22 *In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider. The Lord God has made the one (time) as well as the other (time), so that man may not find out anything that will be after him. In my miserable life I have seen all that. There is a righteous man who perishes in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man who prolongs his life in his evil-doing. Do not be over-righteous and do not make yourself overly wise. Why should you ruin yourself? Do not be over-wicked and do not be a fool. Why should you die before your time? It is good that you should take hold of this, and from that withhold not your hand, for the one who fears the Lord God will avoid all of that. Wisdom gives strength to the wise man more than ten mighty who are in a city. Indeed, there is not a righteous man on earth who does good and never sins. Do not pay attention to all the things that people say, lest you hear your servant cursing you. Your heart knows that many times you yourself have cursed others.*

Ecc 12:12-14 *Besides: my son, accept this warning! Of writing many books there is no end, and too much thinking is a weariness of the flesh. Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear the Lord Jesus the Almighty God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man. For the Lord Jesus will bring every deed into judgment, with every secret thing, whether good or evil. The third matter concerning the judgment is: How will the great harlot be judged? I want all the people in the world to realize that the judgment over the great harlot has already begun; the great harlot, who sits on the area of the whole earth, because the mouth of the Lord Jesus has foretold that.*

Jhn 3:18-19 *Whoever believes in him will not be judged, but whoever does not believe is judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. And this is the judgment: the light has come into the world, and people loved the darkness rather than the light because their works were evil. The Israelites crucified the body of the Lord God, and the rest of the people – the glory. He came to His own, but His own people crucified Him, as witnessed by the apostles:*

Acts 4:8-13 *Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them: Rulers of the people and elders! if we are being examined today concerning a good deed done to a crippled man, by what means this man has been healed, let it be known to all of you and to all the people of Israel that by the name of the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom the Holy Spirit raised from the dead, thanks to Him this man is standing before you well. He is the stone that was rejected by you, the builders. The Lord Jesus has become the Cornerstone. And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we could be saved. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated, common men, they were astonished. And they recognized that they had been with the Lord Jesus.*

Acts 7:51-53 *You stiff-necked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit, as your fathers did, so do you! Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, whom you have now betrayed and murdered. You who received the law as delivered by angels and did not keep it. Whether someone likes it or not! This is the truth; the Lord Jesus Christ whose coming had been foretold by all the prophets inspired by His Holy Spirit was crucified by the Israelites, who are His own. Through His great love, they became the heritage of God's promises, yet, it is them who became the traitors. Certainly, those who had received Him, received the fulfillment of all the promises and the participation in His Spiritual Kingdom. I do not write these words in order to accuse anyone, for every man will bear his own burden, but in order that Israel would plead guilty and recognize Lord Jesus the Savior as their Restorer, for there is no other way to save Israel! And you, gentiles, also admit to the sin, because you have crucified the Glory of God. Which of you has accepted the Lord Jesus Christ as Lord God the Almighty, which of you calls upon the name of the Lord with reverence, which of you respects all of His commandments, which of you preaches the gospel of His salvation? Is it you, Jehovah's witnesses, or you, adventists, or you, Catholics, or you, all the other religions, denominations, organizations, sects, who use the word of God to your own gain?*

Isa 56:10-12 *All his watchmen are blind, they are all without knowledge (not having the Spirit of Christ), they are all silent dogs; they cannot bark, yawning, lying down, loving to slumber. The dogs are gluttonous; they never have enough. But they are shepherds who have no understanding. They have all turned to their own way, each to his own gain, all of them with no exception (all, with no exception). Come, each of them says, let me get wine; let us get drunk with strong drink, and tomorrow will be like this day, great beyond measure. Has Jehovah laid down his life? Why do you say that you follow the Lord Jesus' way? Since you rest your hopes in the body and deceive others*

with the eternal life on earth. The Lord Jesus has become poor so that people could become enriched spiritually. Why do you say that the name of Jehovah is reviled? The name of the Lord Jesus is reviled day after day, in the street, at homes, on the radio, on television, in churches, throughout the earth. God's name is disrespectfully called upon by children who are only learning how to speak. God's Glory has been replaced by the idols, which can do nothing.

Rom 1:18-24 *For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness (read: thoughtlessness) and unrighteousness of men, who by their unrighteousness suppress the truth. Claiming to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged the Glory of the immortal God for images resembling mortal man and even birds, four-legged animals and creeping things. Do we not see the wisdom of the Holy Mind in the works which our eyes can see? Is there a god, who, being immortal saves people by laying down his life? People worship different gods, using the Word of God, and, in fact, they reject the Creator of life, who only can save or destroy us! Come with shame, all the nations, to bend your knees before the King Lord God the Almighty Lord Jesus the Savior! Just as I bent my knees in embarrassment when I realized who the Lord Jesus was.*

Isa 45:15-17 (M.B.2nd ed. D.B.) *Truly, O Lord Jesus, you are the Lord God who is hidden, O God of Israel, the Savior! All of them will be put to shame and defiled; the makers of idols will go away in shame together. The salvation of Israel in the Lord Jesus, everlasting salvation, you will not be put to shame or defiled to all eternity. The Lord Jesus wants people to give him honor and glory and thanksgiving, of love; so that they would bend their knees voluntarily to show respect before the King. But if the nations fail to do so voluntarily, remaining in unbelief and stubbornness, in the hardness of their hearts, in the dullness of their minds, they will bend their knees in fear, because the Lord Jesus, will vent His wrath and fury upon them There is no king who would allow his subjects to neglect his majesty and despise the sovereignty; why would the Lord Jesus allow this to happen! What man will call the head of the state by his name? Who will approach the ruler without showing respect and submission? Therefore, do not despise prophecies, O inhabitants of the earth!*

Isa 48:9-11 *For my name's sake I defer my anger, for the sake of my praise I restrain it for you, that I may not cut you off (mortal man). Behold, I have refined you, as silver; I have tried you in the furnace of affliction. For my own sake, I do it, for how should my name be profaned? My glory I will not give to another.*

Isa 52:5-7 *Now therefore what shall I do? - declares the Lord Jesus Christ. For my people have been taken away for nothing, their bullies wail - declares the Lord Jesus Christ. And continually all the day my name is despised. Therefore my people will know my name, in that day they will understand that it is I who speak: Here I am. Let me remind all of you that the Lord God, presented himself to Moses at Horeb, saying: Say this to the sons of Israel, I am that I am. I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God the Almighty, but by my name j h w h I did not make known to them. The meaning of the consonants has not been revealed. But the Lord God has presented Himself in this way: I am the one who says: I Am the Lord God the Almighty, the Savior of God's Israel.*

How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings good news, who announces peace, who brings good news of happiness, who announces salvation, who says to Zion: Your God is the King! This is what j h w h means.

Ez 39:7 *And my Holy name I will make known in the midst of my people Israel (spiritual), and I will not let my Holy name be profaned anymore, and the nations will know that I am the Lord Jesus the Savior, the Holy One in Israel. Since the Lord Jesus does not let His Holy name be profaned, let no one doubt that every knee will bow, on earth, in heaven and under the earth. The Lord Jesus is not a man to be helpless, He is not without power. Because the might is in His Holy Mind and will execute everything once decided.*

Isa 24:1-6 *Behold, the Lord Jesus will empty the earth and make it desolate, and he will twist its surface and scatter its inhabitants. And it will be, as with the people, so with the priest (priest, pastor, shepherd, father, teacher, sheep guide), as with the slave, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistress, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the creditor, so with the debtor. The earth will be utterly empty and utterly plundered; for the Lord has spoken this word. The earth mourns and withers; the world languishes; the highest people of the earth languish. The earth lies defiled under its inhabitants, for they have transgressed the laws (of God), violated the commandments, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore a curse devours the earth,*

and its inhabitants have to atone for their guilt; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are decimated, and few men are left.

Isa 13:3 *I myself have commanded my consecrated ones, and have summoned my mighty men (winners), my proudly exulting ones, to execute my judgment (that is, preaching the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ).*

Isa 13:4-9 *Listen! The sound of a tumult is on the mountains as of a great multitude. Listen! The sound of an uproar of kingdoms (religion), of nations gathering together! The Lord Jesus Christ God of Hosts is mustering a host for battle. They come from a distant land, from the end of the heavens, the Lord Jesus Christ and the weapons of His indignation, to destroy the whole land. Wail! For the day of the Lord Jesus Christ is near, as Destruction from the Almighty it will come (will show His power). Therefore all hands will be feeble, and every human heart will melt. They will be dismayed: pangs and agony will seize them, they will be in anguish like a woman in labor. They will look aghast at one another, their faces will be aflame. Behold, the day of the Lord Jesus Christ comes, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger, to make the land a desolation and to destroy its sinners from it. Lord God the Almighty has all the power, which means He can do everything. He announced the work of salvation and executed what He said, He revealed His Almighty Holy Mind, his Holy Personality, and the name, so that those who call on Him could receive all the spiritual gifts necessary for the eternal life.*

Eph 4:7 *But grace was given to each one of us according to the measure of Christ's gift. Let us strive for:*

Col 2:1-3 *All the riches of full assurance of understanding and the knowledge of God's mystery, which is the Savior, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.*

Isa 55:11 *So happens with my word be that goes out from my mouth: it does not return to me empty, but it accomplishes that which I purpose, and succeeds in the thing for which I sent it. The Righteous Judge Lord Jesus will pass judgment on the harlotry of the whole earth: first, the native of Israel, then, the rest of the mankind. Israel not only failed to receive the Lord Jesus by crucifying Him; they have also played the harlot and fornication until now.*

Isa 5:4-7 *What more was there to do for my vineyard, that I have not done in it? Why did I look for it to yield rare grapes, and it yielded bad grapes? And now I want to tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will remove its hedge, and it will be devoured, I will break down its wall, and it will be trampled down. I will destroy it completely: it shall not be pruned or hoed, and briars and thorns will grow up, I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. For the vineyard of the Lord of Hosts, the Lord Jesus is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah are his pleasant planting. He looked for justice, but behold - lawlessness; for righteousness, but behold, an outcry.*

Isa 6:9-13 *And he said: Go, and say to this people: Keep on hearing, but do not understand, keep on seeing, but do not recognize! Make the heart of this people dull, and their ears deaf, and blind their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and turn and be healed. Then I said: How long, O Lord Jesus? And he said: Until cities lie waste without inhabitant, and houses without people, and the land becomes a desert. The Lord Jesus removes people far away, and the forsaken places are many in the midst of the land. And though a tenth remains in it, it will be destroyed again, like a terebinth or an oak, whose stump remains when it is felled. The Holy Shoot is its Stump.*

Isa 3:13-14 *The Lord Jesus has taken his place in court, He stands to judge people. The Lord Jesus enters into judgment with the elders and princes of his people: It is you who have destroyed the vineyard, the plunder of the poor is in your houses! The Lord Jesus enters into judgment with His people, who are called by name and who are owned by the Lord Jesus.*

Jer 25:29 *For behold, I begin to work disaster at the city that is called by my name.*

Jer 25:15-18 *Thus the Lord Jesus, the God of Israel, said to me: Take from my hand this cup of the wine of wrath, and make all the nations to whom I send you drink it. They will drink and stagger and go mad because of the sword that I will send among them. So I took the cup from the Lord Jesus' hand, and made all the nations (with the true word) to whom the Lord Jesus sent me drink it. Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, its kings and officials, to make them a desolation and a waste, a hissing and a curse, as at this day. It was the Lord Jesus who gave the order to His angels:*

Eze 9:6-10 *Kill old men outright, young men and maidens, little children and women, but touch no one on whom is the mark! And begin at my temple! So they began with the elders who were before the house. And while they were killing, and I was left alone, I fell upon my face, and cried: Ah! O,*

Almighty Lord Jesus! Do you want to destroy all the remnant of Israel in the outpouring of your wrath on Jerusalem? And he said to me: The guilt of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great, the land is full of blood, and the city full of injustice, for they think that the Lord Jesus has forsaken the land, that the Lord Jesus does not see it. As for me, my eye will not blink, nor will I have pity: I will bring their deeds upon their heads. You will ask, Jacob: why does all the misfortune fall upon your nation?

Eze 5:7-15 *Therefore thus says the Almighty Lord God: Because you opposed more than the nations that are all around you, and have not walked in my commandments or obeyed my rules, and have not even acted according to the rules of the nations that are all around you (the right to life, dignity, freedom of the people who are your neighbors, you, "brothers"), therefore thus says the Almighty Lord Jesus: Behold, I will stand against you. And I will execute judgments in your midst in the sight of the nations. And because of all your abominations I will do with you what I have never yet done, and the like of which I will never do again. Therefore fathers will eat their sons in your midst, and sons will eat their fathers, and I will execute judgments on you, and any of you who survive I will scatter to all the winds. Therefore, as I live - declares the Almighty Lord Jesus - because you have defiled my temple with all your detestable things and with all your abominations, therefore I will reject you, my eye will not twitch, and I will have no pity. A third part of you will die of pestilence and be consumed with famine in your midst; a third part will fall by the sword all around you; and a third part I will scatter to all the winds and will unsheathe the sword after them. Thus my anger will spend itself, and I will vent my fury upon them and satisfy myself. Then they will know that I, Lord Jesus, have spoken in my zeal, when I spent my fury upon them. Moreover, I will make you a desolation and an object of reproach among the nations all around you and in the sight of all who pass by. You will be a reproach and a taunt, a warning and a horror, to the nations all around you, when I execute judgments on you in anger and fury, and with ruthless rebukes, I, Lord Jesus, have spoken. Do you not know that Israel is filled with all fornication?*

Eze 8:12-13 *Son of man! Have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the dark, each in his room of pictures? For they say: The Lord Jesus does not see us, the Lord Jesus has forsaken the land. He said also to me: You will see still greater abominations that they commit. Because of perfidy and fornication you will be delivered into your neighbors' hands, into the hands of those from whom you have turned your thoughts during your whole life, Jacob. Esau will stretch out his hand against you, O Jacob, because the mouth of the Lord Jesus has spoken. #####*

Lam 1:17 *The Lord Jesus has commanded against Jacob that his neighbors should be his foes, Jerusalem has become a filthy thing among them.*

Eze 23:28-29 *For thus says the Almighty Lord Jesus: Behold, I will deliver you into the hands of those whom you hate, into the hands of those from whom you turned your thoughts. And they will deal with you in hatred and take away all your property and leave you naked and bare, and the nakedness of your meretricious vulva will be uncovered. Your wickedness and your harlotry.*

Jer 5:7 *Why should I forgive you? Your sons have forsaken me and have sworn by those who are no gods. I fed them to the full, and they committed adultery and trooped to the houses of whores (that is christianity).*

Jer 5:30-31 *Some horrible and disgusting things has happened in this land (in Israel e.g. 3 major religions). The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests rule according to their vision. My people love this. But what will you do when the end comes?*

Mic 3:5-7 *Thus says the Lord Jesus concerning the prophets who lead my people astray, who cry peace when their teeth are about to bite something, but declare war against him who puts nothing into their mouths. Therefore you will be taken aback by the night, without vision, and darkness to you, without divination. The sun will go down on the prophets, and the day will be darkness to them. The seers will be disgraced, and the diviners put to shame; they will all cover their faces, for there is no answer from God. But as for me, I am filled with power, with the Spirit of the Almighty Lord God, and with justice and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression and to Israel his sin. Hear this, you heads of the house of Jacob and rulers of the house of Israel, who detest justice and make crooked all that is straight! You build Zion with bloodshed and Jerusalem with iniquity. Its heads give judgment for bribes its priests teach for a price; its prophets practice divination for money, and they lean on the Lord God and say: Is not the Lord God in the midst of us? No disaster will come upon us! Therefore*

because of you Zion will be plowed as a field, Jerusalem will become a heap of ruins, and the mountain of the house a wooded height.

Mat 9:15 *And the Lord Jesus said to them: Can the wedding guests mourn as long as the Bridegroom is with them? The days will come when the Bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast.*

Jhn 9:5 *As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. Since the Israelites have failed to listen to the Lord Jesus, the apostles, will they now listen to a humble man coming on behalf of the Lord Jesus? The Lord Jesus knows your thoughts well! He said that:*

Mat 23:29-36 *Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers. You serpents! You brood of vipers! How are you to escape being sentenced to hell's fire? Truly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.*

Mat 23:37-39 *O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it, how often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not! See, your house is left to you desolate! For I tell you, you will not see me again, until you say: Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord Jesus the Savior, who is the Almighty God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, who will live forever, who appeared as the King of Righteousness, the King of Salem, which is the King of Peace, j h w h, without father or mother, without genealogy, without beginning of days or end of life, like the Son of God (man) he remains a High Priest forever. (Hbr 7:23) From now on, therefore, we regard no one according to the flesh. Even though we once regarded the Savior Jesus our Lord according to the flesh, we regard Him thus no longer. (2Cor 5:16)*

2Cor 5:17-19 *Therefore, if anyone is in Christ Jesus our Lord, he is a new creation. The old has passed away, behold, the new has come. And all that comes from the Holy Spirit, who through the Savior reconciled us to himself and gave us the ministry of reconciliation. That is, in the Savior, the Holy Spirit was reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.*

Gal 6:15-16 *For neither circumcision counts for anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. And as for all who walk by this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Spiritual Israel..*

Eph 2:14-22 *For the Lord Jesus Christ is our peace. He has made us both one and has broken down in his flesh the dividing wall of hostility. He abolished the law of commandments expressed in ordinances, that He (ceremonial law), by making peace, might create in Himself one new man in place of the two, and might reconcile us both to the Holy Spirit in one body of Christ through the cross, thereby killing the hostility. And He came and preached peace to you who were far off and peace to those who were near. For through the Lord Jesus Christ we both have access to the Father – the Holy Spirit, both in one Holy Spirit of Christ. Pay attention to the fact that peace is first preached to those who are far off, that is, to the gentiles.*

This is the main reason why the prophets cannot foretell in Israel, for those who heard it first, that is, the gentiles, were far off, and now it is you who hear it, Israelites out of Jacob, you who are close (you have always been closer to God and promises) in accordance with God's will. The Lord Jesus wants to stir you up to jealousy by the gentiles. Why?

Acts 13:44-48 *The next sabbath almost the whole city gathered to hear the word of God. But when the Jews (native) saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy and began to contradict, by blasphemy, what was spoken by Paul. And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, saying: It was planned that the word of God be spoken first to you. Since you thrust it aside and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the gentiles. For so the Lord Jesus has commanded us, saying: I have made you a light for the gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the ends of the earth. And when the gentiles heard this, they began rejoicing and glorifying the Word of the Lord, and as many as were appointed to eternal life believed.*

Deut 32:15-21 *But Jeshurun grew fat, and kicked - you grew fat, stout, and sleek - and he forsook the Lord God who made him. He profaned the Rock of his salvation. They stirred his jealousy with strange gods. They turned him on with abominations. They sacrificed to demons that were no gods, to gods your fathers had never known, to new gods that had come recently (e.g. mobile phones and other inventions). I have seen people who were dressed like Jews, with long sideburns, but they are not Jews, because staying in the place of repentance and purification, they talked on their mobile phones with demons, at least it seemed so if one stood aside. The man who looks like the Jew yet, he behaves*

like an american businessman. *You neglected the Rock that bore you. You forgot the God who brought you to this world in pain. And when the Lord Jesus the Savior saw it, He spurned them, because of the reluctance to his sons and his daughters, and said: I will hide my face from them. I will see what their future will be. For they are a perverse generation, sons in whom is no faithfulness. They have made me jealous with what is no god; they have provoked me to anger with their idols. So I will make them jealous with those who are no people (the gentiles). I will get them excited with a wicked nation. I advise you well, Jacob!*

Deut 23:8-9 *Do not detest the Edomite, for he is your brother, and do not detest the Egyptian, for you were a sojourner in his land. Their descendants born to them in the third generation may enter the assembly of the Lord.* It is confirmed by Peter, when the Lord Jesus speaks to him:

Acts 11:9 *But the voice answered again from heaven: What God has made clean, do not regard to be defiled.* Peter testifies to it through these words as well:

Acts 10:28 *And he said to them: You yourselves know how unlawful it is for a Jew to associate with or to visit anyone of another nation; but God has given me a sign that I should not call any person defiled or unclean.* Pay attention to the will of God, that the Lord Jesus wants to stir you up to jealousy, He who cleansed from the sin all the Israelites and also the gentiles, to make you stir up love within you and appreciate the work of salvation. He raises your jealousy with the wicked nation. These words are written to you by a man of Polish origin. I am from the nation which is famous for its wickedness, which is the opposite of the chosen people. It is associated with the vices and bad habits by other nations. In this country you were murdered and imprisoned in concentration camps, ghettos by the Nazis. And just by the fact that Poles were the first to hear the truth about the salvation of God the Lord Jesus of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, stirs you to jealousy with those who behave as "non-people". By the fact that the Poles were the first to become the members of the body of Christ and received the right to become the sons of God, the offspring of Abraham, Spiritual Israel through the faith in the Lord Jesus, they will stir Jacob to jealousy, for they, as first, were circumcised with a circumcision of the heart. The evidence :

Rom 2:26-29 *So, if a man who is uncircumcised keeps the precepts of the law, will not his uncircumcision be regarded as circumcision? Then he who is physically uncircumcised but keeps the law will judge you who have the letter of the law and circumcision but break the law. For no one is a Jew who is merely one outwardly, nor is circumcision outward and physical. But a Jew is one inwardly, and circumcision is a matter of the heart, by the spirit (in the mind), not by the letter. His praise is not from men, but from God.* The Lord Jesus Christ will reveal Himself to Israel of legitimate birth not before the appointed time. When? When the words spoken to you are fulfilled:

Mat 24:1-2 *As the Lord Jesus was leaving the temple and going away, His disciples came to point out to him the buildings of the temple. But He answered them: Do you see all these? Truly, I say to you, there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down.*

Luk 19:41-44 *And when he drew near and saw the city, the Lord Jesus wept over it, saying: If you, even you, had only known on this day what would bring you peace. But now it is hidden from your eyes. For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will set up a barricade around you and surround you and hem you in on every side. They will crush you into the ground, and your children they will exterminate, and they will not leave a single stone in place, because you did not know the time of your visitation.* In Jerusalem, there is no temple of the Lord Jesus, whereas there is the mosque for the muslim, the basilica for the catholic, the jews have only a fragment of the wall of the temple, saved only to be destroyed at the appointed time; so that those who hold to the letter the law of Moses would lose the possibility to fulfill the Mosaic law and so lose the hope for life. They know that in the Mosaic law there are offerings of the blood of goats and bulls, which cannot really save! What will those who put cards with their requests in the cracks of the wall do? What will they do when the wall is not there anymore? The wall will be smashed in order that a remnant of Jacob, the completion of 144,000 could receive the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, so that they might know the Truth, which is in Christ Jesus the Lord and come out as the second witness to preach the gospel. This wall is stones put together, as long as they are put together, a stone upon a stone, no person from the Jacob will understand God's intention, only after destroying it will they receive the Holy Thought, that the Lord Jesus is worthy to take the blessing, honor and glory and might forever and ever. Ezekiel foretold this:
Eze 13:10-16 *Precisely because they have misled my people, saying: Peace! When there is no peace, and because, when the people build a wall, these prophets plastered it. Say to those who plastered it*

that it will fall! There will be a deluge of rain and great hailstones will fall, and a stormy wind will break out. And when the wall falls, it will be said to you: Where is the coating with which you plastered it? Therefore thus says the Almighty Lord God: I will make a stormy wind break out in my wrath, and there will be a deluge of rain in my anger, and great hailstones in wrath to make a full end. And I will break down the wall that you have plastered, and bring it down to the ground, so that its foundation will be laid bare. When it falls, you will die in the midst of it, and you will know that I am the Lord Jesus Christ. Thus will I spend my wrath upon the wall and upon those who have plastered it, and I will say to them: The wall is no more, nor those who plastered it, the prophets of Israel who prophesied concerning Jerusalem and saw visions of peace for her, when there was no peace - declares the Almighty Lord.

1Th 5:3 *While people are saying: There is peace and security, then sudden destruction will come upon them as labor pains come upon a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. When the woman conceives, she must give birth. Just like the clan of Jacob, but your birth must be painful, for this is God's will. That is why the Lord Jesus wept when He heralded this to you. And no one will help you, no nation will change your fate, even if it had the power and strength, it will not deliver you from the hand of the All-powerful Lord God of Jacob.*

Isa 33:1 *Woe to you, o destroyer, who yourself have not been destroyed, you robber, whom none has robbed! When you have ceased to destroy, you will be destroyed! When you have finished robbing, they will rob you. So, do you want to rely on him, Israel? After all, he has become a tool in the hands of the Lord Jesus, and not yours, to you destroy your enemies!*

Isa 33:7-14 *Behold, their heroes cry in the streets, the envoys of peace weep bitterly (ONZ). The highways are deserted, no travelers are on the roads (UN). The Covenant is broken, cities are despised, there is no regard for man. The land is in the mourning and withers away. Lebanon is put to shame, it withers away; Sharon is like a desert, and Bashan and Carmel are distressed. Now I will arise, says the Lord Jesus, now I will lift myself up, now I will raise myself. You conceived chaff, you give birth to stubble (and you are to give birth to the Truth, since you have conceived it from the Holy Spirit). Your snort is a fire that will consume you. And the people will be as if burned to lime, like thorns cut down, that are burned in the fire. Hear, you who are far off, what I have done; and you who are near, acknowledge my might. They aligned themselves with those who destroy, they rely on those who rob. They think that they will hide behind the back of the country, which is great and mighty in strength, which is the seat of satan. But you are wrong, deviant sons.*

Hsa 8:1-3 *Set the trumpet to your lips like the guardian in the house of the Lord God! For they have broken my covenant and betrayed my law! To me they cry: We know you, God! Israel has rejected the good (the Spiritual Kingdom of the Lord Jesus the Savior), let the enemy pursue him!*

Hsa 8:7 *For they sow the wind, and they shall reap the thunderstorm. The standing grain has no heads, it will yield no flour; even if it were to yield, strangers would devour it.*

Hsa 8:14 *For Israel has forgotten its Maker and built palaces for itself. Also Judah has built many fortified cities. So I will send a fire upon his cities to destroy its palaces. Hatred! Hatred! Hatred! Terror, assassination, rape, humiliation, eye for eye, obstinacy, revenge. This is what the descendants of Abraham are famous for.*

Hsa 9:7-9 *The days of punishment have come, the days of recompense have come. Israel will know if the prophet of the Lord Jesus is a fool, the man inspired by the Holy Spirit is mad, because of your guilt and great iniquity. Ephraim lurks by the tent of the prophet, a fowler's snare is on all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God. They have deeply corrupted themselves as in the days of Gibeah; the Lord Jesus will remember their iniquity, He will punish them for their sins.*

Hsa 9:15-17 *All their wickedness is in Gilgal, for there I hated them. I will drive them out of my house for the wickedness of their doings. I will love them no more. All their princes are rebels. Ephraim is struck down, their root is dried up, they will bear no more fruit. Even if they give birth, I will put their beloved children to death. My Holy Spirit (God) will reject them because they have not listened to Him; they will be wanderers among the nations.*

Hsa 10:2-3 *Their heart was false, so now they will bear their guilt. He Himself will break down their altars and destroy their statues. For now they will say: We have no King, for we do not fear the Lord Jesus Christ, and a King - what could he do for us?*

Hsa 10:9-10 *From the days of Gibeah, you have sinned, O Israel; there they have risen against me. Will not the war overtake them in Gibeah? (because they hide behind the back of the united nations) I*

will stand against criminals and I will punish them. Nations will be gathered against them to punish them for their double iniquity.

Hsa 10:11-15 *Ephraim is like a well-trained calf that loves to thresh, so I put yoke on Ephraim's beautiful neck. Israel was supposed to plough, and Jacob - to harrow. Sow in righteousness, reap in love, break up your fallow ground, for it is the time to seek the Lord Jesus the Savior to come and teach you righteousness. You have ploughed iniquity, you have reaped injustice, you have eaten the fruit of lies. Because you have trusted in your own chariots and in the multitude of your warriors. Therefore the tumult of war will arise among your people, and all your fortresses will be destroyed, as Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel on the day of battle, when mother was dashed in pieces on their children's bodies. Thus it will be done to you, O house of Israel, because of your great depravity. In the tumult of war, the king of Israel will be surely cut off. After this entire storm, which is to come to the land of Israel, a time of rest will come, to repay all the sabbaths, the time will last 70 years. On the place of the footstool for the Lord God the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ's feet a forest will grow for 70 years.*

2Ch 36:21 *All the days that it lay desolate until the country has repaid their sabbaths, it will recline, to fulfill 70 years.*

Lev 26:30-35 *And I will devastate your hills and cut down your obelisks and cast your dead bodies upon the dead bodies of your idols, and the Holy Spirit will abhor you. And I will lay your cities waste and will make your temples desolate, and I will not smell pleasing aromas of your sacrifices. And I myself will devastate the land, so that your enemies who settle in it will be appalled at it. And I will scatter you among the nations, and I will unsheathe the sword after you, and your land will be a desolation, and your cities will be a waste. Then the land will have their unfulfilled sabbaths repaid for all the days of its desolation, and you will be in your enemies' land, then the land will rest, and have its' sabbaths back. As long as it lies desolate it will have rest, the rest that it did not have on your sabbaths when you were dwelling in it.*

Lev 26:42-43 *Then I will remember my covenant with Jacob, and I will remember my covenant with Isaac and, moreover, my covenant with Abraham, and I will remember this land as well. But this land will be abandoned by them and have its sabbaths repaid while it lies desolate without them, and they will make amends for their iniquity, because they despised my rules and their minds abhorred my statutes. Listen, all of you who think that by living in Israel you will achieve happiness!*

Mic 3:8-12 *But as for me, I am filled with power, with the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, and with justice and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression and to Israel his sin. Hear this, you heads of the house of Jacob and rulers of the house of Israel, who detest justice and make crooked all that is straight! You build Zion with bloodshed and Jerusalem with iniquity. Its heads give judgment for bribes its priests teach for a price; its prophets practice divination for money, and they lean on the Lord God and say: Is not the Lord God j h w h, that is, the King of Justice, the King of Salem, that is, the King of Peace, in the midst of us? No disaster will come upon us! Therefore because of you Zion will be ploughed as a field, Jerusalem will become a heap of ruins, and the mountain of the house a wooded height.*

Hsa 2:14 *And I will ruin her vineyard and her fig orchards, of which she spoke: This is the payment my lovers gave me. And I will change them into thicket of the woods on which field animals feed.*

Why? Because of fornication!

Hsa 5:3-4 *I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidden from me. O Ephraim, you have played the whore, Israel is defiled. Their deeds do not permit them to return to their God.*

For the spirit of whoredom is within their hearts, and they know not the Lord God the Savior.

Eze 33:33 *And when this comes, and come it will, then they will know that a prophet has been among them. The prophet of the Lord Jesus Christ, whom the descendants of Abraham reject, yet they play the whore. Is the Lord Jesus angry with the whole clan? Will He not leave the offspring of Jacob for himself?*

Rom 9:27-29 *And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved. For the Lord Jesus will carry out his sentence upon the earth fully and without delay. And as Isaiah predicted: If the Lord of Hosts, the Lord Jesus had not left us offspring, we would have been like Sodom and become like Gomorrah. Whoever claims that the native of Israel has been completely rejected and will not obtain mercy is wrong.*

Rom 11:1-12 *I ask, then, has the Lord God rejected his people? By no means! For I (Paul) myself am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, a member of the tribe of Benjamin. The Lord God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the Scripture (the Bible) says of Elijah, how he appeals to God against Israel: Lord, they have killed Your prophets, they have demolished Your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life. But what does the Divine oracle say to him? I have kept for myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal. So too at the present time there is a remnant, chosen the by grace of the Lord Jesus Christ. But if it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works, otherwise grace would no longer be grace. What then? Israel failed to obtain what it was seeking, the elect obtained it, but the rest was hardened. As it is written: God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that would not see, and ears that would not hear, down to this very day. And David says: Let their table become a snare and a trap, and depravation and a retribution for them. Let their eyes be darkened so that they cannot see. And bend their backs forever. So I ask: did they stumble in order that they might fall? By no means! Rather through their trespass salvation has come to the gentiles, so as to make Israel jealous. For if their trespass becomes riches for the world, and if their failure becomes riches for the gentiles, how much more will their full inclusion mean! Their fullness, that is, the complete number. The number of native sons of Israel is specified, it is the number of 144,000. To the last man. Do not deceive yourselves, christians, muslims, buddhists, or other violent people that you are the completion of that number, it is you who claim such things. 144,000 is the number of the sons of God, of the 12 tribes of israel. The proof:*

Rev 7:4-8 *And I heard the number of the sealed: 144,000, sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel: 12,000 from the tribe of Judah were sealed, 12,000 from the tribe of Reuben, 12,000 from the tribe of Gad, 12,000 from the tribe of Asher, 12,000 from the tribe of Naphtali, 12,000 from the tribe of Manasseh, 12,000 from the tribe of Simeon, 12,000 from the tribe of Levi, 12,000 from the tribe of Issachar, 12,000 from the tribe of Zebulun, 12,000 from the tribe of Joseph, 12,000 from the tribe of Benjamin were sealed.*

Rev 14:1-5 *Then I looked, and behold, the Lamb stood on Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000 who had His name and his Holy Spirit's (this is about one name) name written on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven like the roar of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder. The voice I heard was like the sound of harpists playing on their harps, and they were singing a New Song before the throne and before the four living creatures and before the elders, and no one could learn that Song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth. It is these who have not defiled themselves with women (religions, teachings), for they are virgins. It is these who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These have been redeemed from mankind as firstfruits for God and the Lamb (D.B.), and in their mouth no lie was found, for they are blameless. The number will be complete after a thousand years of reign of the saints of the Lord Jesus on earth, and then satan will be judged, and with him all those who were not enrolled in the Lamb's book of life. Exactly in this way the Lord Jesus will pass judgment upon the whoredom of the native of Israel, that is, Jacob the son of Isaac, Abraham's son, whom he blessed, when he wrestled with him. And what about Esau, who was the son of Isaac, Abraham's son? Does his offspring have a chance?*

Gen 25:19-34 *These are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham fathered Isaac, and Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean of Paddan-aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean, to be his wife. Isaac prayed to the Lord God for his wife, because she was barren. And the Lord God granted his prayer, and Rebekah, his wife, conceived. The children struggled together within her, and she said: If it is thus, why is this happening to me? So she went to inquire of the Lord God. The Lord God said to her: Two nations are in your womb, and two peoples will come from within you. The one will dominate the other, the older will serve the younger. When her days to give birth were completed, it turned out that there were twins in her womb. The first came out red, all his body like a hairy cloak, so they called his name Esau. Afterward his brother came out with his hand holding Esau's heel, so his name was called Jacob. Isaac was sixty years old when she bore them. When the boys grew up, Esau was a skillful hunter, a man of the field. Jacob was a quiet man, dwelling in tents. Isaac loved Esau because he enjoyed game, but Rebekah loved Jacob. Once when Jacob was preparing a meal, Esau came in from the field, and he was exhausted. And Esau said to Jacob: Let me eat some of that red dish, for I am exhausted! Therefore his name was called Edom. Jacob said: Sell me your birthright first. Esau said: I am about to die; of what use is a birthright to*

me? Jacob said: Swear to me now. So he swore to him and sold his birthright to Jacob. Then Jacob gave Esau bread and lentil stew, and he ate and drank. Then he stood up and went his way. Thus Esau despised his birthright.

Rom 9:6-13 But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For not all who are descended from Jacob belong to Israel (spiritual). And not all are children because they are offspring of Abraham, but: Through Isaac will your offspring be named. This means that it is not the children of the flesh who are the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted as offspring. For this is what the promise said: In due time I will return and Sarah will have a son. And not only so, but it also concerns Rebekah who had conceived children by one man, our forefather Isaac. For, when they were not yet born and had done nothing either good or bad—in order that God's purpose of election might continue, not because of works but because of him who calls—she was told that the older will serve the younger. As it is written: Jacob I loved, but Esau I despised. Jacob is the chosen, the beloved people. Esau was despised by God. Why? To make God's decision upon the election fulfilled.

Rom 9:18 So then He has mercy on whomever He wills, and He hardens whomever He wills.

Rom 9:19-24 You will say to me then: Why does he still find fault? For who can resist His will? But who are you, O man, to answer back to God? Will what is molded say to its molder: Why have you made me like this? Has the potter no right over the clay, to make out of the same lump one vessel for honorable use and another for dishonorable use (from one womb, the precious man, and the other, the common one)? What if God, desiring to show his wrath and to make known his power, has endured with much patience vessels of wrath prepared for destruction. And He has done that in order to make known the riches of His Glory for vessels of mercy, which he has prepared beforehand for glory. We are also such vessels, whom he has called, not from the Jews only but also from the gentiles. The descendants of Esau, according to the will of the Holy Spirit, you became the gentiles, the sons in whom He takes no delight. One thing is certain; if the Lord God Almighty is the Holy Personality, He takes no delight in thoughtless ones, that is, the wicked.

Rom 16:27 To God (the Holy Mind), who is wise, be glory forevermore through the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Job 28:12 But where can wisdom be found? And where is the place of understanding?

Job 28,23-28 God knows of the way to it, and only He knows its place. For he looks to the ends of the earth and sees everything under the heavens. When he gave to the wind its weight and apportioned the waters by measure, when he made a decree for the rain and a way for the lightning of the thunder, then he saw it and investigated it, he established it, and gave it a trial. And He said to man: Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to turn away from evil is understanding.

Ecc 5:3 When you vow a vow to God, do not delay fulfilling it, for He has no pleasure in fools. Fulfill what you vow. Esau acted foolishly and thoughtlessly selling his birthright, thus rejecting the blessing. By this he has become an example of stupidity and disobedience. He hardened his heart and to this day he has been chasing his brother, Jacob, being filled with hatred towards him. But does it have to be like that? Certainly not!

Hbr 12:14-17 Strive for peace with everyone, and for the holiness without which no one will see the Lord God. See to it that no one fails to obtain the grace of God; that no root of bitterness springs up and causes trouble, and by it many become defiled. That no one is sexually immoral or unholy like Esau, who sold his birthright for a single meal. For you know that afterward, when he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no chance to repent, though he sought it with tears. If the man does not accept the blessing, only a curse is left to him.

Gen 27:35-41 But Isaac said: Your brother came deceitfully, and he has taken away your blessing. Esau said: Is he not rightly named Jacob? For he has overreached me these two times. He took away my birthright, and behold, now he has taken away my blessing. Then he said: Have you not reserved a blessing for me? Isaac answered and said to Esau: Behold, I have made him lord over you, and all his brothers I have given to him for servants. I provided him grain and wine. What then can I do for you, my son? Esau said to his father: Have you but one blessing, my father? Bless also me, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice and wept. Then Isaac, his father, answered and said to him: Behold, away from the fatness of the earth will your dwelling be, and away from the dew of heaven on high. By your sword you will live, and you will serve your brother, but when you grow restless, you will break his yoke from your neck. For that reason Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing with which his father

had blessed him, and Esau said to himself: The days of mourning for my father are approaching. Then I will kill my brother Jacob.

Gen 36:6-8 *Then Esau took his wives, his sons, his daughters, and all the members of his household, his livestock, all his cattle, and all his property that he had acquired in the land of Canaan and he went to a land named Seir, away from his brother Jacob. For their possessions were too great for them to dwell together. The land of their sojournings could not house them because of their livestock. So Esau settled in the hill country of Seir. Esau is Edom.* I turn to those people who come from the clan of Abraham but are not of the tribe of Jacob, nor from the tribe of Judah, Reuben, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Manasseh, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin, repent! Do not take revenge yourselves! Stop hating the descendants of Jacob!

1Jo 3:10-12 *By this it is evident who are the children of God, and who are the children of the devil. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is the one who does not love his brother. For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. We should not be like Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own deeds were evil and his brother's righteous.* Therefore, jealousy, envy, lead to hatred. One of you might say: Since we are accursed, why bother, one way or another, we will not receive what Jacob has. That is right, you will not receive in full what Jacob has, but you will receive the chance to achieve the eternal life! You have the chance to act in matters of faith, in matters concerning all the mankind, in matters of the eternal life of the Lord God the Almighty. The Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, came to earth in mortal human body, to take away the sins of all mankind, and also yours.

Hbr 9:28 *So the Savior, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, not because of sin but to save those who are waiting for Him.*

Hbr 10:9-18 *Then he added: Behold, I have come to do Your will. He does away with the first in order to establish the second. And by the power of that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of the Lord Jesus Christ once for all. And every priest stands daily at his service and offers repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But when He had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, He sat down in the rightness of the Holy Spirit, waiting from that time until his enemies would be made a footstool for his feet. For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us, for after saying: This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, declares the Lord God: I will put my laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds. Then He adds: I will mention their sins and their lawless deeds no more. Where there is forgiveness of these, there is no longer any offering for sin.* I realize that it is difficult for the Israelite to become a believer and child of the Lord Jesus Christ, and even more difficult for a muslim to become a Jew, the admirer of the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, the Holy One of Israel, the Savior of the people of the Lord Jesus. It is simply impossible!

Mat 19:25-26 *When the disciples heard this, they felt great anxiety, saying: Who then can be saved? But the Lord Jesus looked at them and said: With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.* Therefore, do not be hardened, use the mind and accept the blessing of the Lord God our Savior Jesus Christ, though He did not give it to you of Isaac's hands, to fulfill the will of His Holy Intention concerning the salvation of all mankind. For the Lord God shows no partiality and now He Himself gives you His grace with the eternal life.

Acts 10:35 *But in every nation anyone who fears Him and does what is right is pleasant to Him.* You have a chance to be born again, become a people of God, chosen, beloved, and blessed. For the Lord Savior Jesus has redeemed people for Himself with His own blood.

Tts 2:11-14 *For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people, training us to renounce ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in the present age, waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the Glory of our Great God and Savior the Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.* All the sons of God, native and gained Israel and create Spiritual Israel. All become brothers, for they regard the Lord Jesus as the Holy Father and Savior. And He recognizes them as sons. And He will say to the sons of God of the whole Spiritual Israel:

Eze 11:17-20 *I will gather you from the people and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. And when they come there and they will remove*

from it all its disgusting things and all its abominations. And I will give them one heart, and a new spirit I will put within them; I will remove the heart of stone from their flesh and give them a heart of flesh, that they may walk in my statutes and keep my rules and obey them. And they will be my people, and I will be their God. The land of Israel belongs to the Jews, but not to those who consider themselves to be Ones, but to the Jews chosen by the Lord Jesus. In the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus nationality does not matter, what is important is the mind, the inner man. Has Allah laid down his life for the people? Is it worth laying down our life for the so-called god who can do nothing? Thus says the Lord Jesus the Savior:

Jhn 11:25-26 *Jesus said to her: I am the resurrection and the life; whoever believes in me, though he dies, yet he will live. And everyone who lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?*

Therefore, it is worth laying down our life for the Lord Jesus Christ. Let us think; will the fact that Jacob is the chosen people, protect him from punishment for fornication? For betrayal? The Lord Jesus is the King of Righteousness. Whoever commits the mortal sin, i.e. the sin against His Holy Spirit, must die. Whether he is of Jacob, or the rest of humanity. Take a chance for the eternal life, descendants of Abraham, why would you die? Whoever does not obey it and does not accept the Lord God as the Savior with love will suffer death. Likewise, whoever takes up arms, sins, and this is a mortal sin, the same as when he receives a mark on his forehead and the hand will suffer death. The war is awful and it is never holy, none, if it is led by humans. Give it up, sons of Esau, and give up evil intentions against Jacob, because anyone who touches him acts as if he touched the apple of the eye of the Lord Jesus.

Amo 1:11-12 *Thus says the Lord Jesus: Because of three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not revoke the punishment, because he pursued his brother with the sword and cast off all pity, and his anger tore perpetually, and he kept his wrath forever. So I will send a fire upon Teman, and it will devour the palaces of Bozrah.* Now I will describe the harlotry of the rest of mankind. As I have written, the fornication of the great whore who has sat over all the nations will be judged.

Rev 17:1-6 *Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me: Come, I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute who sat by many waters. With whom the kings of the earth have committed sexual immorality, and with the wine of whose sexual immorality the dwellers on earth have become drunk. And he carried me away in the spirit into a desert (nations), and I saw a woman sitting on an animal, as red as a scarlet, that was full of blasphemous names, and it had seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious jewels and pearls; holding in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of her sexual immorality. And on her forehead was written a name of mysterious meaning: Babylon the great, mother of prostitutes and of earth's abominations. And I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of the martyrs of the Lord Jesus. And I was staggered.* Christianity is the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth. This great fornication was announced by Paul, who was sent by the Lord Jesus and called to be the apostle of the gentiles.

Acts 20:29-31 *I know that after my departure fierce wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock. And from among your own selves will arise men speaking twisted things, to draw away the disciples after them. Therefore be alert, remembering that for three years I did not cease night or day to admonish everyone with tears.*

Phl 3:18-19 *For many, of whom I have often told you and now tell you even with tears, act as enemies of the cross of Christ. Their end is destruction, their god is their belly, and they glory in their shame, for they set their minds on earthly things.* Is it not the Christians who derive from the teaching of the Lord Jesus Christ and the apostles? Was Paul wrong when he prophesied drawing away from the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and turning to pagan rituals and idolatry? He speaks thus:

2Pe 1:20-21; 2:1-3 *You know this, first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture comes from someone's own interpretation. For no prophecy ever came by the will of man, but men of God spoke them inspired by the Holy Spirit. But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will bring in destructive teachings and deny the Lord Jesus, who redeemed them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their immorality, and because of them the way of truth will be blasphemed. And in their greed they will exploit you with false stories, but their condemnation from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep.*

2Pe 2:9-22 *The Lord Jesus knows how to rescue the godly (thinking) from temptation and to keep the unrighteous (thoughtless) under punishment until the day of judgment. And especially those who*

indulge in the lust of defiling passion and despise authority. Impudent and haughty, they do not hesitate to blaspheme the heavenly powers, whereas angels, though greater in might and power, do not pronounce a blasphemous judgment against them before the Lord Jesus. But these, like irrational animals, born to be caught and killed, blaspheming about matters of which they do not know (the Holy Spirit), will also be killed like those ones. And they will be punished for their wrongdoing. They count it pleasure to revel in the daytime, and when they feast with you, they are blemishes and disgraces, plunging in their lustfulness. Their eyes look out for adulteresses, insatiable for sin. They entice unsteady souls. They have hearts trained in greed, sons of profanity. Forsaking the straight way, they have gone astray. They have followed the way of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved gain from wrongdoing, but was rebuked for his own transgression; a speechless beast of burden spoke with human voice and prevented from the prophet's irrational deed. These people are waterless springs (people with weak minds, personalities) and clouds driven by a storm. For them the gloom of utter darkness has been reserved. For, speaking loud boasts of folly, they entice by sensual passions of the flesh those who have barely escaped from those who live in error. They promise them freedom, but they themselves are slaves of destruction. For whatever overcomes a person, to that he is enslaved. For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them, the last state has become worse for them than the first. For it would have been better for them never to have known the way of righteousness (the Spirit of Christ) than after knowing it to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them - You will love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength, and you will love your neighbor as yourself. (Mar 12:28-31) If anyone has no love for the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed. Marana tha, (1Cor 16:22) What the true proverb says has happened to them: The dog returns to its own vomit, and the sow, after washing herself, returns to wallow in the mire. And this is how christianity turned away from the Lord Jesus, and then turned to the pitiful way of behaving, denying the Only God the Savior. All those who have undertook grazing the sheep by the gospel of Christ will have to bear testimony to it.

1Pe 5:1-4 *So I exhort the elders among you, as a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, as well as a partaker in the Glory that is going to be revealed: Pasture the flock of God that is among you, not under compulsion, but willingly, as God would have you, not for shameful gain, but eagerly. Not domineering over those in your charge, but being examples to the flock. And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the unfading crown of Glory. Shepherds of the whole world are guilty of turning away from the Light of the Truth of the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Jer 25:34-37 *Wail, you shepherds, and cry out, and roll in ashes, you guides of the flock. For the days of your slaughter have come, and you will fall like huge rams! No refuge will remain for the shepherds, nor escape for the guides of the flock. Listen! The cry of the shepherds, and the wail of the guides of the flock! For the Lord Jesus is laying waste their pasture, and the peaceful folds will be devastated because of the Lord's flame of anger. The Lord Jesus argues with you, demands his property which you have stolen illegally, the people whom He redeemed with His own blood. Enough of hypnotizing, beguiling, and luring with your colorful magazines, brochures, pictures, idols, books. Enough of deceiving and seizing souls, that is, people. Therefore hear, you meretricious women:*

Eze 13:18-23 *Woe to the women (religions) who sew magic bands upon all wrists, and make veils for the heads of persons of every height, in the hunt for souls (people). Do you want to hunt down souls belonging to my people just to keep your own lives? You have profaned me among my people for a handful of barley and for a piece of bread, putting to death souls who should not die and keeping alive souls who should not live, by your lying to my people, who listen to lies. Therefore thus says the Lord Jesus Christ: Behold, I will get down to your magic bands with which you hunt the souls like birds, and I will tear them from your arms, and the souls whom you have hunted, I will set free like birds. Your veils also I will tear off and deliver my people out of your hand, and they will be no more in your hand as prey - and you will know that I am the Lord Jesus Christ. Because you have disheartened the righteous falsely, although I do not want him to be disheartened, and you have encouraged the wicked, that he should not turn from his evil way to save his life. Therefore you will no more see false visions nor practice divination. I will deliver my people out of your hand. And you will know that I am the Lord Jesus Christ the Savior. Isaiah prophesied about you, saying:*

Isa 56:10-12 *All his watchmen are blind, they are all without knowledge (or ungodly), they are all silent dogs; they cannot bark, yawning, lying down, loving to slumber. The dogs are gluttonous; they*

never have enough. But they are shepherds who have no understanding. They have all turned to their own way, each to his own gain, all of them with no exception. Come, each of them says, let me get wine; let us get drunk with strong drink, and tomorrow will be like this day, great beyond measure.

Jer 8:6-9 *I have paid attention to their words and listened, but they have not spoken truth; no man feels sorry for his evil, saying: What have I done? Everyone turns to his own course, blindly (in the denomination), like a horse plunging headlong into battle. Even the stork in the heavens knows its times, and the turtledove, swallow, and crane keep the time of their coming, but my people does not want to know not the law of the Almighty God the Lord Jesus Christ. How can you say: We are wise, and we know the law of the Lord Jesus Christ? But behold, the lying pen of the scribes has made it into a lie. The wise men will be put to shame, they will be dismayed and taken; behold, they have rejected the Word of the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God (the Bible), so what wisdom is in them?* You despised the Spirit of Christ, and yet it is the Lord Jesus who is to be found in the hearts of the prophets speaking on His behalf. It is Paul who calls for this, so that you can let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, teaching and admonishing one another in all wisdom **Col 3:16**.

Jhn 17:26 *I made known to them your name, and I will continue to make it known (in later times), that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I in them.* That they might have the Holy Spirit of Christ in themselves, which you despised. Therefore, turn to your own course, blindly, yet the Lord Jesus will overtake you, anyway, and deliver those whom you robbed, O you, the so-called shepherds. For the Lord Jesus is the Good Shepherd and cares for His sheep, and they listen to His voice and follow Him wherever He goes. You lead people to slaughter them, and the Lord Jesus allows the Truth to feed on pasture, because the Truth is in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Eze 34:9-15 *Therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the Lord Jesus Christ! Thus says the Almighty Lord Jesus: Behold, I will come out against the shepherds, and I will require my sheep at their hand and put a stop to their feeding the sheep. And no longer will the shepherds feed themselves. I will rescue my sheep from their mouths, that they may not be food for them. For thus says the Almighty Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus: Behold, I, I myself will take care of my sheep and will seek them out. As a shepherd seeks out his flock when he is among his sheep that have been scattered, so will I, the Almighty Holy Spirit the Lord Jesus the Savior, apart from me there is no other, seek out my sheep, and I will rescue them from all places where they have been scattered on a dark and cloudy day. And I will bring them out from the people and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land. And I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the ravines, and on the plains of the country. I will feed them with good pasture, and on the mountain heights of Israel will be their grazing land. There they will lie down in good grazing land, and on rich pasture they will feed on the mountains of Israel. I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I myself will make them lie down, declares the Lord the Almighty Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ.* You feed the sheep with pasture that causes death, you feed them with man's teaching, you sprinkle them with the water which cleanses the body and not the spirit. You defile yourselves with fornication, stealing each other's thoughts, which you use for deceiving. You deal with lies all the time, saying: God has sent us, we have the right to speak on behalf of Jesus, heal in His name, for we have the Holy Spirit, we are heralds of the good news, we are witnesses! What kind of witness it is if he bears testimony to something he has never seen or known! The Lord Jesus has not sent you to speak on His behalf. The Lord Jesus has neither called you nor chosen you to serve in the living temple. You will be judged on the basis of the words that you utter against Him, for He said:

Mat 12:36-37 *I tell you, on the day of judgment people will give account for every useless word they speak. For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.*

Mat 12:31-32 *Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven people, but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven. And whoever speaks a word against the man (the Son of Man) will be forgiven, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.* You have made the Lord Jesus Christ your friend, an angel, brother, son, mediator, head-commissioner, servant, man, husband (of the wife), blaspheming against His Holy Personality and neglecting His Holy intentions concerning His saints. The fact that the Lord Jesus speaks of Himself that He has become a son to us obedient unto death, that he has become the man to experience the suffering for us, that he became our brother, servant, mediator of a new covenant; it does not mean that people can ignore, humiliate or take liberties with Him, addressing

Him incorrectly, for He is the Lord God. Whoever once knew the Lord God the Savior according to the body, he knows Him thus no longer: We know the Spirit of the Lord Jesus.

2Cor 3:17-18 *The Lord Jesus Christ is the Holy Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. And we all, with unveiled face, seeing the Glory of the Lord Jesus as in the mirror, are being transformed into the same image, from one degree of glory to another, for this comes from the Lord Jesus who is the Holy Spirit.*

2Cor 4:3-4 *And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the Glory of the Lord Jesus the Savior, who is the image of the Holy Spirit, that is, God.*

2Cor 4:6 *For God, who said: Let light shine out of darkness, has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the Glory of the Holy Spirit, which is in the face of the Lord Jesus Christ (now seen on the face of the brother).*

2Cor 11:10 *As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be taken away from me in the regions of Achaia.*

Gal 2:20 *I have been crucified with Christ Jesus the Lord, so it is no longer I who live, but Christ Jesus the Lord who lives in me; and the life I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God the Lord Jesus Christ, who loved me and gave Himself for me.*

2Cor 11:2-6 *For I am striving for you with divine zeal, since I betrothed you to One Husband, to present you as a pure virgin to Christ Jesus the Lord. But I am afraid that as the serpent deceived Eve by his cunning, your thoughts (spirits) will be led astray from a sincere devotion to Christ, who is God to the Lord Jesus. For if someone comes and proclaims another Lord Jesus, the one we did not proclaim, or if you receive a different spirit, the one you did not receive, or if you accept a different gospel, the one you did not accept, you put up with it easily. Indeed, I consider that I am not in the least inferior to these super-apostles. Even if I am unskilled in speaking, I am not so in knowledge; indeed, in every way we have made this plain to you in all things. The turning away from the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ was foreseen and people have shown their delight in these deceptive teachings of high apostles, until this day.*

Gal 1:6-10 *I am astonished, says Paul the apostle, that you are so quickly drawn aside from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, and are turning to a different gospel. Although there is no other, there are only some people who trouble you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven would preach to you a gospel different from the one we preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again: If anyone is preaching to you a gospel different from the one you received (in the words written to you), let him be accursed! For do I want to gain now the approval of man, or of God? Or am I trying to please man? If I were still trying to please man, I would not be a servant of Christ. After the apostles' leaving, the words of Paul fulfilled and wolves entered in among the flock of the Lord Jesus, not sparing it. Since then He has overlooked the ignorance of understanding and fulfilling His will. Why? Because the access to the Word of God was limited, yet the act of rewriting the Scripture was gradually being moved from closed monasteries. Many people have investigated and studied the Bible; that is why scribes appeared, out of them came preachers, inspired to preaching the Bible all over the world, so that no one could say: 'I have not heard it!' They were supposed to do it reliably and responsibly, paying attention to every word. However, they showed disobedience and to each following translation of the Bible they added their own thoughts. All christendom began preaching the gospel. To the book of the Bible, each of them has added his thoughts and rituals, traditions, which resulted in creating another religions, denominations, sects. All of them proclaim freedom and guarantee the eternal life. By belonging to some religion, denomination, organization, you do not receive the eternal life.*

1Pe 4:18 *And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner find themselves? Everyone says: come to us, because the salvation is with us:*

Mat 24:5 *For many will come in my name, saying: I am the Savior (we are the religion that can save), and they will lead many astray. And yet, the Lord Jesus has warned us, saying:*

Mat 7:13 *Enter by the narrow gate. For the gate is wide and the way is easy that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. As I wrote before, quantity does not mean quality, and the Lord Jesus cares about the quality of human personalities. Do you think that you have a share in the Kingdom of God or that you will participate some day since you have committed the sin against the Holy Spirit Lord Jesus Christ, abusing His Holy name day after day? You allow fornication, idolatry,*

lies, extortion; you do not respect the fundamental law of God and think that you have a chance to receive the eternal life in the Kingdom of God? Paul clearly says:

1Cor 6:9-10 *Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. Who would say that he did not know if he was warned not to do these things?*

Gal 5:19-21 *Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, rivalries, dissensions, divisions, envy, drunkenness, orgies, and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not inherit the Kingdom of God. Who can forgive you these transgressions? Justify, restore you to repentance, and send home, in peace? The Lord Jesus says not to do these things because no man has the power to snatch from the hand of God.*

1Jo 4:1 *Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. For many false prophets have come to the world (saying that the salvation depends on them). Let no one deceive you!*

1Jo 5:1-3 *Everyone who believes that the Lord Jesus is the Savior, the Savior, the Redeemer, the Messiah, Christ from the Holy Spirit, has been born of God (those who have taken His name He gave the right to become His children), and everyone who loves the Holy Spirit, who has given birth to Him, also loves the Holy Spirit, who has been born of Him (Because God is One, the same forever). By this we know that we love the children of God, if we love the Holy Spirit and obey His commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.*

1Jo 3:23-24 *And this is the commandment of the Holy Spirit that we believe in the name of His Son Lord Jesus Christ and love one another, just as He has commanded us. And whoever keeps His commandments abides in the Holy Spirit of Christ, and the Holy Spirit of Christ in him. And by this we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us (the Comforter Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him).*

1Jo 2:1-11 *My children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Holy Father, who is the Holy Person of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Righteous One. This Holy Thought that was in a body, on earth, is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world. This Holy thought which was in the flesh on earth is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. A simple example: whoever has gone through hunger can understand hunger; he gives bread, since the situation recalls those memories and thoughts which remind him of hunger. The mind understands through experience what it means e.g. to be hungry. And by this we know that we have come to know the Almighty Lord God, if we keep His commandments. Whoever says: I know the Almighty Lord God, but does not keep His commandments is a liar, and the Spirit of Truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His Word, in him truly the love of God is perfected. By this we may know that we are in the Holy Spirit of Christ. Whoever says he abides in the Holy Spirit of Christ, ought to walk in the same way in which He walked. For the son of God cannot do anything, but what he has seen in the Lord Jesus. The Father has shown his sons how they should behave, so that everyone could see that he takes delight in them. He Himself as the son was obedient unto death. Do you believe that this is the only way of coming to the knowledge of the Lord God? Do you follow the commandments, showing obedience? Some have nailed the law of God to the stake, others to the cross; some have chosen only what they wanted. You have defied the Word of God (the Bible) and all the prophecies completely. That is why I write these words to get to the minds of people, in the name of the Lord Jesus the Almighty God, to fight for your faith, which is in the Lord Jesus Christ, in the community of His Holy Spirit with us. To bring all the people to the obedience of faith. To kill the liars, cheaters, deceivers, sons of the devil with the breath of the Lord Jesus' mouth, and this is the spoken Word and reveals all the disgrace of all religions, denominations, organizations, puts down pride, their wisdom turns into stupidity. It reveals the will of the Lord Jesus, so that ordinary people who believe in Him can become His Glory, the heirs of the immortality of the Spiritual Kingdom. As the Lord Jesus testified that He is the Glory of his Holy Father, so we testify that the Glory of our Father Lord Jesus Christ is His people the Spiritual Israel.*

Jhn 3:31-36 *He who comes from above is above all. He who is of the earth belongs to the earth and speaks in an earthly way. He who comes from heaven is above all. He bears witness to what he has seen and heard, yet no one receives his testimony. Whoever receives his testimony sets his seal to this, that the Lord God tells the truth. For he whom God has sent utters the Word of God, for the Lord God gives the Spirit without measure. The Lord Jesus Himself said, whoever receives the one whom I send, receives me and whoever receives me, receives the Holy Spirit, who has sent me. The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand. This command I have received and I have kept it. O Lord Jesus the Savior, let them know You, the One and Only God and Lord, let them know your work of salvation at the present time, so that they would believe that You, O Lord Jesus, You are the one who says: Here I am. To let them know what is meant by the initials of Your name j h w h, that you are the King of Righteousness, King of Peace, King of Salem, without the father, without the mother, without genealogy, having no beginning of days nor end of life, but being like a son of God, you become a High Priest forever.*

Isa 30:8-14 *And now, go, write it before them on a tablet and inscribe it in a book that it may be for the time to come as a witness forever. For they are a rebellious people, lying sons, sons unwilling to hear the law of the Lord Jesus the Almighty God. Who say to the seers: Do not see! And to the prophets: Do not prophesy the truth to us! Speak to us pleasant things, prophesy illusions! For instance, that you can live forever on earth; that can do whatever pleases you; and then also live eternally in heaven etc. Leave the way, turn aside from the path, let us hear no more about the Holy King of Israel Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore thus says the Holy King of Israel Lord Jesus Christ: Because you despise this word and trust in outrage and perverseness and rely on them. Therefore this iniquity (the sin against the Lord Jesus Christ) will be to you like a breach in a high wall about to collapse, whose breaking comes suddenly, in an instant. And its breaking is like that of a potter's vessel, smashed so ruthlessly that among its fragments not a shard is found with which to take fire from the hearth, or to dip up water out of the puddle.*

Jer 30:2 *Thus says the Lord Jesus Chris, the God of Israel: Write in a book all the words that I have spoken to you.*

Ez e 33:1-9 *The word of the Lord Jesus Christ came to me: Son of man, speak to your people and say to them: If I bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man from among them, and make him their watchman, and if he sees the sword coming upon the land and blows the trumpet and warns the people, then if anyone who hears the sound of the trumpet does not take warning, and the sword comes and takes him away, his blood will be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet and did not take warning; his blood will be upon himself. But the one who had taken warning, he would have saved his life (life). But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet, so that the people are not warned, and the sword comes and takes any one of them, that person is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at the watchman's hand. So you, son of man, I have made a watchman for the house of Israel (Spiritual Israel, the living temple). Whenever you hear a word from my mouth, you will give them warning from me. If I say to the wicked: O wicked one, you will surely die, and you do not speak to warn the wicked to turn from his way, that wicked person will die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the wicked to turn from his way, and he does not turn from his way, that person will die in his iniquity, but you will have delivered your soul (life). Thus, listen carefully to what the Holy Spirit Lord Jesus Christ says to the assemblies:*

Rev 1:10-20 *I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day (on Saturday), and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet, saying: Write what you see in a book and send it to the seven assemblies:, to Ephesus (catholics) and to Smyrna (God's people going, by the words of the book, to preach the gospel) and to Pergamum (jehova's witnesses) and to Thyatira (adventists) and to Sardis (to what is left) and to Philadelphia (God's people, Spiritual Israel, going to preach the gospel) and to Laodicea (native Israel). Then I turned to see to whom the voice that was speaking to me belonged; and on turning I saw seven golden lampstands, and in the midst of the lampstands Someone like a son of man (to man), clothed with a robe that was reaching his feet, and with a golden sash around his chest. His head and his hair were shining, like snow-white wool. His eyes were like a flame of fire, and his feet were like bronze, refined in a furnace, and his voice was like the roar of many waters. In his right hand he held seven stars, from his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword, and his face was like the sun shining in full strength. Therefore, when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as though dead. But He laid his right hand*

on me, saying: *Fear not, I am the First and the Last, and the Living One. I died, and behold I am Alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and hell. Write therefore the things that you have seen, those that are and those that are to take place after this. As for the mystery of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: the seven stars are the angels of the seven chapels, and the seven lampstands are the seven assemblies.* What the Lord Jesus Christ commanded to write to the assemblies, I will mention later. Now I want to finish the description of the fornication of greeks, that is, the rest of humanity. I have already described the harlotry of the offspring of Abraham. Together with them, at the same time, the Lord Jesus will judge jehovah's witnesses because they have been ordered to make the Bible available to simple people, and they have done it carelessly.

Amo 3:14 *On the day that I punish Israel for his transgressions. I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the corners of the altar will be cut off and fall to the ground.* Whoever goes to the kingdom hall of jehovah's witnesses eats sacrifices on the altar of Bethel: "Watchtower," "Awake" and other brochures, colorful ribbons and aprons over their heads, beguiling the minds of men. Who allowed you to teach the art of deception? Therefore, the Lord Jesus will cut off the corners of your altar, and they will fall to the ground, because what you offer, you offer to demons.

Amo 4:2-4 *The Almighty Lord Jesus Christ has sworn by his holiness: Behold, the days are coming upon you, when they will take you away with hooks, and your offspring with fishing-rods. And you will go out through the breaches, one after another, and you will be cast out outside Harmon - declares the Lord Jesus Christ. Come to Bethel, and transgress; to Gilgal, and multiply transgression! Bring your sacrifices every morning, your tithes every three days.* And to those who want to leave this organization and become participants of the table of the Lord Jesus Christ, who want to be fellow citizens of Israel, the Spiritual King of Israel, says:

Amo 5:4-7 *Seek me and you will (forever) live! But do not seek Bethel, and do not enter into Gilgal or do not go on a pilgrimage to Beersheba, for Gilgal will surely go into exile, and Bethel will come to nothing.* Therefore, be on your toes to hear the voice. Open your eyes to see the Glory of God, because as the lightning comes from the east and shines to the west, so will also be with the coming of those who act in the name of the Lord Jesus the Savior Almighty God King of Righteousness, King of Peace (**Mat 24:27**). See what is the organization of jehovah's witnesses' fate, even though there are so many members all around the world, and the Lord Jesus will turn it into nothing, because you have added, removed and twisted the straight ways of thinking, that is, the Bible. In full view of mankind the Lord Jesus will unveil your thoughts and you will become your father jehovah's disgrace, for the mouth of the Lord Jesus has spoken:

Isa 42:18-25 *Hear! You deaf! And look, you blind, that you may see! Who is blind but my servant, or deaf as my messenger whom I send? Who is blind as my messenger and deaf as the servant of jehovah? (Or jehovah's witness). You yourselves have translated it in this way in your book entitled "the new world translation of the holy scriptures". The reason for that is to let everyone see that you are a disgrace to your father, jehovah, because you have eyes, but cannot see, you have ears, but cannot hear. The Lord Jesus has given you the eyes, that is, the Bible, but you have allowed to have them darkened, so as not to look at what is simple, but gave vent to your lust for the body. He sees many things, but cares not about them, his ears are open, but he does not hear. The Lord Jesus Christ was pleased, for His Righteousness' sake, that His Mosaic law be magnificent and famous. You cunningly sidestep God's law in order to hold on to your own teachings. And you have impaled the Mosaic law, you have rejected the law of God, which will be in force as long as there is the earth. You have a fine way of rejecting the commandment of God in order to establish your tradition (**Mar 7:9**). But this are people (witnesses, members) plundered and looted, they are all of them hampered in holes and locked in prisons (without the bars, and it is their own mind, which does not allow logical reasoning beyond the teaching of Bethel); they have fallen a prey (governing body) with none to rescue, being left to be plundered, while no one says: Restore! Will jehovah stand up for you, since he does not exist?! The Lord Jesus stands up for those who have been taken away. Come out from among them and touch not the unclean, and I, the Lord Jesus the Savior will be your Holy Father, and you will be my sons and daughters, says the j h w h the Lord Jesus King of Righteousness, King of Peace. Who among you will give ear to this? Who will attend and listen for the time to come? What do you think? Who gave up Jacob to the plunderers, and Israel to the looter? Was it not the Lord Jesus Christ, against whom we have sinned? Just as native jews: They would not walk in His ways and they would not obey His law? So he poured on him the heat of his anger and the war atrocities; it set him*

on fire all around, but he did not understand, though it burned him up, he did not take it to heart. Once an orthodox jew asked: Was Hitler not enough for us? Since the branches which belong to the olive tree by nature are not spared, do you think that you will be spared, since you neglect the commandments, and trample down such great salvation?

Isa 48:1-6 *Hear this, O house of Jacob, who are called by the name of Israel, and who came from (you lay claim to number 144 thousand ethnic Jews) the seed of Judah. You swear by the name of the Omnipotent Lord j h w h, and confess the God of Israel, but not in truth or right. You proclaim that the God of Israel has left Jacob, that there is no any chance for the 12 tribes of israel, that you, gentiles, are witnesses j h w h and He takes great delight in you. And this is a lie! For you call yourselves after the holy city, and lean on the God of Israel – the Lord of Hosts j h w h the Lord Jesus the Savior is His name. The former things I declared of old, they went out from my mouth, and I announced them, then suddenly I did them, and they came to pass. The great work of salvation has been fulfilled for Jacob and Greeks. Has Jehovah added at least one drop of blood, so that you could say that he is the God who saves? He is worthless as all those so-called gods of the people, who can do nothing. Not tease God with idolatry, fornication, whoredom! Because I know that you are stubborn and your neck is a sinew of iron, and your forehead of bronze. I declared them to you from of old, before they came to pass I announced them to you, lest you would say: My idol jehovah did them, and my carved statue and my metal statue (governing body) commanded them. You have heard that the Lord God is one, now see all this! And you (who leave the organization of jehovah's witnesses)- will you not declare that I, Lord Jesus, only I am the Lord, and apart from me there is no savior. I have preached, I have redeemed, I have told, and no one else from among you (the sons of men), and you are my witnesses – says the Lord Jesus Christ – and I am God. Isa 43:11-12*

Isa 48:6-11 *From this time forth I announce to you new things, hidden things that you have not known. They are created now, not long ago, before today you have never heard of them, lest you should say: Behold, I knew them. You have never heard, you have never known, from of old your ear has not been opened. For I knew that you were faithless and that from before birth you were called a rebel. For my name's sake I defer my anger, for the sake of my praise I restrain it for you, that I may not cut you off. Because you were supposed to spread the Bible all over the world, so that nations could know the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and call on the Lord's name with due reverence, I am the Lord that is my name; my glory I give to no other (jehovah, allah, buddha, trinity) nor my praise to carved idols.*

Isa 42:8 *Behold, I have refined you, as silver; I have tried you in the furnace of affliction (persecution by the preaching of the Word of God). For my own sake, I do it, for how should my name be profaned? My glory I will not give to another. The Lord Jesus does all of this for the sake of his name, which is being insulted and desecrated continually. The native of Israel knew who God was, who revealed himself to Moses; that He is one, that he is the Wise and Omnipotent Spirit, he introduced himself to the native of Israel in this way:*

Exd 6:2-3 *The Lord God spoke to Moses and said to him: I am the King of Righteousness, the King of Salem, that is, the King of Peace, without father or mother, without genealogy, without beginning of days or end of life (for ages I have been for ever), like the Son of God he remains a High Priest forever. I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as the Almighty Lord God (can perform every intention), but by my name j h w h, I did not make myself known to them. He did not reveal the initials of his name; what they mean, even to the elect, and when Moses asked how he should present the name of the Lord God who sends him, he was given the order:*

Exd 3:14 *The Lord God said to Moses: I am who I am. And He said: Say this to the people of Israel: j h w h has sent me to you. In other words, God said: You will find out who I am, that is, it has not been revealed who the Lord God Almighty of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob is. It has not been revealed what j h w h means, because the plans concerning mankind were concerning salvation, and not only Jews of Jacob, but also gentiles, because the Holy Personality, that is, God, is the Righteousness One and shows no partiality. Not without reason did the Israelites have the problem of how to pronounce j h w h. The more that the tablet which was brought by Moses contained the commandment:*

Exd 20:7 *You will not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for the Lord God will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain. If this is a warning, you have to approach this with fear. Some of the Israelites approached this with fear, while others desecrated God's name, because they have added vowels to the consonants j h w h, so that they could pronounce the name invented by themselves.*

It was because of them that the gentiles defiled the name of the Lord Jesus, given to people in later times, by which everyone can be saved; this has been God's will. They exceeded the commandment, contributed to the drawing away. Those native jews who approached the name with awe, put the initials of the Divine name j h w h to be known but not put in words. They replaced it with Adonai, which means the All-powerful Lord, which proves that they have treated it with prudence, while the commandments - seriously and with fear. This is what jehovah's witnesses complain about, that those from Israel have replaced consonants with titles. They did correctly, in accordance with the will of the Holy Spirit who inspired the minds of those who were writing down the Scripture. Everything has to match. It is the latest testament that always matters, not the previous one, and only after death. So it is the case with the Word of God, what is important is what was written in the New Testament, but not forgetting the Old One, this is the will of the Holy Spirit, that what is revealed in the New was confirmed by the Old Testament. If the prophets who wrote the Old Testament used the title of Adonai, it is not without purpose. In the New Testament the name has been revealed to the people; the name of the King of Righteousness, King of Salem, that is, the King of Peace.

Jhn 17:25-26 *O righteous Father! Even though the world does not know you (that you are who you say you are, who says I Will Turn Out to Be whom I Will Turn Out to Be), I know you, and these know that You have sent me; and I made known to them Your name, and I will continue to make it known, that the love with which You have loved me may be in them, and I in them.*

1Cor 12:3 *Therefore I want you to understand that no one speaking in the Spirit of God ever says: Lord Jesus is accursed, and no one can say: Lord Jesus is Lord, Adonai, the Omnipotent Lord, except in the Holy Spirit. So if only in the Holy Spirit a person can say: O All-powerful Lord Jesus the Savior, then everything becomes clear and understood, that anyone who would take the name of the All-powerful Lord will be saved with reverence.*

Rom 10:9-13 *Because, if you confess with your mouth that the Lord Jesus is the Omnipotent Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes and is justified, and with the mouth one confesses and is saved. For the Scripture says: Everyone who believes in Him will not be put to shame. Isa 28:16 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for there is one Omnipotent Lord of all, bestowing His riches on all who call on Him. For everyone who calls on the name of the Omnipotent Lord will be saved. This is the will of God the King of Israel, that we call His name with reverence, as befits the Lord.*

Jhn 4:23-24 *But the hour is coming, and is now here, when the true worshipers will worship the Holy Father in the Holy Spirit and Truth, for the Holy Father is seeking such people to worship Him. God is the Holy Spirit (or the Mind, the Personality of the Person of the Almighty Lord God), and those who worship Him must worship in the Holy Spirit and Truth, which is in them.*

1Jo 5:13 *I have written these things to you who believe in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of the Holy Spirit that you may know that you have eternal life. Now, when "the Lord Jesus has turned out to be Christ the All-powerful God Almighty, King of Righteousness, King of Peace, the Immortal One", we understand what the reason for using the titles in the Old Testament was. For it is enough to add the name to the title and it is clear who the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, Moses, Joshua, David, Solomon, Job, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Peter, Paul and our own is.*

Joe 3:5 *For whoever calls the name of the Omnipotent Lord Jesus Christ, will be saved with glory.*

Jer 24:7 *I will give them a heart to know that I am the Omnipotent Lord Jesus Christ the Savior, and they will be my people and I will be their God, for they will return to me with their whole heart.*

Jehovah's witnesses have copied the error and they still use that name-jehovah, yahweh, defiling the name of the Lord Jesus the Almighty God. You will bear witness to this, for you have written it in your book: "the new world translation."

Exd 20:7 *You will not take the name of your God in an unworthy manner, for j h w h will not hold him guiltless who takes his name in an unworthy manner. So you will not escape punishment! Do you not know that only a fool feels free-and-easy with God? You use the name of the Lord, King, Lord, God, without restraint, in an undignified manner. You distribute the book which is meant to reflect the truth of jehovah, and it is thus. The book, which the jehovah's witnesses use to deceive the simpletons because only they can be deceived and mislead, is called "the new world translation of the holy scriptures", and in which way is it holy? A lie cannot be holy! In addition to it, there is "watchtower" and other brochures revealing the so-called maturity, which is their pride. In this book, the insulting nickname - jehovah was used in the New Testament. Since when is a new testament replaced with the*

old one after the death? This book is your shame and disgrace, which the Lord Jesus has revealed to the eyes of all humanity! You have strained out a gnat and swallowed a camel.

Mat 23:24 *You blind guides! You strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!* You have received the key of the house of David – the Bible, so that people could read it and know the will of God, the law of God, the name of God, for when you have the key - the Bible, you can open the doors of all mysteries. As it is written:

Isa 45:15-17 *Truly, you are the Lord God who is hidden, O God of Israel, the Savior!* **confirmed by D.B.;M.B.** *All of them will be put to shame and defiled, the makers of idols will go away in shame together. The salvation of Israel in the Lord Jesus, everlasting salvation, you will not be put to shame or defiled to all eternity.* And here is the verse in the New Testament, which proves it.

Col 2:2-3 *So that their hearts may be uplifted, and they, being knit together in love, may reach all the riches of full assurance of understanding and the knowledge of God's mystery, which is the Savior. In whom all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden.* To open the mind to the mystery of the plans of the Holy Individuality you must have the key of the house of David, that is, the New Testament, not forgetting the Old One. Humanity, having received the Bible, received a chance to understand it. The church did not allow that, on the contrary – it locked the access to knowledge.

Mat 23:13 *Woe to you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the Kingdom of Heaven before people. For you neither enter yourselves nor allow those who would enter to go in.* You have shown the cheat of the catholic church to people and its behavior, and what have you done yourselves? There is no difference between you and those cheats apart from greater responsibility, for the more is given to one, the more is expected from one, and you have had access to the truth. You have distributed the Bible all over the world, for you were designed for it. The Lord Jesus knew that you were suitable for this; that is why Jeremiah speaks about you:

Jer 14:10 *Thus says the Lord Jesus concerning this people: They have loved to wander thus, they have not restrained their feet, but the Lord has no liking for them, now he will remember their guilt and punish their sins.* You take pride in door-to-door walking and see neither guilt nor sin in yourselves. You think that preaching is your ticket to paradise! You are wrong! The number of hours that you preach will guarantee the reward, for the service of the Lord God is not piecemeal job for which you get paid! The reward can be obtained by the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, not of works, lest any man should boast about the number of hours of walking and preaching. Why walk around the houses, since you do not admit the person in the kingdom hall, just because I came half an hour before the meeting? I had to wait outside and it was possible that I change my mind at any time, and in three hours' time j.w. were knocking at the door of my house. Does this make sense? Another time, I was sent to my place of residence, for j.w. were also there; is it zoning? Does this make sense? I know there are different people, different characters, but in the kingdom halls of j.w. there is someone who represents this organization and is responsible for the image, yet it looks exactly as I described above, that the organization does not care about man's life, the eternal life. Also among the j.w. there are the people hospitable and kind, who can devote their time selflessly and I hope that such people will wake up and start thinking on their own. Most of the members keep the order created by people and not by God. The time set for the talk was 1 hour, one has to make an arrangement, the topic of conversation is fixed beforehand, and everything is programmed. Is the service for the Lord God Almighty supposed to look like that? Did the servants appointed by the Holy Spirit not serve through their whole life, with the body, mind, setting an example for us to follow, using the ability to take the right decisions? Abraham came out of his place, as well as Moses, Noah was building an ark for 40 years, and Peter – did he not devote his whole life? What about Paul, who himself says:

Acts 20:27 *For I did not shrink from declaring to you the whole will of God.* Timothy is given such an order:

2Ti 4:2 *Preach the Word of God, be ready at any time; convenient or inconvenient, reprove, rebuke, and exhort, with complete patience and teaching.* You do not strive for people like Paul did; he says:

2Cor 11:2 *For I strive for you with the divine zeal (e.g. mercy) You seek hours for your own benefit, but you do not seek people.* Therefore, Isaiah announces the dissolution of your organization that you have created - well-organized, neat, large, skilled, educated, rich, happy and healthy! However, you have overlooked what is the most important, namely - the intellect and using it for logical thinking, according to the will of God, who is the Holy Mind. Love has also been omitted since you do not take into account the poor and the sick; after all, j.w. are in favor of selection, where the weak have no

chance of the eternal life on earth in the flesh. Let me give an example: The Lord Jesus gave to the patient suffering from a terminal illness 23 years of life, and j.w. did not even want to give one, for this is what he was asked for – to cover the expense of the one-day survival. He officially denied, although he trembled for his child's life, now he did not remember what it was like, did not refer to the painful thoughts related to it, for otherwise he would offer the money and give the sick one more day of his life. The organization is a machine which has programmed thousands of people to a certain way of thinking, the boundary of which cannot be crossed, either to the left or right, or to an impulse of the heart (e.g. compassion). Therefore, their fall is inevitable, for just a small fault appears and the whole machine will stop functioning effectively. Isaiah prophesies it to you:

Isa 22:20-25 *In that day I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah. And I will clothe him with your robe, and will bind your sash on him, and will commit your authority to his hand (the authority of native jews). And he will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. And I will place on his shoulder the key of the house of David (the Bible). And when he opens, none will shut, and when he shuts, none will open. And I will hammer him like a nail in a secure place, and he will become a throne of honor to his father's house. And the whole honor of his father's house will hang on him, rare sprouts and wild sprouts, and every small vessel, from bowls to all the jugs. In that day, declares the Lord of Hosts Jesus Christ the Almighty, the nail that was hammered in a secure place will give way, and it will break off and fall down, and the load that was on it will fall down and break, for the Omnipotent Lord has spoken.* While there is still time! Who has mind, let him use it, let him be guided by the common sense, for it is reasonable to fear the Lord the Almighty God of Hosts, let him give up under the mighty hand of God to exalt you in due time of His revelation, submit all your worries to on the Lord Jesus the Savior, because it is He who cares for you. And then the Holy Spirit of all grace who you want to call you to his eternal Glory in the Spirit of Christ, who is to be in you, after a short period of suffering, He Himself will adopt you to it, personally, confirm, strengthen, put on a strong basis. For the Lord Jesus' is the power for ever and ever, Amen **1Pe 5:6-11**. And when you submit to the will of the Lord Jesus, then break off the jehovah's witnesses and touch no unclean thing, lest you fall down with all the burden and be shattered, for no one will help you! What was your pride, that is, the preaching the Word of God, has become your disgrace. The wisdom of the organization of the j.w. the Lord Jesus has turned into stupidity and exposes to the sight of all mankind. The Lord Jesus will reveal your nakedness and the nakedness of your mind by the book, which was published by the Watch Tower Tract Society of the jehovah's witnesses. This book is a new translation of the Bible translated by j.w. The title of this translation I have already presented, yet there are no names of the translators of it. Why? The slaves of jehovah say that is due to modesty, but I think that it was done in order to avoid responsibility. The reliable person is responsible personally for his words and deeds and will not hide behind others, exposing them to questions, complaints, or shame. What you have accused other religions of, e.g. translating the Bible unreliably; you have done yourselves, in a more disgusting way! The W.B., D.B., M.B. translations have the names of the authors of the translation written, so that you could reproach them with errors. What about you? You hide and think that in this way you will avoid shame! Or maybe you have expected applause, delight, elation over the magnificence of this translation. You think that this has been the finest translation of the world ever, what a shame that it is incognito. With this new translation is just like with the emperor's new clothes. I have to tell this story for children, because not everybody knows it. Once upon a time there was an emperor who liked fashionable clothes. They two crooks took advantage of it to make money. They convinced the emperor that they are able to sew garments which will be the most beautiful that no one else can have. They were expensive because of the best material. They assured the emperor of the uniqueness of their work, for only the wise will be able to see its beauty. That is why we everyone marveled at the new clothes which did not exist, for they did not want to be perceived as fools. On the day of the parade the emperor showed up in fancy clothes. All the people shouted with delight, praised the splendor of the fabric. Only a small child in the crowd dared to cry out that the emperor was naked! Then they all began to laugh at the naivety of the emperor and his own stupidity. You have to start thinking like a child to have the courage to admit that this book was written for morons, for how to explain changing simple words into a travesty, or put the name of jehovah to the New Testament by force, since it is clearly stated that:

Hbr 10:9-10 *Behold, I have come to do Your will. He does away with the first in order to establish the second.* It is the last testament that is always valid, and this not until someone's death. Thus it

happened, the new covenant has been made with the body of Christ, the name of the Lord Jesus Christ has been given, the name by which mankind may be saved, so why push that by what people have sinned, from the old one. There is one reason for that – seeking glory for the organization and visiting as many people as possible so that they were not able to know the Truth of the Lord Jesus God Almighty. Let everyone consider the value of the translation published by Watch Tower, lest he is deceived and put to shame. Now, all the slaves of Jehovah instead of the Bible carry and promote this book, apart from Watchtower and brochures, telling people that this is a masterpiece, that it faithfully reflects the Word of God, that it is original. Thus they have been programmed by the head of their governing body of Bethel located where the seat of Satan is. But as for you, O, man of God; flee from these things. Pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, steadfastness, gentleness. Fight the good fight of the faith. Take hold of the eternal life (the body of Christ) to which you were called and about which you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses (j.w.) **1Ti 6:11-12** Mankind will see that the two crooks knocking at the door will offer "the new world translation of the scripture", trying to convince that Jehovah is the savior. And here is evidence for what I write: if you investigate the revelation of John, you will see many differences between the translations in W.B., D.B., M.B., and the new world translation of j.w. It is clear:

Rev 6:11; Rev 22:14 added the word "long" to the word "robe"

Rev 6:8 the word "long" added to the word 'sword'. Added unnecessarily and without any sense, for it does not matter the length of the robe or sword!

Rev 2:16 Added "long" to "the sword of the mouth." Why? It is not advisable to add this, for the sword of the mouth is not an iron weapon to be long or short!

Rev 14:3 they have added the phrase "as if" a new song with to question the fact that it was a new song, only "as if". This is manipulation!

Rev 14:13 they have added "in union" with the Lord, a complete change of meaning. "Those who die in the Lord", that is, in the Holy Spirit, in the Truth, in the Spirit of Christ, in the faith in the Lord Jesus the Savior. "And their works follow them" changed into "go right with them." Go with someone, and follow someone, makes a difference! It has been done on purpose to mislead the reader! In such changes as the following one Jehovah's slaves have not noticed a huge difference, e.g.

Rev 20:6; 22:14 "Blessed" is not the same as "happy". One may be happy, but it does not mean that he is blessed!

Rev 19:16 "The hip" is not the same as "the thigh." Do you not see the difference? The hip and the thigh are two different parts of the leg!

Rev 19:13 To have the robe "dipped" or "sprinkled" also makes a difference!

Isa 63:2 *Why is it that your clothing is red, and your garments are like those of one treading in the winepress? I trod them in my anger.* The appearance of the garment is important, because it was pressed in anger and wrath made the garment turn red. The quantity of wine in the winepress was huge.

Rev 15:4 Is the "loyal" always "Holy"? Is it the same? If so, why is it that you have not used that word in the text **Rev 4:8**, loyal, loyal, loyal "since Holy and loyal means the same thing? Be afraid to make such changes! Not everyone who is loyal, is holy, for people show their loyalty towards kings and rulers of the earth, they lay down their lives for them, yet doing it does not make them holy.

Rev 11:1 Change the "rod" to "reed" is ridiculous. But this change has not been made everywhere, only where it suits you, do you make these changes for variety's sake?

Exd 4:17 I Exd 7:9 Here the "rod" remains the "rod."

Rev 5:12-13 Is "honor" the same as "respect"? I may respect someone, but that does not mean that I honor him, that is, exalt him. Here, you have left the word "blessing." Why have you not written "happiness" since, according to you, it means the same thing? Because it sounds ridiculous!

Rev 6:11 You have accused priests of making changes in translation, and you have made such changes yourselves, according to your own way of thinking. In places where "servant" is written, you have changed it to "fellow slave". Since you consider the organization's head to be a "faithful and prudent slave" who feeds you, does it not fit the members of the organization to be servants?

Rev 7:15 In W.B. it is written "that God will shelter them with his presence." "Presence" has been changed to "tent." This change does not make sense, for God who is the Holy Spirit, Thought, Individuality, who is Omnipresent does not need to use a tent, for His Omnipresence is sufficient to protect His holy ones. Now, I will present the points, in which they complicated words intentionally,

so that nothing in the text could be clear. An effort was made to hide the truth that the Lord Jesus is God the Almighty. Let me begin with:

Rev 14:3 Here, it is stated that "as if they sang a new song", and in **Rev 4:8** there is "saying" instead of singing.

Rev 5:9 It is written "sing a new song, saying." You have to decide whether to sing or speak because it is relevant. If it is a song, then you must sing, and if you say it, then it is a poem. But for learned and educated j.w. , it does not matter whether you sing or say. Although I have heard people who were singing in the kingdom hall, as well as those giving a speech, I have not heard anyone saying a song. Believe me, in this case j.w. have contributed to a proper understanding of it, for the song of the Lamb is not sung as the whole world sings, but it is a confession of the mouth: if you confess with your mouth that the Lord Jesus is Lord, if you tell others about it, it means that a song can be said, but only this one – the song of the Lamb! In addition, I have not seen a male who would be "a maiden". Only a woman can be a maiden. Dear Jehovah's witnesses, you claim quite the opposite, ridiculing the text:

Rev 14:4 A man can be "pure", which means, he has not have a sexual intercourse with a woman, but he cannot be a "maiden". For me, this is funny, because no man is asked "are you a maiden? Let us return to serious matters:

Rev 6:16-17 Here, the error has been copied from W.B. because in D.B. and M.B., 2nd ed. it remains in accordance with the truth that "because the great day of His wrath has come" confirmed in **Rev 14:10** "of His wrath." The fact that He will show wrath in his great and dreadful day of the Lord, the Lord Jesus the Almighty God confirms Himself:

1Th 5:2 *For you yourselves are fully aware that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night.*

Mat 3:11-12 *He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.* It does not say that "they" but "He", so how can the plural "their wrath" be used, since it says clearly:

Jam 4:12 *There is only one lawgiver and Judge. He who is able to save and to destroy!* Now, taken from the Old Testament, the confirmation of one Person passing the judgment in anger and salvation in love:

Isa 62:11 *Behold, the Omnipotent God the Lord has proclaimed to the end of the earth: Say to the daughter of Zion: Behold, your salvation comes. Behold, His (not "their") reward is with him, and His (not "their") recompense before him.*

Isa 66:15-16 *For behold, the Lord Jesus will come in fire, and His chariots like the whirlwind, to render His anger, and to execute His threat with flames of fire. For by fire will the Lord Jesus enter into judgment over the whole world, and by his sword, and those slain by the Lord Jesus will be many.* Zephaniah describes exactly the great and dreadful day of the Lord Jesus Christ, so one must not mislead on purpose, directing one's thoughts to two persons passing the judgment, or turning wrath:

Isa 45:7 *I form light and create darkness, I prepare both salvation and calamity, I am the Omnipotent Lord, who does all these things.* So, it clearly refers to one Person, not many.

Rev 1:3-5 This text has been totally changed! They have inserted the word "Jehovah", changed "the Almighty" to "Omnipotent", the title "King of Nations," to "King of Eternity", they have added the word "really", "loyal" instead of "that God is Holy". Jehovah may be loyal to you, but to all children of God, the Lord Jesus is Holy and is the King of Nations, for all the nations will come to Him with shame, bending their knees and singing the new song of the Lamb. The proof:

Rev 1:7 *...and all tribes of the earth will wail on account of Him. Even so. Amen.*

Rev 5:13 *And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying.* They have all glorified Lord Jesus, with no exception!

Rom 14:9-12 *Rule over both the dead and the living.*

Phl 2:8-11 *So that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow.*

Jhn 5:23-24 *That all may honor the Son, just as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Lord Jesus Christ does not honor the Holy Person.* Because, as I have already proved, the Lord Jesus, according to you - the Son; is the Father.

Jer 3:14-18; Isa 45:22-24 *Turn to me, all the nations.*

Rev 4:10-11; Rev 5:12-14; Rev 7:9-12; Col 2:8-12; Eph 1:20-23 *For the Lord Jesus is the Head of heavenly authority and sovereignty.* The Lord Jesus Christ is the Lord God, the Lamb sitting on the throne in the righteousness of his Holy Spirit, who, to be more precise, is in the head. He is the Omnipotent One, the Almighty One, for he has all the power and can do all. Then, what has been left to Jehovah, since the blessing, honor and glory is to be given to the Lord Jesus the Lamb? If anyone

thinks that jehovah exists, then let them know that in that case he has to bend his knee before the Lamb Lord Jesus; he is the Head of the heavenly authority, the King of kings and Lord of lords, God of gods. The fact that you have inserted the word "jehovah" in the text of the Revelation of John will not help you at all. For everyone who has been anointed with the Holy Thought will understand that there is one Lord God the Almighty, who is the King of Nations, sits on the throne as befits the Ruler, He is the Righteous Judge who has the right to judge the living and the dead. Therefore, you were not able to change these verses:

Rev 22:3-4 "The throne of God and the Lamb" the Lord Jesus Christ; "and His servants will serve him"; "They will see Him," "His name will be on their foreheads." If, according to you, there are two of them, whom will "His servants serve" whom "will they see" and whose "name will be on their foreheads", jehovah's or the lamb's? You were not able to change anything in this text for this is the will of the Lord Jesus, servants would serve God and the Lamb, sitting on the throne, that is, the person of the Lord God the Almighty, that they may see the presence of God and the Lamb and have the name of the Lamb and God written, the name which only Lord God the Almighty Himself knows. The name that is known by nobody, so that it would not be profaned as the name Jesus given from the world. This name will be written on the foreheads of the servants of the Lord and the Lamb of God, but nobody will be able to read it, it just as a Pole without knowing Chinese or Hebrew written language will not be able to read the text, so it is with the name written on the foreheads of the holy.

Rev 20:4-6 *They will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for a thousand years.* That is, with God and the Lamb, since it is written; with "Him".

Rev 22:20 The Spirit of Christ did not let you change this text. "Come, Lord Jesus!" Because it means that you write against yourselves, for if you expect jehovah, why do you call upon the Lord Jesus to come? You turn to Him with due reverence, writing; Lord, for you are unable to pronounce this title; you do not even call jehovah your lord, why the request "Come, Lord Jesus" in your translation? O, hypocrites. In **Isa 40:10** you have twisted as well, what has become a rod of punishment to you; "the sovereign Lord jehovah himself will come even as a strong one". You cannot serve two masters! This is the Word of God, Amen. Why, then, while waiting for jehovah do you write: "Come, Lord Jesus", since you wait for the coming of jehovah? **Isa 30:18** And therefore jehovah will keep in expectation of showing you favor, and therefore he will rise up to show you mercy. For Jehovah is a god of judgment. Happy are all those keeping in expectation of him". With such translation just wait for jehovah's grace and coming. Do not call upon the Lord Jesus to come! Moreover, jehovah is supposed to show you "grace", I ask - when? For the Bible says clearly that "people will be saved by grace." It also says that the Savior, which also means the Redeemer, Deliverer, Messiah, is the Lord Jesus. The revelation ends with the words of John **Rev 22:21** "*May the grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen*". Since He writes "all", that means, j.w. as well. The problem is that jehovah expects all the time to show you his grace. Does this mean that someone lies? Because there are not two "graces" and you, hypocrites, know about it very well that "God's grace has been given according to the measure of Christ's gift". To hide the truth, you have falsified God's Word, changing in **Rev 22:21** "grace" of the Lord Jesus to "undeserved kindness". You have hidden the grace of the Lord God the Almighty for fear that one might understand that the grace is given by the Lord Jesus the Savior, therefore He is the Lord God Almighty. How can it be that jehovah will pour out "the Spirit of grace at the house of David" and they will wail over the Lord Jesus? What does this mean? Did Zechariah lie? **Zec 12:10**, *and they will certainly look at me as the one whom they pierced through* How can you manipulate and lie that jehovah gives the spirit of grace to people, that he has accomplished salvation, that they will cry looking at the one they pierced through. **Rev 1:7** describes because of whom the tribes of the earth will beat themselves in grief and who will reveal himself to them and by whom humanity has been saved. The outpouring of the Spirit of grace at the house of David means that the Savior of mankind has come to earth as a descendant of David according to the flesh. Did the Lord God not show His grace to David by coming in the body of his offspring? That is why David said: The Lord said unto my Lord, if anyone actually understands this, he will know that the Holy Spirit, that is, the Holy Mind said to the Lord Jesus, the Logos, the Son, to sit in the righteousness of his Holy Spirit, Mind, Personality. Through the Son, in which he himself was, the Holy Spirit worked everything **Acts 2:14-36**.

Exd 33:12;13;17;19 Here, the word "grace" has remained, for it suits them; if jehovah has "grace" for someone, he has mercy on him.

Psa 86:3;5 In this psalm, and used the word "grace" and "kindness", so why is "grace" replaced with "loving-kindness"? Pure manipulation!

Psa 84:11 Here "grace" has remained, for you write that jehovah shows grace. Which, obviously, is a lie, as I explained above.

Psa 85:7;10 the word "grace" has been changed to "loving-kindness",

Psa 6:4 "Save me for the sake of your loving-kindness". Decide upon something, for it has been totally mixed. The reader may get lost unless he starts thinking. For I the issue of grace makes me wonder -when and by whom is it given? The W.B. it is clear, for the Old Testament speaks of God's grace and the New Testament speaks of God's grace. In your translation it has been manipulated in such a way that it appears that jehovah gives grace and the Lord Jesus - undeserved kindness. For in the New Testament of your translation I have not come across the statement that the grace of the Lord Jesus is to be with people on earth. You deceive people that the Lord Jesus cannot show his grace.

Ef 4:7 "grace" has been changed to "undeserved kindness". Is it true what you write? The Lord Jesus gives grace according to the measure of Christ's gift, He does not give undeserved kindness.

Isa 49:8 Here, "grace" in your opinion is "goodwill", you have twisted it, for it would be foolish to write "in a time of goodwill" I listened to you and on the day of salvation I helped you, because jehovah has neither the time of grace, nor the salvation of his people. It means that it is you who have distorted the text.

Jam 4:6 *Indeed, he gives more grace. Therefore he says: God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble.*

Tts 2:11 It explicitly says that "grace is God's."

1Pe 1:13 and **Hbr 12:15** clearly say that God's grace has been given by the revelation of Christ.

Ef 2:5 and **8** People are saved by grace. It has been concealed by the translator, that grace was revealed through salvation, not only to jews but also to the gentiles.

Hbr 12:28 In this text has been amended statement obvious that "receiving" the Kingdom of God, you have replaced with the statement "we are to receive a kingdom" There is a difference! The sons of God already receive the Spiritual Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Holy Father Lord Jesus has confirmed that Himself.

Jhn 14:16-18 I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. *The Spirit of Truth* (The Spirit of the Lord Jesus), *whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees him nor knows him.* The world neither sees nor knows the Comforter the Spirit of Christ, for that reason the Spiritual Kingdom of Spiritual occurred imperceptibly.

Dan 7:18 ;27 *The kingdom and the dominion and the greatness will be given to the people of the Saints of the Most High. And it has fulfilled.*

2Pe 1:10-11 *Therefore, brothers, be all the more diligent to make your calling and election sure, for if you practice these qualities you will never fall. For in this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the Eternal Kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.* It is obvious from what we read that by doing so, one receives the kingdom of God. Let me remind you that the kingdom of God is neither food, nor drink, nor hall, the church, but the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, love for all people, absolute obedience to the will of God, God's righteousness, peace of Christ and joy in the Holy Spirit. Such a Spiritual Kingdom of the Lord Jesus to the translators of the organization of jehovah's witnesses came imperceptibly, and they are to receive from jehovah. In **2Pe 1** you write against yourselves that your Lord and Savior is the Lord Jesus, who has power. Where is jehovah at that point? Is he not jealous? Another serious issue is the error that completely changes readers' way of thinking. The texts from the W.B. and M.B.

Jhn 11:23-26 *The Lord Jesus said to her - your brother will "resurrect". Martha said to Him: I know that he will "resurrect in the resurrection" on the last day. The Lord Jesus said to her: I am "the Resurrection" and the life. Whoever believes in me, though he dies, yet he will live, and everyone who lives and believes in me will not die forever. Do you believe this? While in the translation of the jehovah's witnesses that piece of text is presented thus: The Lord Jesus said to her - your brother will "rise". Martha said to Him: I know that he will "rise in the resurrection" on the last day. The Lord Jesus said to her: I am "the Resurrection" and the Life. Whoever believes in me, though he dies, yet he will be brought to life, and everyone who lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this? You can see the difference between these translations. The W.B. and M.B say that Martha's brother will resurrect and the translation of j.w. says that Martha's brother will stand up. What exactly*

did the Lord Jesus do to Martha's brother? Lazarus was brought back to life, that is, his spirit returned to his earthly body, and had he risen from the dead, he would have had to appear in the heavenly body. He lay in the grave for four days, so the body already stank and its appearance was dull. And that proves that the spirit of Lazarus returned to the earthly body. It was not the first time that a man was brought back to life, e.g.

2Ki 13:20-21 *Then Elisha died, and they buried him. Next year, bands of moabites invaded the land. And as a man was being buried, behold, a marauding band was seen, so the man was thrown into the grave of Elisha, and as soon as the man touched the corpse of Elisha, he revived and stood up without help.*

2Ki 4:32-35 *When Elisha came into the house, behold, the child was lying dead on his bed. So he went in and shut the door behind the two of them and prayed to the Omnipotent God the Lord. Then he went up and lay on the child, putting his mouth on his mouth, his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands. And as he cuddled him, the flesh of the child became warm. Then he walked once back and forth in the house, and went up and cuddled him again. Then the child sneezed seven times and opened his eyes.* The next example of bringing back to life:

1Ki 17:21-23 *Then he stretched himself upon the child three times and cried to the Omnipotent Lord God: O Omnipotent Lord my God, let this child's life come into him again. And the Omnipotent Lord God listened to the voice of Elijah. And the spirit of the child came into him again, and he came back to life. And Elijah took the child and brought him down from the upper chamber into the house and delivered him to his mother, saying: See, your son lives!* The same power that Elijah or Elisha used for bringing back to life was given to the apostles, who, like the Lord Jesus who brought Lazarus back to life, made wonders and preached the advent of the Kingdom of the Spiritual, so they received the power from Him to be able to do what He Himself had been doing. And they also brought back to life, certainly, remaining in the human body.

Mat 10:8 *Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse lepers, cast out demons; you received without paying; give without pay.* Also Paul, who brought back to life, owned the power of the Holy Spirit,:

Acts 20:9-10 *And a young man named Eutychus, sitting at the window, feeling very sleepy, as Paul talked still longer, he sank into a deep sleep and fell down from the third story and was taken up dead. But Paul went down and bent over him, and taking him in his arms, said: Do not be frightened, for he is alive.* This is how this text should be presented in **Jhn 11:23-26**, that Lazarus got up because he was brought back to life by the Lord Jesus, who loved him. Martha said that she knew that he would be resurrected in the resurrection on the last day. She said that for she knew about the love of the Lord Jesus to Lazarus and Lazarus' love for Jesus as well. So the Lord Jesus said to that not only Lazarus was but anyone who believed in Him, even though he died would live forever in heaven. Even those who are still alive in the body and have believed in the Lord Jesus have eternal life for they have passed from death to life. The Lord Jesus Christ is the Resurrection and the eternal life. The Lord Jesus Christ is the immortal Holy Spirit, because he defeated death and freed everyone from the sin that leads to death, that is, the sin against the Holy Spirit, giving us his Holy Spirit, so that he would be able to abide in us through the faith in Him and that we could rise from the dead to immortality. You have to follow the truth, and the truth is that "brought back to life" is not the same as "resurrected." The translators of W.B., D.B., and M.B. as well as the translators of j.w. organization mixed these two concepts, according to the teaching they preach. I would like to emphasize that, taking the full responsibility for these words, no one before the Lord Jesus could rise from the dead! The evidence for this:

Col 1:18 *He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in everything he might be preeminent.*

Rev 1:4-6 *Grace to you and peace from the Lord Jesus who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before His throne, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the Ruler of kings on earth. To Him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood. And He made us the royal line, priests of God and His Father (his Spirit), may glory and might be forever and ever. Amen.* Paul proclaimed the truth that the Lord Jesus the Savior had to suffer and was the first to be raised from the dead, yet he did not proclaim that He was the first to be brought back to life, because, as I quoted above, Elijah, Elisha and the Lord Jesus had brought to life, how could Paul preach a lie, then? It is you who lie in the text, changing "rose from the dead" into the lie that Christ was to be "brought back to life" as the first.

Acts 26:22-23 *I stay here – says Paul, testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses said would come to pass. That the Christ must suffer and that, by being the first to rise from the dead, He would proclaim light both to our people and to the gentiles. And so it happened; the Lord Jesus appeared as a living one after his death on the cross and his body being put down to the grave. He appeared as the living, but not in the body of the man in which he was crucified, He appeared in the glorified body.*

Luk 24:39 *See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me, and see. For a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have.*

Luk 24:45-46 *Then he opened their minds so that they could understand the Scriptures, and said to them: Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead. **Luk 24:3** clearly states that the women went to the tomb but they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus., and while they were perplexed about this, they heard the answer consistent with the truth:*

Luk 24:3 *but when they went in they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. While they were perplexed about this*

Luk 24:6 *He is not here, but has risen from the dead. You claim that there was no body, but the Lord Jesus was brought back to life. This way of thinking is wrong and misleading because the body of the Lord Jesus was not found. The Lord Jesus lived for 40 days on earth in His glorified body. Therefore, no one recognized Him, not before His words and the breaking of the bread; for He broke the bread to the inside. Thomas had to put his finger in the wound to believe that it was the Lord Jesus, whom they crucified, but that does not prove that He rose from the dead in the body in which He had lived on earth for over 30 years.*

Jhn 20:15-17 *The Lord Jesus said to her: Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking? Supposing him to be the gardener, she said to him: Sir! If you have carried Him away, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away. The Lord Jesus said to her: Mary! She turned and said to Him in Aramaic: Rabboni! Which means Teacher. The Lord Jesus said to her: Do not touch me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father. Not until the Lord Jesus turned to her by her name did she recognize Him. He did not let her touch Him.*

Acts 1:2 *Until the day when He was taken up, after he had given commands through the Holy Spirit (who was in Him) to the apostles whom He had chosen. That is why you cannot write that He was brought back to life, and, somewhere else, that He was raised from the dead.*

Rom 8:10-11 *But if Christ is in you, although the body is dead because of sin, the spirit is alive because of being justified by faith in the Lord Jesus Crucified. And if the Spirit of him who raised the Lord Jesus from the dead dwells in you, then the Holy Spirit who raised Christ Jesus the Lord from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you. And you write about bringing back to life. As in:*

Acts 3:15; 4:10 *"the Chief Agent of life was brought back to life". Can we call the Creator of life in this way?*

Acts 4:2 *And at this point you were able to use "resurrection"!*

Rev 20:5-6, Phl 3:10-13, Cor 15:12, Acts 23:8 *For sadducees teach that there is no "resurrection", neither of angels nor spirits. However, the pharisees recognize both. You accept those who were brought back to life and those who resurrected. Make up your mind for your teaching is so confusing. The verses about the Savior who was brought back to life taken from the translation of j.w.:*

1Pe 1:21, Rom 4:24-25, Acts 10:40-41, 1Cor 15:1-23, Rom 6:1-14 *It is clearly stated how we must proceed to share in the first resurrection, the second death has no power over these ones. And those who will partake in the resurrection at the coming of the Lord Jesus in the Glory, that is, in his saints, I am going to describe later on.*

Phl 3:20-21 *For our citizenship is in heaven, from which also we eagerly wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body to be like His Beloved body (in which He appeared after the resurrection, not after being raised to life), by the power that enables Him even to subject all things to himself. I would like to mention the fact that people nowadays are also brought back to life, e.g. clinical death; or due to new medicine technology that humanity has mastered; doctors are able to bring people back to life, that is, restore to life, so that spirit might reside in the body and that is everybody strives for most. As for the resurrection, the man must die, in other words, the spirit, mind, human personality is completely separated from the human body, matter. The Lord Jesus explained it in this way, being among the people on earth:*

Jhn 12:24 *Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat, that fell into the earth, dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit.* If someone wants to resurrect, he must separate the spirit from the body and do not come back, for the body limits the spirit's abilities, the body cannot inherit immortality, for it is a personality trait. Therefore, the resurrection does not mean the same thing as bringing back to life. We, the beloved – I appeal to those from among j.w. who have died to the governing body of the organization and resurrected to the Lord Jesus to serve the Living God the Lord Jesus in the newness of the correct thinking as the new thinking relevant to serve the Lord the Lord Jesus the living God as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. Now, I would like everyone to take notice and think of the purpose of this translation. Here are some of the changed verses:

Phl 2:7 The Lord Jesus "made himself nothing" changed to "emptied". You can empty your pockets, This strip can be money, not when it comes to salvation!

Phl 2:9 "Exalted" has been amended to: "superior position". Is this a workplace? Is this a system? Is it politics? Has anyone here been promoted?

Phl 3:20 "Motherland" to "our citizenship". Do you have a passport to heaven? Can only citizens be God's? It stinks of communism, and it is supposed to be the translation of the new world!

Phl 3:21 "Lowly body" changed to "humiliated" body. Lowly means destroyable, which will die one day, and humiliated, to my way of thinking, is beaten, being the laughing stock. There is a difference and it has changed the idea of lowly bodies turning into the bodies similar to that in which the Lord Jesus appeared after the resurrection. You cannot embellish the texts of the Bible.

Jhn 3:33 "God tells the truth" has been replaced with: "God is true". Two different issues have been raised, the correct one, which indicates God Jesus the Lord telling the truth, has been twisted;. Or you can just say "God is true and tells the truth", it is about the correct understanding of each word in the Bible!

1Cor 1:19 "The discernment of the discerning" - "the intelligence of the intellectual". It has been forgotten that the Bible was written for simple people, so it should be in a simple language. Are we to read it with a dictionary, checking the meaning of words? Do you think that everyone understands who the intellectual is?

1Cor 2:7-8 "Before the ages" - "before the systems of things". As with astronomy, a very scientific statement! An unnecessary change.

1Ti 1:17 "Immortal" - "indestructible". It is not about the object which cannot be destroyed, it is about a living being, which is and can be immortal! A mechanical change, a very material one, as if it were about the machine.

2Ti 3:9 "Stupidity" - "madness". These two words have different meanings! Because not stupid man gets mad!

Isa 12:1 "You were angry" - "You got incensed". A wrong comparison and an improper, as for the Lord! An animal can get incensed, for it acts impulsively, instinctively, yet a rational person is angry with somebody for some reason!

Isa 52:13 "...will luckily succeed" - "...will act with insight". Two different concepts! Is being lucky in some action the same as acting with insight? The insight is the accuracy, precision, the result of one's own efforts, and being lucky supports my success, it can be without my interference.

Jhn 17:21-23 "You, Father, are in me" – "you, Father, are in the unity with me". It has been changed to suit the governing body and Bethel. The change has been designed to hide the One Person of the Lord God. Two people can be together in the unity if we consider the way of thinking, actions, relationships, agreements; brothers can be in the unity, yet one person can never be in the other person. This is possible in terms of the Form begotten by the Individuality that resides in the Head and so creates one Form of the Almighty Lord God. If there were two people in the union with each other, then the father would have to have his own body, and the son his own personality, and one would be subject to another. Yet the Kingdom of God is one, the King is one, and a nation of God is one. Why would we change that? To hide the Truth!

2Cor 4:5 "We proclaim that the Lord Jesus is Lord" - "We proclaim...as Lord". The Lord is also one of all! I cannot proclaim anyone as the Lord because it makes no sense.

Psa 7:10-11 "Right heart" - "upright" You cannot replace "right" with "upright", for these words mean something else.

Isa 53:11 "My righteous servant will justify many" changed to "will bring a righteous standing to many people". The Bible clearly says that a person can only be justified by the faith in the Lord Jesus

Christ **Gal 2:16** Is being justified by faith and by works the same as being given a righteous standing, understanding the state of righteousness, which is being in accord with God's law. Something is wrong here, then! Since keeping the Mosaic law does not ensure justification, how can it be done by the state of righteousness? The reader has been misled intentionally, cheated, by using a lie! Even you have thrown away this state of righteousness.

Rom 1:5 "For His name" - "for the sake of His name". Manipulation! To suit you, because you do everything for the name of Jehovah! Could you just say, if you left this verse without a change, because if you "bring mankind to obedience to the name of the Lord Jesus, what would you do with the name of Jehovah!

Jhn 14:21 "I will reveal" – "I will show". I will reveal a secret, and, as for show; it can be about anything!

Jhn 15,15; 20 "Servant" - "slave". A slave has no freedom, but a servant, being on duty, can be free. And that is the difference, because you may become a servant voluntarily, but you may be born as a slave!

Jhn 17:3 "And this is eternal life, that they know You, the only true God" - "This means everlasting life, their taking in knowledge of you". Again, this is the manipulation of words! You falsify the Bible with no fear! It is clearly indicated that there are two persons

Acts 3:14 "Righteous" - "right". You can be righteous and right. Not all those who are right turns out to be righteous, for the eternal life is given by grace and not by works.

Pro 8:9 "Righteous" - "right" - "upright". You can be upright but it does not mean that you are right or righteous.

Acts 22:14 "Righteous" - "right". It appears that the changes have been done in both directions, depending on the translator's point of view.

Isa 9:6 W.B. j.w.' translation - 9:7 Here, "law and justice" can be found as the two words of different meanings! Is this not a proof that manipulation is typical of Jehovah's witnesses?! You have changed the text in Jeremiah well, since you write about yourselves:

Jer 8:8 "The lying pen of the scribes has made it into a lie" - "the false stylus of the secretaries has worked in sheer falsehood". A secretary – the word is not appropriate for describing the writers of the Word of God, it is rather associated with a manager, minister, president! The word "sheer" does not match "falsehood" in this verse, either, yet it is suitable for you, j.w., for what you have twisted is obviously a lie and cheat!

Jer 5:8 "Well-fed, lusty stallions" - "Horses seized with sexual heat". Is this change really appropriate here? Does it sound better? Do you need to search for different variations of the words to make it more interesting? Are young people able to understand it well; yet children also read the Bible with their parents!

Jer 2:19 "Your anger will punish you" - "Your iniquity should correct you". The word "punish" and "correct" are two different things. To punish means to assign somebody to a disagreeable task, while to correct means to make better, bring onto the right way of thinking or acting. Likewise, I can be angry, but I do not have to be iniquitous. Two different terms and the meaning of the text has changed!

Jer 9:23-24 "Boast" - "brag". To boast has also a positive meaning. If one boast, let him boast coming to the knowledge of the Lord Jesus. And the word "brag" is negative. Bragging is accompanied by evil spirits!

Jer 2:16 "Shaved the crown of your head" changed to "kept feeding on you at the crown of the head". Does this change enable you to understand the text better? How can one keep feeding at the crown of the head? Is it the meadow?

Pro 14:18 "Crowned with knowledge" – "bear knowledge as a headdress" This is like the language from the tv series "Married... with Children". Is knowledge a hat or a cap? Headgear is associated with that only! Why would we add, if we can briefly write "crowned with knowledge".

Joe 1:4 "Locust" – "cockroach". Is this the same? To my mind, it is not!

Hbr 7:28 "Perfect son" – "perfected". That has probably been translated by the not-perfected j.w.!

Hbr 12:9 "Father of spirits" - "father of our spiritual life". The meaning has completely changed and misrepresentation! Falsifying the words!

Jud 14 "With thousands of his holy ones" – "with his holy myriads". Not everyone knows what "myriads" are.

Rom 1:21 “They became iniquitous in their thinking” – “became empty-headed”. Why the change? Empty-headed - What kind of language is that?!

Job 5:12 “The crafty” – “the shrewd”. Wrong! The meaning has changed and it is totally out of place!

2Ti 4:1 “Beg” – “solemnly command”. People! Do you not fear?!

Exd 21:1 “The rights” – “judicial decision”. Why these changes?

Phl 2:11, 2Ti 4:8, Acts 13:47, Col 1:10, Col 3:23-24, 2Ti 2:19, Acts 15:17 In some places the word “Lord” has been used, in another – “jehovah”. This is manipulation!

Acts 10:36 “Lord of all” – “others”. The manipulation!

1Ti 6:15 “Only Sovereign” – “only Potentate”. A change; it treats about someone else!

Ef 3:2 “Gift of God's grace” – “stewardship of the undeserved kindness”. As in politics! In communism!

Gen 16:12 “Wild man” – “zebra of a man”. Embarrassing! Disgusting! I do not know if such a term can be used to describe the man! It is some hideous cross between a zebra and a man?

Isa 1:3; Job 39:5; Job 24:5; Jer 14:6; Hsa 8:9; Isa 32:14 “Wild donkey” – “zebra”. A little child knows how to distinguish between a toy donkey and a toy zebra. The zebra has beautiful stripes, but j.w. do not see the difference, or rather, do not want to see! Why? Because the zebra is a beautiful and free animal that grazes quietly on the floodplains. A donkey is stubborn and the expression “as stupid as a donkey” is widely known. The wild donkey, unlike the donkey which has an owner, is a stray one! **Isa 32:14** refers to the watchtower, which became a place of joy for wild donkeys. Whoever has met a j.w. at least once, knows that the Watchtower publishing company publishes a weekly “Watchtower”. They refer to it during their weekly meetings. On the cover there is the logo – the watchtower. This magazine is a joy of wild donkeys, as described by Isaiah, who wrote inspired by the Holy Spirit. The translators of the organization want to divert our attention from the text by replacing a stubborn and stray animal with a beautiful, gentle, and dignified one. Exactly as they think about themselves. At this point, I suggest all the slaves of jehovah to think twice, for it has been revealed who they are in the sight of the Lord God Almighty! And the j.w. explained this change to me when I asked him: “Zebra (hebrew: pèrè). Equidae; the appearance and lifestyle similar to the wild donkey's, but they are easy to distinguish by their dark or black stripes. These stripes mask the zebra so well that very often it can only be seen only from 40-50 metres. The zebra has great eyesight and smell, but it also runs fast, which protects it from predators. In the initial phase of escape the zebra is believed to reach the speed of up to 65 km / h. It can also defend itself effectively with teeth and hooves. The zebra is a wild animal, difficult to subdue (Job 24:5; 39:5, Isa 32:14.) It feeds mainly on grass (Job 6:5; Jer 14:6). It regularly quenches its thirst (Psa 104:11) and will not go away from the water further than 10 km. To illustrate the rebellious and adulterous behavior of disobedient Israelites, we can find reference to the stubbornness of zebras and a strong sex drive of females in their heat (Jer 2:24; Hsa 8:9). Jehovah's angel had foretold that the son of Abraham, Ishmael would become "man's zebra." Perhaps it meant that he would be belligerent and independent, as indicated by the words: "His hand will be against everyone". (Gen 16:12). The Hebrew word pére' can also be translated as "onager", or "wild donkey" (Job 6:5, note. In N.T.; see M.B.)". What is evident from the above-mentioned lecture is that the correct equivalent of the word ha been chosen in the context of the sentence – “wild donkey”, and not “zebra” or “onager.” Let us imagine the use of the improper equivalent of the word pére' in the description of the Lord Jesus entering Jerusalem on a “zebra”. After all, he entered it on a donkey's colt, a tame, gentle, submissive animal. Let anyone of you, j.w., try to ride a zebra and you will see the difference between a zebra and a tame donkey. Isaiah speaks about the wild donkey in terms of animals grazing at the watchtower; it is closely associated with specific people who graze on a lie. What was the reason to change that? You have changed it according to the will of the Lord Jesus, as your camouflage is what is typical of you, which also characterizes zebras. It has worked well until now, but the nail has fallen off and the burden of jehovah's house is falling down, as promised by the prophets of the Lord Jesus! Some further examples of the changes:

Col 1:19 The word "divinity" has been removed.

Jhn 6:47 “He that believes in me”; “in me” has been removed.

1Pe 1:11 "The Spirit of Christ" – removed: "Christ"

Num 12:8 “A real character” - removed: “real “.

Rom 9:5 "He is above all God blessed for ever Amen" the meaning has been changed: "May God, who is above all, be blessed". Sheer manipulation!

Deu 32:4 "He is the Rock", removed: "He is". You have removed it, for this verse confirms that the Lord God, who is the Rock, took the People out of Egypt and took mankind out of sin, for He is the Rock of Salvation.

Acts 5:31 "The leader and Savior" – "Chief Agent and Savior". You have changed that, although O.T. says that the Lord God is the only Savior and the N.T. says that there is one Savior. This is what you wanted to hide! Hypocrites!

Acts 3:13; 26 "Son" - "servant". The son inherits everything from his father. The servant has no right to inherit! Hideous manipulation! Pharisees! I could give more and more examples of j.w.

organization's cheats, but I will stop at this point. Now, Let anyone who wants to seek differences in the translations compare them with the translation of the Jehovah's witnesses, to find out on your own that this is the most camouflaged organization resting its wisdom upon the wisdom of this world; in other words, upon the teaching of the learned of this world. The word can have various equivalents, but you have to use it properly, taking into consideration the context of the whole sentence, choose the equivalent, using logic, and come to the understanding of what the author wanted to express.

The author of The Bible is the Holy Mind and we need to rely on Him if we want to translate His Thoughts because they must be in accordance with His will and we must not forget about it. I appeal to those who have realized what the real goal of this "well-structured" organization with its head being the managing board, that is, the group of Jehovah's slaves. The supervisory body consists of, on the surface - "qualified men", but the truth is that they are all harlots. They are guilty of falsifying the Scripture, manipulation, and false prophecy about the end of the world. The date had been fixed, the members had been prepared and had waited for the fulfillment of this prophecy, which did not come true. The reason for that was simple - the prophet of Jehovah is a false prophet whose prophecy is not fulfilled. We, beloved, all of us wishes to become one body of Christ in the Holy Spirit, without any divisions, because we are all brothers, while the head is the Lord Jesus Christ Himself. Take to heart the promise given to those who will accept the Lord Jesus and His Name.

Rev 2:12-17 *To the one who conquers I will give some of the hidden manna (the mysteries, and these are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden in the Lord Jesus Christ) and I will give him a white stone, with a new name written on the stone that no one knows except the one who receives it.* It is time for the assembly in Ephesus **Rev 2:1-7** which is the mother of harlots and abominations. Its headquarters is Babylon the great, the state in the country, whose head is the man. The church will contribute to the slaughtering of the people of God on earth, because the sons of the Lord Jesus Christ will preach His eternal gospel. This will happen because the mother of harlots (churches, religions, Christian denominations), the great Babylon, sitting on as red as scarlet beast that is full of blasphemous names, and it has seven heads and ten horns, which has the authority all over the earth.

Rev 17:3-6 *And he carried me away in the spirit into a desert, and I saw a woman sitting on an animal, as red as a scarlet, that was full of blasphemous names, and it had seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious jewels and pearls; holding in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of her sexual immorality. And on her forehead was written a name of mysterious meaning: Babylon the great, mother of prostitutes and of earth's abominations. And I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of the martyrs of the Lord Jesus. And I was staggered. And to the great Babylon come all the kings of the earth, all the lords, all the talented, all the great and the small, they all go on a pilgrimage, cling to Babylon to play the harlot and get drunk with wine of mad depravity.*

Rev 17:1-2; 18 *Come, I will show you the judgment of the great whore who sat by many waters. With whom the kings of the earth have committed sexual immorality, and with the wine of whose sexual immorality the dwellers on earth have become drunk. And the woman that you saw is the great city - Babylon will only be judged after the days have fulfilled, therefore, only after the proclamation of the gospel of the Lord Jesus by two witnesses coming at the same time, and when they bear their testimony, the beast on which Babylon the great mother of harlots sits will fight with them and win the battle and kill them. Then, before the eyes of all humanity, the great church will be thrown down, and the city in which its head resides will be burnt to ashes. And all the inhabitants of the earth will be surprised that he, sitting so high; on a high mountain; above all denominations, churches,*

organizations; sitting on the throne and regarding himself to be greater and more powerful than the Lord Jesus Christ – that he fell so low and smashed to pieces with a huge noise. For he exalted himself above all the power and sovereignty and the Head of the temple, not built with human hands but the living, he exalted himself above the Lord Jesus the Savior of mankind, who is the King.

Rev 14:6-8 *Then I saw another angel flying through the middle of heaven, with an eternal gospel to proclaim to those who dwell on earth, to every nation and tribe and language and people, who said with a loud voice: Fear God the Almighty and give Him glory, because the hour of His judgment has come, and bow to the Omnipotent Lord Jesus Christ who made heaven and earth, the sea and the springs of water. And another angel, a second, followed, saying: Fallen, fallen is babylon the great, who made all nations drink the wine of mad depravity.*

Rev 18:16-20 *Woe, woe to the great city that was clothed in byssus and purple and scarlet, adorned with gold, with jewels, and with pearls; for in a single hour all this wealth has been laid waste! And all shipmasters and seafaring men, sailors and all whose trade is on the sea, stood far off and cried out as they saw the smoke of her burning, saying: What city was like the great city? And they threw dust on their heads as they wept and mourned, crying out: Woe, woe to the great city where all who had ships at sea grew rich by her wealth! For in a single hour it has been laid waste! Rejoice over it, O heaven, and you saints and apostles and prophets, for the Lord Jesus the Almighty God, King of Justice has given judgment for you against it. How will the Lord Jesus devastate babylon?*

Rev 18:21-24 *Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying: So with one throw will Babylon the great city be thrown down, and will be found no more. And the sound of harpists and musicians, of flute players and trumpeters, will be heard in you no more (before your throne), and a craftsman of any craft will be found in you no more, and the sound of the mill will be heard in you no more (which would grind flour, to make the bread of wickedness), and the light of a lamp will shine in you no more (even of the candle which you put by the window as the sign of readiness to debauchery), and the voice of bridegroom and bride will be heard in you no more (who would like to let someone who lives on harlotry to tie wedlock), for your merchants were the great ones of the earth, and all nations were deceived by your sorcery. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slain on earth for the faith in the Lord Jesus the Savior, who is the Almighty God, the King of Justice, the King of Peace, the King of the Spiritual Jerusalem. And this is what He said, when He was on earth among men:*

Jer 51:11-13 *Sharpen the arrows, take up the shields! The Omnipotent Lord Jesus has stirred up the spirit of the kings of the medes, because his plan concerning babylon is to destroy it; for that is the vengeance of the Lord Jesus the Almighty Holy Spirit, the vengeance for His living temple. Set up a standard against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong; set up watchmen, prepare the ambushes, for the Omnipotent Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus has both planned and done what He spoke concerning the inhabitants of babylon (householders of the church). And that He said while he was on earth, among the people.*

Luk 21:33-35 *Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away. Watch yourselves lest your hearts be weighed down due to gluttony and drunkenness and cares of this life, and that day come upon you suddenly. Like a trap; for it will come upon all who dwell on the whole earth. As I have already written, Paul, who was sent to the gentiles, prophesied turning away from the faith in the Lord Jesus God the Savior. Just as the israelites denied the Holy God of Israel who came to them, so the institution of the church replaced the Glory of the immortal God with the images of mortal man, statues of stone, wood, gold and silver.*

Rom 1:18-25 *For the wrath of the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, so the wrath of the Lord Jesus is revealed against all thoughtlessness (thoughtlessness) and unrighteousness (do not make idols, that is the commandment), against people men, who, by neglecting the commandments of the Lord Jesus the Almighty God, suppress the Truth. **Tts 1:15-16** To the pure, all things are pure. But to the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure (therefore they need water to wash, confessionals, altars, sacrifices, incensing, and church); but both their minds and their consciences are defiled. They claim to know the Holy Thoughts of the Lord Jesus Christ, but they deny Him by their works, for they are detestable to the Lord Jesus and disobedient to the Lord Jesus, unfit for any good work. I would like bring to light acts of violating the law by the church. Paul says about them:*

1Jo 2:3-6 *And by this we know that we have come to know the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, if we keep His commandments. Whoever says: I know the Lord Jesus and His Holy Intention but does*

not keep His commandments, he is a liar, and there is no truth in him! But whoever keeps His Word, in him truly the love of God is perfected. By this we may know that we are in Him: whoever says that the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus (or who claims to be an apostle) abides in him, ought to act in the same way in which He acted.

1Jo 5:3 *For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.*

1Jo 3:24 *Whoever keeps the commandments of the Lord Jesus, abides in God, and God (the Spirit of Christ) in him. And by this we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit (by this way of thinking) whom he has given us. Every spirit that has been born of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus obeys His commandments, all the commandments, ranging from the warning of Cain, through the 10 commandments given to Moses and what He ordered, being on the earth in the human body as well as the apostles' commands, to what He commands nowadays.*

1Pe 4:18 *And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner find themselves?*

Jam 2:10 *For whoever keeps the whole law but fails (only) in one point has become accountable for all of it.*

Eze 18:21-23 *But if a wicked person turns away from all his sins that he has committed and keeps all my commandments and does what is just and right, he will surely live (forever), he will not die. None of the transgressions that he has committed (receives forgiveness of sins by the blood of Christ) will be remembered against him, for the righteousness that he has done he will live. Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked - declares the Almighty Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus the Savior, and not rather that he should turn from his way and live?*

Eze 36:26-27 *And I will give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you. And I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh (that can feel). And I will put My Spirit (the Holy One, of Christ, the Spirit of Sonship, the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter – it is about one Spirit) within you, and make you act in my commandments and obey my rules. Therefore, whoever fails to keep even one commandment, has no Spirit of the Lord Jesus and knows Him not, nor the Lord Jesus admits to be knowing him. For in such a person there is no understanding, no reason!*

2Ti 2:19 *But God's firm foundation stands, bearing the seal of the Spirit of Christ: The Lord Jesus Christ knows those who are His. Since the church does not keep the fundamental commandments, how can they say that the Holy Spirit speaks through them? The spirit of the devil works through them and they have his sign upon themselves. As a matter of fact, you can see it on every church. There are four commandments regarding the Lord God, which one is kept by the church?!*

Exd 20:3-11 *The first commandment: You will have no other gods before (besides) me. It is clearly presented, for the Lord God is one, not two, nor three! How can you have 3 divine persons – the father, son, spirit?*

Isa 45:5-7 *I am the King of Righteousness, the King of Peace, the King of the Spiritual Jerusalem, the Lord Jesus Christ, and besides me there is no God. I equip you with a belt, though you do not know me, that people may know, from the rising of the sun and from the west, that there is none besides me. There is no god with three personalities. There is no person of the father and the person of the son, because you cannot serve two masters. I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am the Lord and there is no other. I form light and create darkness. I prepare both salvation and calamity. I am the Lord Jesus Christ, who does all these things. In addition to the fact that the church has a father and has a spirit besides the Lord Jesus Christ, it also worships the mother of god, the apostles and the masses of the saints and blessed which have been approved by the head of the church, with this head also being worshipped as a deity; for the head of this institution is called the holy father. Yet, it is clearly written in the Bible (but which member of the church reads it though he owns it?)*

Isa 8:13-14 *But the Lord of Hosts, only Him you will honor as Holy, let Him be your fear, and let him be your dread. And he will become the Holiness and the Stone of offense and a Rock of stumbling to both houses of Israel. Why do you worship other gods besides the one Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God? Why do you worship the man instead of the Lord Jesus Christ the Almighty God and call the man the holy father? The Lord Jesus has expressed it clearly: no one on earth you will call your father, especially not the holy one! And you, young "scribes", allow others to call you fathers, as if you had the right to it! You are scammers, and not fathers! Now, the second commandment which you do not obey:*

Exd 20:4-6 *You will not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. You will not bow down to them or serve them, for I the Lord Jesus Christ your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me. But I show mercy to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.* It is the church's authority that has filled the earth up with idols which people bow down to, worship them as deities, defiling themselves. People who have almost reached perfection in all fields of science, who can make use of the common sense, brains, given to them by the Lord God, the people of the XX and XXI cent., why are they not able to understand that a carved image, a painting or an icon is not able to do anything good or evil to them? Why do they not understand that idols are dead, and cannot reflect the form of the Lord God, who is the Holy Spirit; the invisible, immortal, wise, Mind, who has no beginning or end, who fills everything, who cannot be measured, weighed, touched, closed, seen, but it can be understood! If you just open your mind and master the Holy Thoughts, prepare yourself for listening and believe and trust and call on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ with reverence.

1Cor 1:19-21 *For it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the discernment of the discerning I will thwart. Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not the Lord God made foolish the wisdom of the world? For since the world did not know the Lord God through His wisdom of the Holy Mind, it pleased the Lord God through the folly of what we preach to save those who believe. With the mouth of a simple man and not of a theologian.*

Rom 1:19-25 *For what can be known about God is plain to them, because the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus has shown it to them. For His invisible being, that is, His eternal power (existing forever) and divine nature, have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world, in the things that have been made, so they are without excuse. For although they knew God (the Lord Jesus), they did not honor him as the Lord God the Almighty or give thanks to Him (when He was on earth), but they became mean in their thinking, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Claiming to be wise, they became fools, and exchanged the glory of the immortal God Jesus Christ the Lord for images resembling mortal man, even birds, four-legged animals and creeping things. Therefore the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, to the dishonoring of their bodies among themselves, because they exchanged the real Lord God for a false one and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator Lord Jesus the Savior, who is blessed forever! Amen.* Do you think that you who are gentiles can neglect the commandments and God's warning? Do you, gentiles, have the right to make a representation of the Lord God although you have never seen, unlike the Israelites, who have watched the Glory of the Lord God yet could not do it? The more the gentiles, who have not seen Him, because, even if someone had seen the Lord Jesus Christ when he was in the body, he did not receive the permission to paint a portrait of the Savior the Lord. The Bible clearly says that we do not know the Savior by the body anymore, but by the Spirit.

Deut 4:15-19 *Therefore guard your thoughts very carefully, since you saw no form on the day that the Lord God spoke to you at Horeb out of the midst of the fire. Beware lest you commit a sin by making a carved image for yourselves, in the form of any figure, male or female, the likeness of any animal that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flies under the sky, the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth. And beware lest you raise your eyes to heaven, and when you see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the host of heaven, you be drawn away and bow down to them and serve them, for the Lord Jesus your God has allotted to all the peoples under the whole heaven. Abomination to the Lord Jesus is anyone who makes idols, to which people worship.*

Deut 27:15 *Cursed be the man who makes a carved or cast metal image, an abomination to the Lord Jesus, a thing made by the hands of a craftsman, and sets it up in secret. And all the people will answer and say: Amen.*

Isa 44:9-20 *Those who create idols are nothing, and the things they create are worthless. Their worshippers are blind and their ignorance that is obvious poses a threat of being put to shame. Who creates a god and casts an idol that is useless? Behold, all his companions may be put to shame, and the craftsmen – they are only human; Let them all assemble, let them stand forth. They will all be terrified and they will be put to shame together. The ironsmith works it over the fire, he shapes it with hammer and works it with his arm. When he becomes hungry, his strength fails, when he drinks no water, he faints. The carpenter stretches a line; he marks it out with a red pencil. He shapes it with*

planes and marks it with a compass. He shapes it into the figure of a man, with the beauty of a man, to dwell in a house. He cuts down cedars, or he chooses a cypress tree or an oak and lets it grow strong among the trees of the forest. He plants a fir and the rain lets it grow. Then it becomes fuel for a man. He takes a part of it and warms himself; he kindles a fire and bakes bread. Also he makes a god and worships it, he makes it an idol and falls down on his knees before it. Half of it he burns in the fire. Over the half he eats meat; he roasts it and is satisfied. Also he warms himself and says: Aha, I have made myself warm, I have felt the warmth! And the rest of it he makes into a god, his idol, and falls down to it and worships it. He prays to it and says: Save me, for you are my god! They have neither knowledge nor understanding, because their eyes have been blinded, to say: Half of it I burned in the fire, I also baked bread on its coals, I roasted meat and have eaten. And of the rest I will make a creepy figure and I will fall down on my knees before a block of wood. He who associates with ashes is led astray by a deluded heart, so that he cannot deliver himself or say: Is there not an illusion to what I am holding? Does Paul not say it clearly enough?

Gal 6:7-9 Do not be mistaken, the Lord Jesus Christ will not let you laugh at Him; for whatever one sows, that will he also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the mind will from the mind reap eternal life. And let us not grow weary of doing good, for in due season we will reap, if we do not give up.

1Pe 1:24-25 For all flesh (whether a man, or an animal, or wood, or metal, or an atom, or beebread) is like grass. And all its glory is like the flower of grass (disappears quickly). The grass withers, and the flower falls, but the word of the Lord Jesus Christ (a Spoken Thought) remains forever. And this word was preached to you. People have been deceived by the church, which neither wants to accept the Spiritual Kingdom of the Lord Jesus the Savior, nor allows others to do it. It uses people for its own benefit, and this is done openly, in full view of the whole world.

Mat 23:13 Woe to you, scribes taught in Seminars and pharisees, hypocrites, that you devour widow's houses and under the cover of long prayers, for that reason you will receive a severe judgment. For you travel across sea and land to make a single fellow believer, and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a child of hell as yourselves. It is the church that has robbed the Lord Jesus God Almighty of His property, stolen the Word of God i.e. the Bible. To this day, it has kept under lock and key the Scriptures that could help uncover the cheat the church has committed. It is constantly putting pressure on people under threats of excommunication of the church, under pressure, allowing the bloodshed and violence, keeping what belongs to God the Savior. The Lord Jesus speaks of you in this way:

Mat 23:14-15 Woe to you, scribes taught in Seminars and pharisees, hypocrites, that you devour widow's houses and under the cover of long prayers (for a mite), for that reason you will receive a severe judgment. For you travel across sea and land to make a single fellow believer, and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a child of hell as yourselves. You deceive people, seeking glory for the institution of the church but not seeking glory for the Holy Personality of the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord Jesus has built a living temple which He is the Head of, therefore, worshipped is the Holy Mind for all the works which He has formed and made also in His faithful ones. The following is a lie:

Mat 23:16 If anyone swears by the temple, it is nothing, but if anyone swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound by his oath. If someone swears by church, he also swears by the one that lives there. If the Lord God does not dwell in churches built with human hands **Acts 7:48** then some other god dwells there, the god of this world-satan, who is the father of liars, and everything from this altar is unclean.

Jhn 8:44 When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies. Just as you who serve in churches, you tell lies and tempt people with everything human eyes can see; i.e. gold, silver, scarlet and purple, cribs, christmas trees, etc. But if anyone swears to the living temple, he swears to the Holy Spirit of Christ, Comforter, Spirit of Truth, who abides in it, whom the world and those who belong to the world cannot receive because they neither see the Lord Jesus, nor know Him. **Jhn 14:16-18** Hence once again:

Mat 23:21-24 And whoever swears by the temple (living) swears by it and by him who dwells in it. And whoever swears by heaven swears by the throne of God and by him who sits upon it. Woe to you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cumin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law (in the commandments): justice and mercy and faithfulness (that is, the

spiritual law of Moses). *These you ought to have done, without neglecting the others. You blind guides, straining out a gnat and swallowing a camel!* Can you, who take delight in all idolatry, lead people well? You should teach them not to bend the knees before the idol, which is the work of human hands, which is helpless because there is no spirit in him, which has no mind; however, you must bend the knees before the Lord Jesus God the Almighty, the King, who is in heaven sitting on the throne of God. The Lord Jesus spoke to the hypocritical Jews, now you have followed the same path of hypocrisy. And now, O beloved, receive these words of the Lord Jesus who has chosen you from the garbage and wants you to share in His eternal Kingdom.

Mat 15:7-10 *You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, when he said: This people honor me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. In vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men. And he called the people to him and said to them: Hear and understand. Understand, O beloved!*

Mat 15:14 *The blind are the guides of the blind, and if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a pit.* See and understand; a stone is only a stone; wood is wood, an idol is an idol, the cake made of flour is not the body of Christ but the cake, which, after being eaten, is excreted from the body with other impurities. The wise does not hang the crime instrument on the wall, on his neck, ears, etc. What is the difference between the cross and the knife, gallows, gun, poison? Do you hang such things on the walls as well, would you hang the knife which was used to kill your child on a gold chain around your neck? Do you carry a gun around your neck because your father was killed with it? Who can look at the photos of the mangled corpses of their relatives or neighbors? Why do you hang on the walls the paintings of the martyr's death of the Lord Jesus? Why do you expose the cross with the corpse of a crucified man? Do you take delight in it? It is disgusting if someone stares with such passion at a picture of the murdered man! You have allowed them to make you believe that the images of the cross and the images of the crime are the signs of being affiliated to the Lord Jesus! But I tell you! You will recognize every criminal by the fact that he carries the crime instrument with him, if the cross has become the crime instrument of the Savior Lord Jesus, and not only, because many people were crucified, then how would we call the man who carries it with him in his pocket and has it on the wall in his house? Only psychopaths have photos of their murdered victims. Do not you understand that it is abomination? Therefore, take it to heart that:

Jer 10:14-15 *Every man is stupid and without knowledge (ungodly); every goldsmith may be put to shame by his idols (a gold cross, a medal, etc.), for his metal images are false, and there is no life (spirit) in them. They are nothing, a work worth laughing at; at the time of their punishment they will perish.*

Jer 10:3-12 *For the idols of the peoples are vanity. They are worked by the hands of a craftsman; a tree from the forest is cut down and worked with a chisel. They decorate it with silver and gold; they fasten it with hammer and nails so that it cannot move. Their idols are like scarecrows in a cucumber field, they cannot speak, they have to be carried, for they cannot walk. Do not be afraid of them, for they cannot do harm, but they cannot do any good, either. There is none like you, O Lord Jesus the Savior! You are great, and Your name is great in might. Who would not fear you, O King of the Nations? For this is your due (glory and fear); for among all the wise ones of the nations (even though they sit on the thrones) and among all their kings (rulers, presidents) there is none like you, O Lord Jesus the Almighty God. All of them are stupid and foolish (ungodly); worshipping wood (or the man sitting on the throne) is nonsense! Beaten silver is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, they are the work of the craftsman and of the hands of the goldsmith; their clothing is violet and purple. They are all the work of experts (the works of art of well-known artists). But the Lord Jesus Christ is the true God; he is the living God and the everlasting King. He is the Living King and the Everlasting King. At his wrath the earth quakes and the nations cannot endure his indignation. Thus you will say to them (all the wise): The gods who did not make the heavens and the earth will perish from the earth and from under the heavens. The Lord Jesus the Almighty God made the earth by His power, He established the circle of the earth by his wisdom, and by his Understanding (with the Holy Spirit) stretched out the heavens.*

Hab 2:18-19 *What the use of an idol when its maker has shaped it, a metal image, a prophecy of lies? For its maker trusts in his own creation, although he makes speechless idols! Woe to him who says to a wooden thing: Awake! To a silent stone: Arise! Can this teach? It is overlaid with gold and silver, but there is no spirit at all in it. In what way will it help you if you carry the image of a woman with a*

child whom they call the divine mother, queen of heaven, most holy, madonna, black madonna, virgin, mother of god? Can the image, or figure, heal people? I know that many will say: this "woman" has healed me, but it is only the illusion and not true, because Mary would be appalled by seeing what image of her has been made by wicked people who did not know her personally. As it is written:

Jer 7:17-20 *Do you not see (son of man) what they are doing in the cities of Judah (i.e.: of the whole world) and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, the fathers kindle fire; the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven. And they pour out drink offerings to other gods, to insult me. Is it I whom they insult - declares the Lord Jesus Christ - is it not themselves, to their own shame? Therefore thus says the Almighty Lord God: behold, I will pour out my anger and my wrath on this place, upon people and animals, upon the trees of the field and the fruit of the ground - it will burn and not be quenched. Who allowed you to make Mary a deity? She said about herself:*

Luk 1:38 *And Mary said: Behold, I am the servant of the Lord; let it be to me according to your word.* She called herself the mother of god, even though she knew that she had been exalted above all women. Elizabeth testified to it, the one who gave birth to John the Baptist, the angel who came to earth in the human body, to prepare the way for the Savior. When the child leaped in Elizabeth's womb, under the inspiration of the Holy Thoughts, she said:

Luk 1:41-44 *And when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, the baby leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit, and she exclaimed with a loud cry: Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! And why is this granted to me that the mother of my Lord (Lord Jesus the Savior) would come to me? For behold, when the sound of your greeting came to my ears, the baby in my womb leaped for joy. The words of Elizabeth convinced Mary that the Sovereign Lord, King would fulfill the uttered words; that she bears a son, a person, a body to the All-powerful Spirit, the Holy Father and the Lord and that in this way she fulfills to Israel and the whole world all the promises given to Abraham, David, concerning the Kingdom which will stand forever. That is why Mary said:*

Luk 1:46-55 *And Mary said: My soul magnifies the Omnipotent Lord, the King of Righteousness, the King of Peace, the King of Jerusalem. And my spirit rejoices in God my Savior, for he has looked on the humble estate of his servant. For behold, from now on all generations will call me blessed. For the Almighty Holy Spirit has done great things for me, and holy is His name. And His mercy is for those who fear Him from generation to generation. He has shown strength with His Arm, He has scattered the proud in the thoughts of their hearts. He has brought down the rulers from their thrones and exalted those of humble estate. He has filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he has sent away with nothing. He has stood up for Israel, His servant, in remembrance of His mercy, as He spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his offspring forever.* Throughout the Bible, no one will find one word which would treat about calling Mary most holy or virgin, because, apart from the Lord Jesus, she had children with Joseph; how could she be called the immaculate virgin, then? She was not a miracle-worker, either; she asked the Lord Jesus for a miracle when they fell short of wine at the wedding in Cana of Galilee. You can see the paintings in churches hanging one next to another, as if they were the portraits of the spouses, or the image of the mother and the son, or mother with an infant. Does anyone like family gatherings, during which your mother always shows what a sweet baby I was, and yet I am an adult man, and this is how I want to be seen. We should not believe that the Lord Jesus likes it when people do not treat Him seriously but as a child, and not as the Ruler, King, on whose name every knee has to bend, in accordance with the 3rd commandment concerning God's name. The matter of the name of the Lord Jesus was presented earlier, in details: that we should call on Him with reverence and not overuse it, for such a person will not escape punishment:

Exd 20:7 *You will not make wrongful use of the name of the Lord Jesus your God, for the Lord will not acquit anyone who misuses His name.*

Lev 19:20 *You will not swear by the Lord God name falsely. I am the Lord.* And now, to the name presented in O.T., I can add the name revealed in N.T. that is, the Lord Jesus Christ. Which "clergyman" uses the title Lord before the name Jesus? How can they teach people to obey the commandment concerning God's name?! There is one more question that needs to be raised; concerning the 4th commandment; about the holy day.

Gen 2:3 *So the Lord God blessed the seventh day and made it holy.* You cannot cancel or invalidate the words that the Lord God Himself spoke at the beginning. Therefore, on the tables which Moses

received, it was written that chosen people should regard the day which was sanctified by the Lord God to be holy.

Exd 20:8-11 *Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you will labor, and do all your work; but the seventh day is a sabbath to the Lord your God; in it you will not do any work, you, or your son, or your daughter, your manservant, or your maidservant, or your cattle, or the sojourner who is within your gates; for in six days the Lord Jesus made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord Jesus blessed the sabbath day and hallowed it. Yes, the Lord Jesus gave a holy day to the people!*

Mat 12:8 *For the Son of Man is Lord of the sabbath.*

Exd 35:2 *Six days you will labor, and do all your work; but the seventh day is a holy sabbath to the Lord your God; in it you will not do any work for then you will be put to death.* If the chosen nation received instructions in the law of Moses concerning the holy day, it means that they perfectly knew which day of the week it was. Let me remind you that the Savior Lord Himself has kept that day in accordance with the Mosaic law, and it was Saturday and not Sunday. Since when has Sunday been a holy day? The fourth commandment has been given to all the people and nobody has the right to change it to the other day, e.g. Sunday, as the church has done. In conclusion, we can say that:

1Jo 2:4 *Who says: I know the Lord God, but does not keep His commandments is a liar, and the Truth is not in him.* The great babylon has flooded the land with its harlotry after the apostolic times and spread the cult, rituals, ceremonies. Out of this rebellious trend arose other ones, new ones, which, at the moment, run a race of leading men astray. Since the protest and the reformation, so many different churches have been established that it is difficult to name them all. There is also no need for that, because they are all characterized by one, namely, that call themselves christians and believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as a son. Churches have been reformed to a greater or lesser extent by people who have presented their own way of thinking and their principles and thus creating new religious practices, which have lasted to this day and are used to deceive. Thus, for example, the lutherans derive from Martin Luther, the calvinists – from John Calvin, and the adventists – from William Miller, and others, whose teaching has guided people. There were many reformers; that is why, many churches and religious movements have been established.

There is something nice for everyone. Everyone can choose what suits him, the church in which he finds rest for himself and peace of mind, and the declaration that the way the church has chosen is certain and leads to salvation. Teaching of churches is passed down from generation to generation, then, a new segment is formed, etc., etc. More and more new teachings, a little bit from the old way of thinking, something new, and so there are new segments created, built on the same foundation, that is, upon the teaching of and faith in the father and son, or in the father, son and spirit. "Advent truth" has become the leading way. That expression illustrates the way of thinking of the adventists. The advent awakening of XXI century took place in many countries of both: Europe and America. They began to examine the prophecies, coming to (wrong) conclusion that the end of all things was near. They began to indicate the time of the judgment day and the coming of the Savior. They began announcing the time of the second advent and the judgment day. Those who believed in this false prophecy prepared themselves for the coming of the Savior Himself in the spring of 1844, which was set by William Miller. Many churches and denominations got involved in this waiting. There was huge disappointment when the appointed time for the fulfillment of the prophecy so earnestly preached passed by. The Savior did not come in person! The advent, which adventists had been waiting for did not fulfill. Despite the mistake, they kept reassuring people that it had to be so, that this was the attempt. People were told that all those disappointed people who abandoned that way were the traitors, the ungodly; who rejected the truth (advent); who did not trust God. Another date was appointed; autumn 1844, another great waiting and another scam. All those who hoped to meet the Savior face to face were disappointed because He did not come. They made an effort to prevent the teaching of the second advent from being disproved (E.G. White). They began to wheel and deal, trying to fit the teaching and the prophecy of man to the Bible. In the end, they came up with a story that year 1844 was not the time of the Savior's coming to the Earth, but of Christ's entering the most holy place in the heavenly temple, to make the final act of reconciliation preceding His second coming. Before the coming of the Savior, the investigative judgment and erasing sins from the books are to be held. When the investigative judgment has finished investigating, Christ is said to come with a reward, to give to all according to their deeds. If the Savior had not come yet, then, according to this

doctrine, we now live in a time of "great day of reconciliation." In the heavenly temple the judgment has been in progress for many years. All adventists continue to prepare for the coming of Christ. The only question that should come to their minds as in spring and autumn of 1844: Will He come? I would like to make all those waiting for the second advent realize that the prophet whose prophecy does not come true is a false prophet! It means that the teaching which is based on the prophecy of 1844 is false and does not serve the Lord God, but satan; to deceive simpletons. The Bible says clearly how to recognize a false prophet, namely, by his teaching:

Deu 18:20-22 *But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in my name that I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that same prophet will die. And if you say in your heart: How may we know the word that the Lord has not spoken? When a prophet speaks in the name of the Lord, if the word does not come to pass or come true, that is a word that the Lord has not spoken. You need not be afraid of him.* Lord the Savior Himself also warns, saying to the disciples:

Luk 21:7-8 *And they asked him: Teacher! When will these things be, and what will be the sign when these things are about to take place? And He said: See that you are not led astray. For many will come in my name, saying: I am he. And: The time is at hand! Do not go after them!*

Luk 11:29 *When the crowds were increasing, he began to say: This generation is an evil generation. It seeks for a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah.* Since Israel did not receive signs, why would the gentiles get them? Paul says about it, that neither Israel nor the Gentiles did not know because the characters are asking Israel and the Gentiles seek the wisdom of this world (**1Cor 1:22**).

Isa 55:6 *Seek the Lord while he may be found, call upon Him while He is near.* Certainly, it is to be on earth, because none of the living people has the access to heaven, or has access to search the Lord there. We do not have to wait until Jesus Christ comes, as He has already come and given us the promise that he would remain on earth until the end.

Mat 28:20 *Behold, this is Me, the Lord Jesus Christ I am with you always, to the end of the age.* And to all those who wait for the coming of the day says:

Amo 5:18 *Woe to you who desire the day of the Lord Jesus Christ! Why would you have the day of the Lord? It is darkness, and not light.* For that reason, each person should receive the gospel preached by the Lord Jesus and the apostles that He came as a Savior to save his people, his chosen one, that whoever believes in Him will not be disappointed. The Lord Jesus is the Light, so anyone who takes His Holy Spirit will not remain in darkness. All those who are waiting should reject the false teachings of the darkness concerning the second coming of the Lord Jesus in person, so that they will not be put to shame.

Isa 55:8; 7 *For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways - declares the Lord Jesus; let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; let him return to the Lord Jesus, that He may have compassion on him, and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.* The teaching of the adventists is mainly based on keeping the commandments -10 commandments. I want to draw the attention of all those who put trust in it to the fact that it is a duty!

Ecc 12:13-14 *Listen to the end of the matter: Fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.* Since keeping God's law is an obligation, it means that one does not receive a reward by doing so, yet one is punished by breaking the law. 10 Commandments is not all that the Lord God demands. There are also the demands of the New Testament which cannot be ignored!

Jam 2:10 *For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become accountable for all of it.* For all who have sinned without the Mosaic law will also perish without the Mosaic law, and all who have sinned under the Mosaic law will be judged by the Mosaic law (**Rom 2:12**). You cannot fill all the requirements of the Mosaic law without the receiving of the Lord Jesus as the Lord God Almighty the Savior. First, you cannot have other gods beside Him, for the Lord God is one (other men, other kings and saviors, teacher) - so says the Bible! You cannot fill the law of Moses when you call upon the Lord's name without respect and honor. The Lord Jesus Himself said: (**Jhn 13:13**) *You call me Teacher and Lord, and you are right for so I am* (3 commandment). Are Paul's words of no importance:

Phl 2:9-11 *Therefore God (the Holy Spirit) has highly exalted Him and bestowed on Him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of the Lord Jesus every knee would bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that the Lord Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father* (He bestowed the name on Himself, for there was no one to bestow the name on the

Lord God). There cannot be insignificant because by them you can realize who the servant of God is. Try calling you supervisor by his first name and you will see what his reaction will be. Paul clearly gives a clue:

1Cor 12:3 *Therefore I want you to understand that no one speaking in the Spirit of God ever says: May the Lord Jesus be accursed! and no one can say: the Lord Jesus is Lord, except in the Holy Spirit.*

During the conversation with another person you can find out about who the Lord Jesus is to the speaker. If he says: Jesus is my lord! It is obvious that he considers the Lord Jesus Christ to be equal to him, but if someone uses the title Lord before the name, and says: Lord Jesus is the Lord, it shows that the speaker considers himself as the servant. Therefore, no one can say Lord Jesus who has no Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ. The adventists think of the Lord Jesus as an angel who fights against satan for the favor of the father, so they cannot call the angel: Lord. In this way, they miss the chance to fulfill all the commandments, since they believe that by fulfilling all of them they will reach the goal. It does not matter whether they worship saturday if they do not worship the one who is the Lord of the sabbath.. **Mat 12:8** *For the Lord Jesus is the Lord of the sabbath.* How can you fulfill the first commandment saying that the Lord God is One; if you believe in the father god, the son of god and god the spirit - these are already three gods. And yet it is written:

Gal 3:20 *Now a mediator is not needed where there is only one, but the Lord God is One.* If you ignore these words and stubbornly believe in at least two lords (according to your teaching), it is impossible to keep the Mosaic law. Therefore, thus says the Lord Jesus to all who are the adventists.

Rev 2:19-23 *I know your works, your love and faith and service and patient endurance, and that your latter works exceed the first. But I have this against you, that you tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess and is teaching and seducing my servants to practice sexual immorality and to eat food sacrificed to idols.* It is time that all adventists who want to become servants of the Lord Jesus Christ became mature and began to praise the Lord Jesus the Lord, so that all people could know that:

Col 3:17 *Whatever you do, in word or deed, do everything in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.* Beloved, receive it in humbleness.

2Cor 3:17 *Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom.* So try to take up the service to the Lord Jesus with a sincere heart – the spiritual service.

2Cor 3:3 *And you show that you are a letter from Christ delivered by us, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God the Lord Jesus Christ, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts.* It is important what we preach; if we preach the gospel that the Lord Jesus is the Lord God the Savior we become partakers of His Holy Spirit, whom have always had those who have been born from the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, born in the newness of the spirit.

2Cor 4:3-5 *And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. In their case the god (a false prophet) of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the Glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the image of the Holy Spirit (the Mind, the Individuality that cannot be seen). For what we proclaim is not ourselves, but the Lord Jesus Christ as Lord, with ourselves as your servants for the Lord Jesus' sake.* You cannot serve two masters. Let us remember that:

1Cor 6:16-17 *He who is joined to a harlot becomes one body with her. He who is joined to the Lord Jesus becomes one Spirit with Him.* Whoever joins to a harlot E.G.WHITE, the prophetess, becomes one body with her. This is what angers the Lord Jesus; that people believe in her visions, fairy tales and delusions. There are many books that she wrote and distributed by the adventists. You can find them standing in different places, selling these books. It was purchased by me in a similar way so that I could uncover the nakedness of this adulterous woman Jezebel, who really knew the depths of evil. I asked the man from whom I bought this book: Why is there no Bible among these books? He replied that people did not buy the Bible. He said that the reason was everyone had already had it! This was not true! From bitter experience I know that if you want to talk to people on matters of the faith in the Lord Jesus, first you have to make the Bible available to them, so that they can believe it on the basis of it! After talking to that man I realized that it was business, that is, about earnings, for by selling these books he makes a living. I do not see the difference between figurines, crosses, holy water, pictures' dealers and E.G.WHITE books' dealers. A whore sells her body by talking people into committing adultery in the same way as dealers sell the body of a harlot by urging people to commit spiritual adultery. In the great babylon, they worship the "man", whereas the adventists worship a

prophetess E.G. WHITE, believing in her visions. They claim that she was inspired by the Holy Spirit, moreover, she claimed the same herself. I want to show that the E.G. WHITE's visions are not inspired by the Holy Spirit, but these are the visions of evil. Let me quote the words of the book E.G. WHITE "The great controversy", p. x-xii: "Through the illumination of the Holy Spirit, the scenes of the long-continued conflict between good and evil have been opened to the writer of these pages. From time to time I have been permitted to behold the working, in different ages, of the great controversy between Christ - the Prince of life, the Author of our salvation, and satan - the Prince of evil, the author of sin, the first transgressor of God's holy law." "As the Spirit of God has opened to my mind the great truths hidden in the Word of God, the scenes of the past and the future, I have been bidden to make known to others that which has thus been revealed--to trace the history of the controversy in past ages, and especially so to present it as to shed a light on the fast-approaching struggle of the future." "In narrating the experience and views of those carrying forward the work of reform in our own time, similar use has been made of their published works." The great controversy is the leading thought and the whole lot of the thoughts was tailored to it. It is not the Thought of God, for the Lord Jesus is the Ruler, King, God the Almighty and all the earthly or heavenly authorities are subjected to Him.

Col 1:15-18 *He is the image of the Lord Jesus Christ (the Mind), the firstborn of all creation, for by Him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible (e.g. serving spirits, i.e. angels), whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. And the Lord Jesus is the Head of the body, the living temple. He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in everything he might be preeminent.* Therefore, satan is put to the authority of the Lord Jesus. The proof? No problem! When the Lord Jesus was on earth, demons were obedient to him, when satan wanted to test Job, the Lord Jesus did not let take Job's life away. When the Lord Jesus was selecting a deceiver whose task was to mislead the simpletons, in order to leave those who so that only those could be left whom it was impossible to deceive, satan volunteered as the first, asking the Lord God to send him. After all, I have already written about it, so there is no struggle, no great controversy between the Lord Jesus Christ and satan. The Lord Jesus Christ has always reigned over his creatures. It has been thus and forever will be. Amen! It was satan who made up the fight, he revealed his thoughts to this woman, he showed her the great controversy and his victory, because due to the teachings preached by E.G. WHITE people lose the chance to gain the eternal life, and he wins at this point. Why? Because the Bible clearly says what is the way to the eternal life. Firstly:

Jhn 15:13 *Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends.*

Jhn 12:24-26 *Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. Whoever loves his life loses it, and whoever hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. If anyone serves me, he must follow me; and where I Am, there will my servant be also. If anyone serves me, my Holy Spirit (the Father) will honor him.* The Lord Jesus Christ has shown the Holy Father's love for his children, He has laid down his life for them. The Holy Father, who is immortal, has shown the greatest love, becoming the Path to immortality for all the children of God.

Jhn 5:19-20 *Truly, truly, I say to you, the son can do nothing of his own accord, but only what he sees the Father doing. For whatever He does, that the son of God does likewise. The Father loves the son (of man) and shows him all that He Himself is doing. And greater works than these will He show him, so that you may marvel.* My question is: who showed the way to follow? The Father or the Son? All christian denominations will answer that it was the Son. Who should be worshipped for that? The Father or the Son? Every christian denomination will respond - the Father. My question is: Is this consistent with what was presented above? The Son shows the greatest love for He lays down his life for his friends, he shows the actions which should be fulfilled, He bestows eternal life upon people, and the Father is to reap laurels? Yes! Because the Holy Father is the Lord Jesus. Coming into the world as the Savior of the Son of man, He Himself laid down his life; He Himself has become the Way, the Truth, and the Eternal Life. The Holy Father has dwelt in the sons of God, making them immortal, as the Holy Father Lord Jesus the Savior is the Eternal Life. Let the story of "Thomas" serve as the confirmation:

Jhn 14:5-10 *Thomas said to Him: Lord, we do not know where you are going, how can we know the way? The Lord Jesus said to him: I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the*

Father except through me. If you had known me, you would have known my (my Holy Spirit) Father also. From now on you do know Him and have seen Him (though He is invisible). Philip said to Him: Lord, show us the Father, and it is enough for us. The Lord Jesus said to him: Have I been with you so long, and you still do not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Holy Father. How can you say: Show us the Holy Father? Do you not believe that I am in the Holy Spirit (who fills everything) and the Holy Spirit is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority, but the Holy Spirit who dwells in me does his works. Every son of God fulfills the will of the Holy Father, who is in him. He fulfills the will of the Lord Jesus the Holy Father, who is in him. It is a mystery revealed to His holy ones that He Himself and His apostles preached. Paul says:

Col 1:25-28 *Of the living temple (of the saints) I became a minister according to the stewardship from the Holy Spirit (i.e. God) that was given to me for you, to make the Word of God fully known. The mystery hidden for ages and generations but now revealed to His saints. To them the Holy Spirit chose to make known how great among the gentiles are the riches of the Glory of this mystery, which is Christ in you (the Holy Spirit of Christ), the hope of glory. Him we proclaim, warning everyone and teaching everyone with all wisdom, that we may present everyone perfect in Christ Jesus the Lord. No one without the Holy Spirit of Christ, which is to be in him, is able to learn this mystery, preach it, or fulfill the Holy Father's will.*

Hbr 12:14 *Strive for peace with everyone, and for the holiness without which no one will see the Lord Jesus Christ. Without the Holy Spirit, who alone justifies, no one will see the Lord Jesus Christ. And since he will not see, then he will not receive, either. Therefore, everyone should receive the Holy Thought of the Lord Jesus Christ, which cannot be seen in any way, that is, the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter, whom the world cannot receive, for it neither sees Him nor knows Him, (Jhn 14:16-17).*

In accordance with the promise, He has dwelt among us and will be in us. If we acknowledge the Lord Jesus into our minds, we will become His servants. If we grow up to the fullness of Christ and will be able to lay our lives down for the faith in the Lord Jesus out of love.

In this way, we will be regarded as God's children who inherit the Kingdom of God, that is, the Heavenly One. E.G.WHITE's way gives false hopes that all those waiting for the coming of Christ will be saved from oppression and will win their lives. It is delusion and a lie; it is against the Truth. As Paul says:

2Cor 13:8 *For we cannot do anything against the Truth (the Lord Jesus), but only for the Truth (the Lord Jesus) The Lord Jesus says thus:*

Luk 11:23 *Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever does not gather with me scatters.*

Jhn 8:21-24 *So He said to them again: I am going away, and you will seek me, and you will die in your sin; where I am going, you cannot come. So the Jews said: Will he kill himself, since he says: Where I am going, you cannot come? And the Lord Jesus said to them: You are from below; I am from above (from Heaven); you are of this world, I am not of this world. I told you that you would die in your sins, for unless you believe that I am he you (for who receives the Savior has the sins against the Holy Spirit forgiven, everyone who does not receive – remains still in death, for the sin against the Holy Spirit the Lord Jesus Christ is deadly) will die in your sins.*

1Jo 4:4-6 *You are from the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, children of God, and have overcome them, for the Spirit of Christ, the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter who is in you is greater than this evil spirit who is in the world. They are from the world; therefore they speak from the world, and the world listens to them (everyone who is from the world wants to life eternal life on earth). We are from the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ; whoever knows the Lord Jesus listens to us; whoever is not from the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ does not listen to us. By this we know the Spirit of Truth and the spirit of error. Keeping the commandments is not enough, deeds are not enough, the faith in the Lord God the Savior is not enough, you still need to fulfill His will (Mat 19:16-22). The will of the Lord Jesus is not without significance; for He Himself has become the Way to victory by conquering death, by the fact that, as the son, He was obedient to his Holy Spirit until death, so that people could get to know the Holy King of Israel and could celebrate Him as the King; by this their sins are forgiven; those that the israelites and gentiles committed against the Lord Jesus Christ the Holy Father. Therefore, the Lord Jesus shows his children the way, so that they can be able to fulfill His will and live forever in the Heavenly Kingdom with Him.*

Mat 16:24-25 *Then the Lord Jesus told his disciples: If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. For whoever would save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake, says the Lord Jesus, will find it.*

Rom 6:3 *Do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?*

Rev 11:7 *And when they have finished their testimony about the Lord Jesus, that He is the Almighty God, the Savior, the Way, the Truth and the Eternal Life, the Only Lord, the Everlasting King the beast that rises from the bottomless pit will make war on them and conquer them and kill them. This is the gospel preached by those who have the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Gal 1:6-9 *I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the Lord Jesus Christ who called you in the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel (E.G. WHITE). For there is not another one, but there are some who trouble you and want to distort the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach to you a gospel contrary to the one we preached to you, let him be accursed! As we have said before, so now (presently) I say again: If anyone is preaching to you a gospel contrary to the one you received by the Word revealed the the saints of the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed. How much the word written in the Bible differs from the word written in the books of E.G. WHITE. Let me quote a passage from the book E.G. WHITE "The great controversy", p.636, the title of the chapter "God's People Delivered": "When the protection of human laws shall be withdrawn from those who honor the law of God, there will be, in different lands, a simultaneous movement for their destruction. As the time appointed in the decree draws near, the people will conspire to root out the hated sect. It will be determined to strike in one night a decisive blow, which shall utterly silence the voice of dissent and reproof. The children of God--some in prison cells, some hidden in solitary retreats in the forests and the mountains--still plead for God's protection, while in every quarter companies of armed men, urged on by hosts of evil angels, are preparing for the work of death. It is now, in the hour of utmost extremity, that the God of Hosts will interpose for the deliverance of his chosen. With shouts of triumph, jeering, and imprecation, throngs of evil men are about to rush upon their prey, when, a dense blackness, deeper than the darkness of the night, falls upon the earth. Then a rainbow, shining with the glory from the throne of God, spans the heavens and seems to encircle each praying company. The angry multitudes are suddenly arrested. Their mocking cries die away. The objects of their murderous rage are forgotten. With fearful forebodings they gaze upon the symbol of God's covenant and long to be shielded from its overpowering brightness. By the people of God a voice, clear and melodious, is heard, saying, "Look up," and lifting their eyes to the heavens, they behold the bow of promise... And see the glory of God and the Son of Man seated upon his throne. In his divine form they discern the marks of his humiliation; and from his lips they hear the request presented before His Father and the holy angels: "I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am." Again a voice, musical and triumphant, is heard, saying: "They come! they come! holy, harmless..." It is at midnight that God manifests His power for the deliverance of His people. The sun appears, shining in its strength. Signs and wonders follow in quick succession. The wicked look with terror and amazement upon the scene, while the righteous behold with solemn joy the tokens of their deliverance". How much the story differs from the reality!*

Mat 10:39 *Whoever finds his life will lose it. Whoever believed this woman and hopes that He will survive the great tribulation; that he will not die, that the Lord Jesus does not need such a proof of love as laying down the life, is wrong.*

Mat 10:24 *A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. Therefore, repent, all the adventists and reject the teaching, the way of thinking of E.G. WHITE For it has been granted to you that for the sake of the Lord Jesus you should not only believe in Him but also suffer for His sake, (Phl 1:29). Do not wait! For He will come the second time! Do not be sure of protection because there will be none! You will perish by the sword, famine and pestilence if you do not receive the love of the Lord Jesus Christ. You have believed in the lie, the deceptive spirit, which by signs and alleged miracles deceives the hearts of the simpletons.*

2Th 2:9-12 *The coming of the lawless one is by the activity of satan with all power and false signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are perishing, because they refused to love the Truth and so be saved. Therefore God the Lord Jesus Christ sends them a strong delusion, so that they may believe what is false, in order that all may be condemned who did not believe the Truth the Lord Jesus Christ but had pleasure in unrighteousness.*

Rev 2:21-23 *I gave her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. Behold, I will throw her onto a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her I will throw into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works. And I will strike her children dead and all the assemblies (churches) will know that I am God who searches kidneys and heart, and I will give to each of you according to your works. Who wants to survive the oppression will die by oppression, who wants to be judged according to the commandments will perish by the wickedness!*

Gal 2:16 *Yet we know that a person is not justified by works of the law but through faith in the Lord Jesus as the Lord God the Savior, so we also have believed in Christ Jesus the Lord, in order to be justified by faith in the Lord Jesus the Almighty God and not by works of the law, because by works of the law no one will be justified.* Gone are the days of ignorance, the Bible was made available to all people, the Lord Jesus has manifested Himself as the Holy Father to justify by the faith in Him and by the deeds made in His Holy Spirit. The Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ has been poured out, so that no one who calls on the name of the Lord Jesus with reverence would abide in the darkness of the mind. Let me give you a few examples of childish way of thinking and naivety to make adults, males in particular, feel ashamed of believing in such fables. While some people's faith is based on the world's teachings, the adventists' faith is based upon fairy tales. I hope that some of these examples will shame some people and shake them up, that they cease to believe that some people, E.G. WHITE among them, are "from time to time" able to watch the sequence of events of the great battle between the Lord Jesus - as He is called - the prince of good, and satan - as he is called - the prince of evil. She claims she was enlightened by the Holy Spirit, yet why did she use the man's thought of the reformers since it is the Holy Spirit who revealed to her everything?

The visions which are presented by E.G. WHITE are not confirmed by the Bible, the scenes - as if a theatrical production, the biblical characters - like actors. The events are embellished, idealized. The descriptions of the events found in the Bible are simple, precise and to the point; a serious attitude to such important topics. For childish ones, those living by the flesh, the events which are described in this way become uninteresting, colorless. Therefore, satan encourages people to read colorful, full of untrue descriptions in E.G. WHITE's books and so eliminates the Bible as a source of the clear, logical, understandable Word of God. People leave the Bible on the shelf, put it aside, because they do not understand it, yet they eagerly reach for books which are full of colorful stories as if they were taken from some magazines describing the lives of celebrities spicily. They do not take the trouble to see if the contents of the book are consistent with what the Bible contains. The author used the detailed descriptions as if she lived from the beginning of the creation until the end of the world and as if she knew all the thoughts of men since Adam and Eve until the end of mankind. These are the depths of the mind of satan, to whom it seems that he knows the Lord Jesus Christ. Satan thought that the Lord Jesus sitting in the form of an angel among the angels is the Son (the prince good) and when the Lord Jesus was on earth in human body, too, satan saw the Son as well. When the Lord Jesus manifests Himself (who is the Holy Spirit **2Cor 3:17**) in his saints, satan will think that he is fighting with the body. This is so because he cannot know who the Father or the Son is, for he has no Spirit of Sonship of the Lord Jesus Holy Father, but he is the ministerial spirit.

Mat 11:27 *All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.*

Gal 4:6-7 *And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son (His Spirit who was on the earth as a man) into our hearts, crying: Abba! O Holy Father Jesus Christ! So you are no longer a slave, but a son, and if a son, then an heir through God.* Satan will never have a share in the heritage, for he has never been and will never be God's son, that is, the prince. Satan has not recognized the Holy Father, nor anyone who listens to him and carries out his plan will know the Holy Spirit, for he neither sees him nor knows him. That is why they put the Lord Jesus and satan at par; that they are princes; that is, the sons of the King. Perhaps satan would like it to be thus, since he knows that as an angel he was blessed with beauty and stood out, and the Lord Jesus has taken the form of an angel in various circumstances, including when he was giving orders to the angels, sitting with them at the conference table. The form of the Lord Jesus which He himself begot at the beginning sits on the throne in the inaccessible, even to the angels, place, He never descends from the throne for He does not have to. This is the Original of the Person of the Lord God Almighty, as I have already written about. Angels and humans were able to see the outstretched Arm. It is true that no one can see the

Lord God and stay alive. It is impossible! But he can see the outstretched Arm, the Angel of the Lord and stay alive. And satan is just an angel, not a son, and should serve his Lord obediently. Pride has made him feel equal to God the Lord Jesus and revolt. He will be punished for that and together with him all those who have let him deceive and cheat them, believing in his fairy-tales, false theories and deceptive visions of E.G.WHITE, whom he used to show the depths of evil.

Hbr 1:5 *For to which of the angels did God ever say: You are my Son, today I have begotten you? Or again: I will be to him a father, and he will be to me a son?*

Hbr 1:13-14 *And to which of the angels has He ever said: Sit at my rightness until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet? Are they not all ministering spirits sent out to serve for the sake of those who are to inherit salvation?*

Hbr 2:5 *Now it was not to angels that God subjected the world to come, of which we are speaking.* The angel's place in the Heavenly Kingdom was clearly defined. There is the King and the servants; the Lord God, who is the Holy Spirit, and the serving spirits, that is angels. And now E.G.WHITE's fairy-tale, "The great controversy", p. 493 "The law of love being the foundation of the government of God, the happiness of all heavenly beings depended upon their perfect accord with its great principles of righteousness. God desires from all his creatures the service of love--homage that springs from an intelligent appreciation of his character. He takes no pleasure in a forced allegiance, and to all he grants freedom of will, that they may render him voluntary service. But there was one that chose to pervert this freedom. Sin originated with him who, next to Christ, had been most honored of God and who stood highest in power and glory among the inhabitants of Heaven. Before his fall, lucifer was first of the covering cherubs, holy and undefiled. Lucifer might have remained in favor with God, beloved and honored by all the angelic host, exercising his noble powers to bless others and to glorify his Maker. But, says the prophet: Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness. (Eze 28:17)".

Is this mistake intentional or accidental? The word used in the Bible **Eze 28:17** is "glory", and the word used in the book is "sanctity". These are too serious matters to allow such important mistakes! Angels are not saints! Saints are the sons of God, sanctified by the Holy Father.

1Pe 1:15-16 *But as He who called you is Holy, you also be holy in all your conduct. Since it is written: You will be holy, for I am holy.*

Lev 20:7-8 *Consecrate yourselves, therefore, and be holy, for I the Lord Jesus Christ am your God. I am the Lord who sanctifies you.* To which angel did the Lord Jesus say that he was holy? Where in the Bible is it written that satan was able to bless anyone? Where in the Bible is it written what had happened in Heaven before the creation of the Earth? What do they think, what law is there in Heaven, who resides there? The Bible does not say! The quotes from the book "Great Controversy": "And coveting the honor which the infinite Father had bestowed upon His Son, this prince of angels aspired to power which it was the prerogative of Christ alone to wield." "The heavenly councils pleaded with Lucifer. The Son of God presented before him the greatness, the goodness, and the justice of the Creator, and the sacred, unchanging nature of His law", "But the warning, given in infinite love and mercy, only aroused a spirit of resistance. Lucifer allowed jealousy of Christ to prevail, and he became the more determined." Thoughts written in this book are not supported in the Bible. There is no record that the Lord Jesus asked satan to repent. Satan, by presenting this event supposedly waited that the Lord Jesus would ask him, would humble himself, but clearly the Lord Jesus said to satan during the temptation in the wilderness:

Mat 4:10-11 *Be gone, Satan! For it is written: You will worship the Lord your God and Him only will you serve. Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and were ministering to him.* Anyone who believes in the rubbish written by E.G.WHITE becomes a participant in the rebellion; believing that in Heaven, an angel is equal to the Lord Jesus. No servant has any rights in the house of his master on earth, in Heaven even more. A servant does not inherit from his Lord, as the heir is a son of the Lord. It is all the sons of men and not angels who have the right to become such heirs through the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord Jesus Christ laid down his life for people, and not for angels, showing love for people when committed against His Holy Spirit. Did satan have this opportunity? Certainly not, he was thrown out of Heaven and he has been waiting for punishment! Without any explanation or discussion! The quote from the book "The great controversy" page 399: Satan "He argued that since the angels have the sacred nature, they should only listen to the orders of their own will." The words such as: claimed, argued, did not understand; and statements such as: all the great powers of the

mind he devoted to. Such statements give reasons to think that the person who wrote it was present when it was happening. E.G.WHITE became a tool in the hands of satan to record his deep thoughts, feelings, purposes and desires. She became the "secretary" of satan, she wrote down his thoughts carefully. Let me quote, e.g.: p.495: "Long was he retained in Heaven. Again and again he (satan) was offered pardon on condition of repentance and submission. Such efforts as only infinite love and wisdom could devise were made to convince lucifer of his error. The spirit of discontent had never before been known in heaven. Lucifer, as the anointed cherub, had been highly exalted." People! The Anointed cherub is much too far, where the support in the Bible? David was anointed and other chosen ones as well, but not satan! Satan did not crucify the Lord Jesus Christ, as the author claims. The israelites crucified the body of the Lord Jesus and the rest of mankind - His glory, abusing His name, day after day, putting at par the Creator and the creation. The Lord Jesus says of satan:

Jhn 8:44 *He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the Truth, because there is no Truth in him.* Good and evil are God's work. Satan was created such; he has been like that since the beginning, since the moment of his creation; created without the Holy Spirit, intended to deceive. Whoever has begotten sin from this evil spirit are his sons, for they imitate what is evil, and the Spirit of Truth (the Spirit of Christ) is not in them. Every man will bear witness for himself before the Lord Jesus the Judge of the living and the dead (**Acts 10:42**). And no one will be justified who claims that satan has tempted him, that it is satan who is guilty of his sins, for the person has received the mind and free will, therefore he has the right to control his behavior and he has to have dominion over sin.

Rom 6:20-23 *For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. But what fruit were you getting at that time from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. But now that you have been set free from sin and have served the Lord God, the fruit you get leads to sanctification and its end, eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in the Holy Spirit of our Lord Jesus.* Everyone is aware that satan works on earth in the stubborn sons.

Eph 2:1-2 *And you were dead in the trespasses and sins in which you once walked, following the course of this world, following the ruler of the power of the air, the spirit that is now at work in the sons of disobedience.* It is also people who are guilty of the murder by performing the plans of satan - the destruction of the plan of people's salvation. The nature of the Savior's death is described in the gospels by the eyewitnesses. It is a credible testimony! Whoever believes in the Lord God gives this testimony of the faith. He neither takes delight in this Thought, nor revels in the description of the death of the Savior, but, as it is written:

1Cor 11:23-29 *For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes.* Throughout the life, we are to participate in the baptism into the death of the Lord Jesus Christ through deeds and not by haughty words.

Rom 12:1-2 *To present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to the Lord God, which is your spiritual worship. Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect.* Do any of you, after the death of the close relative, take delight in looking at the pictures taken e.g. during the autopsy, or in watching a very drastic video? Do you watch it all the time? No! Because it is painful! So why is the death of the Savior watched, reminded with such enthusiasm, and so many times? People celebrate to commemorate this event as if it was a joyful event. Is this what the Lord God wants? This is what satan wants, and it is him who suggests that people take delight in his terrible crime and participate with him. He presented his screenplay through White and after a century he presented it through the film "The Passion." These are the depths of evil, and all those who revel in the descriptions from the book or scenes from the film participate in it. The quote from the book "The great controversy" 7th ed.p.666: "Above the throne is revealed the cross; and like a panoramic view appear the scenes of Adam's temptation and fall, and the successive steps in the great plan of redemption. The Saviour's lowly birth; His early life of simplicity and obedience; his baptism in Jordan; the fast and temptation in the wilderness; His public ministry, unfolding to men heaven's most precious blessings; the days crowded with deeds of love and mercy, the nights of prayer and watching in the solitude of the mountains; the plottings of envy, hate, and malice which repaid His benefits; the awful, mysterious agony in Gethsemane beneath the crushing weight of the sins of the whole world; Jesus' betrayal into the hands of the murderous mob; the fearful events of that night of horror - the unresisting prisoner, forsaken by His best-loved disciples, rudely hurried through the streets of

Jerusalem; the Son of God exultingly displayed before Annas, arraigned in the high priest's palace, in the judgment hall of Pilate, before the cowardly and cruel Herod, mocked, insulted, tortured, and condemned to die - all are vividly portrayed. And now before the swaying multitude are revealed the final scenes of Jesus' life; the Savior treading the path to Calvary; the Prince of Life hanging upon the cross; the haughty priests and the jeering rabble deriding His expiring agony; the supernatural darkness; the heaving earth, the rent rocks, the open graves, as the wonders marking the moment when the world's Savior yielded up His life. The awful spectacle appears just as it was." Is it not a movie script? Is what she describes not the fulfillment of satan's plans? Are the wonders and signs accompanying, as she writes, the death of the Savior, presented correctly? Was the death of the Lord Jesus accompanied by the opening of the graves? If someone thinks it over, he will understand that since the Lord Jesus is the first in everything, He was also the first to resurrect. In the chapter **Mat 27** there are two verses **52,53** "*the tombs also were opened. And many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised, and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection they went into the holy city and appeared to many.*" Only in the gospel of Matthew such an event is presented. If you read the text without these two verses it can be concluded that they were put in to mislead. It is impossible that there was the resurrection of anyone at that moment, for it was the moment when the Lord Jesus died and we know that He rose from the dead after three days as the first. This is confirmed by Paul: **1Cor 15:20-23** *But in fact Christ has been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. For as by a man came death, by a man has come also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ will all be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then at His coming those who belong to Christ.* What was the purpose of changing the order in the resurrection by satan? To belittle the importance of the sacrifice and hide the power of the resurrection of the Savior. That is why you have to look at what is obvious: the resurrected Savior – first, and only then - all those who have participated in the first resurrection with Him. What exactly is involved in the first resurrection, says Paul:

Rom 6:1-14 *How can we who died to sin still live in it? Do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus the Lord were baptized into His death? We were buried therefore with him by baptism into death, in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have been united with Him in a death like his, we will certainly be united with Him in a resurrection like His. We know that our old self was crucified with Him in order that the body of sin might be brought to nothing, so that we would no longer be enslaved to sin; for one who has died has been set free from sin. Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with Him. We know that Christ, being raised from the dead, will never die again, death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death he died he died to sin, once for all, but the life he lives he lives to God in Christ Jesus the Lord. So you also must consider yourselves dead to sin and alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, to make you obey its passions, do not present your members to sin as instruments for unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and your members to God as instruments for righteousness. For sin will have no dominion over you, since you are not under the law of Moses but under grace.* The time of the coming of the Lord Jesus and the way of revealing His Glory is not known, as we read: For it will come upon all who dwell on the face of the whole earth

Luk 21:35 Nobody knows the time of the coming of the Lord Jesus apart from His sons. As for satan and those who serve him, it is veiled. Another issue leading to the wilderness of deception presented by E.G. WHITE in "The great controversy" is to show the martyr's death of the reformers. 8th ed. ch.III p.57: "Rome brought against protestants the charge of heresy and willful separation from the true church. But these accusations apply rather to themselves. They are the ones who laid down the banner of Christ and departed from "the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." (Jude3). Satan well knew that the Holy Scriptures would enable men to discern his deceptions and withstand his power. It was by the Word of God that even the Savior of the world had resisted his attacks. At every assault, Christ presented the shield of eternal truth, saying, "It is written." To every suggestion of the adversary, He opposed the wisdom and power of the word. In order for satan to maintain his sway over men, and establish the authority of the papal usurper, he must keep them in ignorance of the Scriptures. The Bible would exalt God and place finite men in their true position; therefore its sacred truths must be concealed and suppressed. This logic was adopted by the church. For hundreds of years the circulation of the Bible was prohibited. The people were forbidden to read it or to have it in their

houses and unprincipled priests and prelates interpreted its teachings to sustain their pretensions. Thus the pope came to be almost universally acknowledged as the vicegerent of God on earth, endowed with authority over Church and state. Though the Bible – the only detector of error - had been removed, satan worked according to his will. Prophecy had declared that the papacy was to "think to change times and the Mosaic law." (Dan 7:25). This work it was not slow to attempt". We have to realize that if someone raises such important issues as the activity of satan, he should consider whether he does not do it himself. Accusing Rome of drawing away from the faith in Jesus Christ the Lord and restricting access to the Truth written down in the Scriptures inspired by the Holy Spirit, it was necessary not to do the same things oneself! At this time, people are handed in E.G. White's and reformers' books, rather than Scripture, why? The false prophet answered above herself: Because the Bible - the only source of detecting mistakes - was unavailable, satan worked according to his will. If anyone reads and writes these words, the prophecy says that the deserter will try to change the times and the Mosaic law, why does he act in the same way, then?

Luk 6:46 *Why do you call me: Lord, Lord, and not do what I tell you?* Paul wrote before his death: **Acts 20:24-29** *But I do not account my life of any value nor as precious to myself, if only I may finish my course and the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that none of you among whom I have gone about proclaiming the Kingdom of God will see my face again. Therefore I testify to you this day that I am innocent of the blood of all of you; for I did not shrink from declaring to you the whole counsel of God. Pay careful attention to yourselves and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to care for the assembly of God which He obtained with His own blood.* Paul announced the departure from the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Leaving the Way of the Truth and turning towards made-up fairy tales, ceremonies, and idolatry. Wolves did not spare the flock of the Lord Jesus. Paul believed and accepted the duty assigned to him by the Holy Father, the son of God, showing absolute obedience even unto death. He did not evade of preaching the whole will of God. The whole of it! Not half of it! Not the selected conditions, only! You need to remember about it! The Word of God has been usurped by babylon, ordinary people had no access to get to know the Lord Jesus and His grace, through which they could be saved. The confiscation of God's property was foreseen:

Mat 23:13-14 *But woe to you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites, (who search for their own profit, either financial or their own glory) for you shut the Kingdom of Heaven in people's faces. For you neither enter yourselves nor allow those who would enter to go in. (Woe to you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites, that you devour widow's houses and under the cover of long prayers, for that reason you will receive a severe judgment).* And the protestants started opposing the authority of the catholic church, knowing the teaching, rituals, ceremonies that were distributed from the inside, and thus protest against the "pope" has caused a split in the catholic church. Only those were able to get to know the Word of God who were connected with the church - educated people. Let me compare the protest church to the cell that begins to divide; first, into two; then, into four; then, into eight, etc. The question is: What has come into being by the division of cells? The body! Christianity is the great whore - the body of a harlot, from which daughters, churches, denominations, religious organizations, etc. have been born, that is, the whole of christianity. And who is joined to the harlot becomes one body with her, as I have written! I say this to all those who do not want to identify themselves with the catholic church.

1Cor 6:16 *Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot becomes one body with her? For, as it is written: The two will become one flesh.* Thus, all the daughters of babylon will share your mother's deeds:

Rev 17:4-5 *The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and jewels and pearls, holding in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of her sexual immorality. And on her forehead was written a name of mystery: babylon the great, mother of prostitutes and of earth's abominations.* All the daughters of the great harlot have been born of protest and the teaching of protesting people. Since the division, the harlot's daughters (churches) have developed and become mature, so that through their seductive beauty they could play the harlot with many; in the most creative ways. At this time, churches overtake one another in the arts of seduction for prostitution to make the wealthy in the wisdom living on the earth practise it with them as well, by this I mean spiritual fornication. Nowadays, any whoredom is permitted. No control is necessary, complete lack of guilt, no fear of God. Yet those who love the Lord Jesus are the bride preparing for

the wedding! Can the bride of the Lamb be unclean with abominations and prostitution? Would you, being a young bridegroom, marry the bride if you knew that she committed harlotry with everyone she met? Do you think that by engaging in prostitution, the gentiles receive the grace of the Lord Jesus? And yet the native of Israel - 144000 must be clean!

Rev 14:4-5 *It is these who have not defiled themselves with women; for they are virgins. It is these who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. And in their mouth no lie was found, for they are blameless.* Man of God, beware not only the great whore but also her harlot daughters! Above I wrote that churches (daughters) develop in order to reach maturity to engage in fornication, and so it continues by the never-ending reformation! The Word of God, owing to the reforms, has been made more accessible to the public than ever, but it has also been violated by the reformers and due to coming their new teachings into force. I want to draw your attention to the fact that the life of the Lord Jesus on earth in the body has been described in a simple way in the gospels, the same has been done, in a few chapters, with the lives of the apostles. Yet, the lives of the reformers have been described in books in details. Likewise, the imprisonment and death of the Savior God is presented clearly in just a few sentences, the deaths of the apostles are not even mentioned, no description. There is information about the martyrdom and death of the people who believed in the Lord Jesus, but again - in a few verses, and not in the volumes of books.

Hbr 11:36-39 *Others suffered mocking and flogging, and even chains and imprisonment; they were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were killed with the sword, they went about in skins of sheep and goats, destitute, afflicted, mistreated; those of whom the world was not worthy, wandering about in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And all these, though commended through their faith, did not receive what was promised.*

Rev 12:11 *And they have conquered him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, for they loved not their lives even unto death.* As Stephen did, who was killed, and committed his spirit to the Lord Jesus, his Lord.

Acts 7:59-60 *And as they were stoning Stephen, he called out: Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And falling to his knees he cried out with a loud voice: Lord, do not hold this sin against them. And when he had said this, he died.* If someone still needs the evidence of the modesty of a living sacrifice, let me also quote:

Isa 57:1 *The righteous man perishes, and no one lays it to heart; devout men are taken away, while no one understands. For the righteous man is taken away from calamity.* The martyrdom of protestants, reformers has led to a number of books and their deaths are of great importance to the churches; I dare say that the deaths of these people matter more than the death of the Lord God the Savior Himself! Let me ask, then, what has been the reason for these “famous” people’s martyrdom and deaths? Is it that they have been deprived of life because they believed in the Lord Jesus as the Lord God the Almighty? Have they contributed in a slightest way to calling upon the name of the Lord Jesus with reverence? Or maybe the churches’ protests and reforms have contributed to the world’s peace and the fulfillment of the Holy Father the Lord Jesus’ will?

Mat 28:19-20 *Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you.* Is the division what the Lord Jesus really wants? The division of the spirit in the churches, religions, denominations which have been created owing to the protests and reformation Paul, on behalf of the Lord Jesus, urged people to the unity of thoughts and peace!

Eph 4:3-7 *Eager to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace; one body (of Christ) and one Spirit (of Christ), just as you were called to the one hope that belongs to your call; one Lord (the Lord Jesus), one faith (in the Lord Jesus), one baptism (in the Lord Jesus’ death), one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all. But grace was given to each one of us according to the measure of Christ’s gift.* There is nothing like one faith in the world, although there is one Lord God the Father, who is the Savior, King, who is Almighty, as He, being immortal, was able to lay down his life as the Lamb and did it with his own blood, not the blood of animals, He redeemed the people for Himself. Since the reformation of the churches has not led to the fulfillment of the will of God which concerned one faith on earth, it is clear that the reforming way is not right and does not work properly; it does not bring people closer to the Savior God the Lord Jesus. Through the reformation, people have drifted further from the Truth, from the Lord Jesus, following the teaching of man. And this is wrong! The teaching of E.G. White is the proof of how great influence one man can have on other people, on

their lives, and their way of thinking. Therefore, satan, who is aware of that, uses the man to deceive others. It would take me a lot of time to describe all religions, denominations, christian churches, which have been created due to protestantism and the reformation; but it is not in question! They advertise themselves, their teaching and actions, and accuse one another; hence it is more or less known what kind of spirit it is. There is one thing that all the christians have in common: they believe in the father and in the son! In two persons! Yet God is one! The Lord Jesus has divided christianity into four parts: the catholics, jehovah's witnesses, seventh-day adventists who recognize E.G. White as the prophetess and her teachings as the truth, and those who have accepted the teachings since the time of the protests and reforms, but have not recognized E.G. White as the prophetess. I turn to the second group, who do not go away too far and stick to what they consider as true, that is, they recognize the commandments. All of them! Keeping the commandments is necessary, but there is no reward for only respecting them, because it is the duty of every man! Let us consider Lord Jesus' answer; when a young man asked Him what he himself was still lacking in, for he wanted to reach the perfection and immortality; to achieve this, he obeyed the commandments.

Mat 19:20-21 *The young man said to him: All these I have kept; what do I still lack? The Lord Jesus said to him: If you would be perfect, go, sell what you possess and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.* Man of God; therefore, you need to follow the commandments, come to the Lord Jesus, believe that He is the only God the Father and there is no other, and then go and follow Him. For nothing can the son do only what he saw with the Father. There is no greater love than this; that someone lays down his life for his friends. Therefore, what do all those who obey the commandments need in order to reach perfection? Faith! The faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Gal 5:2-8 *I, Paul, say to you that if you accept circumcision, Christ will be of no advantage to you. I testify again to every man who accepts circumcision that he is obligated to keep the whole law. You are severed from Christ, you who would be justified by the law of Moses; you have fallen away from grace. For through the Spirit, by faith, we ourselves eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness. For in the Lord Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith working through love. You were running well. Who hindered you from obeying the Truth? This persuasion is not from him who calls you.* This means persuading someone to recognize a different teaching than the one preached by the Lord Jesus Himself and the apostles, who believed in the Lord Jesus and loved Him through their whole lives; who gave all their lives for him and considered it to be the greatest honor; that they could not only believe in Him but also suffer for Him! (**Phl 11:29**) The reformation took place in the times of ignorance; that is why none of the people living on this earth lost his life for his faith in the Lord Jesus. Indeed, there have been persecutions, people have died, but they have fought for the freedom of speech and religion! They have fought for the distribution of the Scriptures, for the possibility to obey the commandments. Therefore, they will be judged on the basis of the commandments. If he obeyed the commandments, then he showed love for the Lord God, who gave them.

1Jo 5:2 *By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love the Lord God and obey His commandments.*

Jhn 14:14-15 *If you ask me anything in my name, I will do it. If you love me, you will keep my commandments.* Let us remember:

Jam 4:12 *There is only one Lawgiver and Judge, He who is able to save and to destroy. But who are you to judge your neighbor?* The conclusion is that only God makes decisions concerning life and death and He will judge all people fairly, for He is j h w h the King of Righteousness. What is important for each individual is faith and works, since there was no believing in the Lord Jesus (for the wolves came, not sparing the flock), there were deeds and on this basis will be judged those who could not know the Truth of the Lord Jesus, Almighty God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. They could not know them because the Kingdom of God suffered violence, and the Scripture (i.e., the keys to understanding) was usurped. What does the Scripture say?

Mat 26:31 *Then the Lord Jesus said to them: You will all fall away because of me this night. For it is written: I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.*

Zec 13:7 *Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, against the man – my fellow - declares the Lord of Hosts - Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered; I will turn my hand against the little ones.*

Luk 16:16 *The law of Moses and the prophets were until John; since then the good news of the Kingdom of God is preached, and everyone forces his way into it. That is right, forcing his way! Each reformer has been responsible for spreading the Scripture but then he took to eating his own food right away! In this way, many false prophets have come into existence. Such as the "woman Jezebel", who deceives many by following the false prophecy of William Miller; she deceives, inducing those who want to keep the commandments, to follow her teaching and practice fornication and to consume with her things sacrificed to idols. Thus, you break the commandments which you have received through the love for God. You must think about it: What can I do to find favor with the Lord Jesus? The answer is simple:*

Acts 16:30-34 *Then he brought them out and said: Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said: Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household. And they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their wounds; and he was baptized at once, he and all his family. Then he brought them up into his house and set food before them. And he rejoiced along with his entire household that he had believed in the Lord God. Now people may know Christ Jesus the Lord as the Holy Spirit:*

Jhn 14:17-19 *The Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him. You know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. I will not leave you as orphans (the Lord Jesus says to His children), I will come to you. Yet a little while and the world will see me no more, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live. You, who have accepted the law of God:*

Jhn 14:21 *Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves me, and he who loves me (He said that being still on earth) will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and MANIFEST MYSELF TO HIM. You, who seek justification in the Mosaic law, you lack justification by faith! As Paul says:*

Gal 2:19-21 *For through the law I died to the law, so that I might live to God. Have you lived for the law? So now, love the Lord Jesus with a sincere heart and live for Him! In this way, you will fulfill the entire law of Moses!*

Mar 12:29-30 *The Lord Jesus answered: Hear, O Israel! The Lord our God, the Lord is ONE! And you will love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength. Do you believe that God is one? You are right! As Paul said:*

Rom 3:21-23 *But now the righteousness of God has been manifested apart from the law of Moses, although the law and the prophets bear witness to it. The righteousness of God through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ for all who believe. For there is no distinction: for all have sinned (against the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ) and fall short of the Glory of God. The O.T. presents the invisible Holy Spirit; the N.T. presents the visible Person of the Holy God. So, there is the invisible Personality, the immortal, in the visible Form. Each person has a name; the Person of the Almighty Lord has a name as well. The name which has been given to people of the world, the name by which they can be saved if they call upon Him with reverence, the name on which every knee has to bend in heaven, on earth and under the earth. Then, following the thought of Paul, we understand the words of the Lord Jesus: *I live, you will live.* He spoke of the eternal life through the faith in Him.*

Gal 2:20-21 *I have been crucified with Christ. It is no longer I who live, but Christ (the O.T. says that God is the Savior) who lives in me. And the life I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Lord Jesus, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not nullify the grace of God; for if righteousness were through the law of Moses (through obeying the commandments), then Christ died for no purpose.*

Gal 2:16 *Yet we know that a person is not justified by works of the law of Moses but through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, so we also have believed in Christ Jesus the Lord, in order to be justified by faith in Christ Jesus the Lord and not by works of the law of Moses, because by WORKS OF THE LAW OF MOSES NO ONE WILL BE JUSTIFIED.*

Eph 2:8-9 *For by grace you have been saved through faith. And this is not your own doing: it is the gift of God, not a result of works, so that no one may boast.*

Gal 6:15-16 *For neither circumcision counts for anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. And as for all who walk by this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel of God (Spiritual). Therefore, having believed in the God of Israel, you need to keep what you already have. Do you have works? Act in righteousness by the faith in the Lord Jesus, then.*

Rev 2:24-25 *But to the rest of you in Thyatira, who do not hold this teaching E.G.White, who have not learned what some call the deep things of satan, (the deep thoughts of satan) to you I say: I do not lay*

on you any other burden. Only hold fast what you have until I come (says the Lord Jesus Christ). Do you believe that there is one God? You do well! Do you believe in the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel)? You do well. Did you not make for yourself the likeness of God to bend down to it? Do you keep the sabbath? Do you call upon the Lord Jesus with reverence? You do well! Do you hold on to all of it tight? You do well! You held on tight to the commandments until the One came; He, who was to come: the Lord Jesus Christ, but do you love His Presence?

Luk 12:35-44 *Stay dressed for action and keep your candles burning* (bright mind and not the candle, do not light the candle then but think), *and be like men who are waiting for their Master to come home from the wedding feast, so that they may open the door to him at once when he comes and knocks.* The Lord has come! So open the door of your heart and mind! Do not wait for the coming of the Lord Jesus, for He will not come! Do not believe false prophets who proclaim the second coming of the Lord Jesus in personal! In this way E.G. White advertised Miller and his false prophecy about the second coming of Christ's in person: "I saw that God sent his angel to move upon the heart of a farmer who had not believed the Bible, to lead him to search the prophecies. Angels of God repeatedly visited that chosen one, to guide his mind and open to his understanding prophecies which had ever been dark to God's people. The commencement of the chain of truth was given to him, and he was led on to search for link after link, until he looked with wonder and admiration upon the word of God. He saw there a perfect chain of truth. That Word which he had regarded as uninspired now opened before his vision in its beauty and glory. He saw that one portion of Scripture explains another, and when one passage was closed to his understanding, he found in another part of the Word that which explained it. He regarded the sacred word of God with joy and with the deepest respect and awe. As he followed down the prophecies, he saw that the inhabitants of the earth were living in the closing scenes of this world's history, yet they knew it not. He looked at the churches and saw that they were corrupt; their affections had been taken from Jesus and placed on the world; that they were seeking for worldly honor, instead of that honor which cometh from above; grasping for worldly riches, instead of laying up their treasure in heaven. He could see hypocrisy, darkness, and death everywhere. His spirit was stirred within him. God called him to leave his farm, as He called Elisha to leave his oxen and the field of his labor to follow Elijah. With trembling, W. Miller began to unfold to the people the mysteries of the kingdom of God, carrying his hearers down through the prophecies to the second advent of Christ. With every effort he gained strength. As John the Baptist heralded the first advent of Jesus and prepared the way for his coming, so W. Miller and those who joined with him proclaimed the second advent of the Son of God." Pay attention to this statement, which seeks to convince the reader that Miller's prophecy comes from God; that he spoke and acted under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, just as Peter or Paul or John.

Gal 2:8 *For He who worked through Peter for his apostolic ministry to the circumcised worked also through me for mine to the gentiles.* Another quote from the book: "Preachers and people have looked upon the book of Revelation as mysterious, and of less importance than other portions of the sacred Scriptures. But I saw that this book is indeed a revelation given for the especial benefit of those who should live in the last days, to guide them in ascertaining their true position, and their duty. God led the mind of Wm. Miller into the prophecies, and gave him great light upon the book of Revelation. If Daniel's visions had been understood, the people could better have understood the visions of John. But at the right time, God moved upon his chosen servant, who with clearness and in the power of the Holy Spirit, opened the prophecies, and showed the harmony of the visions of Daniel and John, and other portions of the Bible, and pressed home upon the hearts of the people the sacred, fearful warnings of the Word, to prepare for the coming of the Son of man. Deep and solemn convictions rested upon the minds of those who heard him, and ministers and people, sinners and infidels, turned to the Lord, to seek a preparation to stand in the judgment." Huge disappointment! Yes! So it was with the prophecy of Miller, who must have been a great deceiver, since, even after such a very disappointment, people have agreed to being misled by his false teaching! They have forgotten the words of the Bible; the Words warning against being misled by the lies of the false prophets.

Deu 18:20-22 *But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in my name that I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that same prophet will die. And if you say in your heart: How may we know the word that the Lord has not spoken? When a prophet speaks in the name of the Lord, if the word does not come to pass or come true, that is a word that the Lord has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously. You need not be afraid of him.*

Isa 29:9-16 Astonish yourselves and be astonished; blind yourselves and be blind! Be drunk, but not with wine; stagger, but not with strong drink! For the Lord has poured out upon you a spirit of deep sleep, and has closed your eyes (the prophets), and covered your heads (the seers). And the vision of all this has become to you like the words of a book that is sealed. When men give it to one who can read, saying: Read this, he says, I cannot, for it is sealed. And when they give the book to one who cannot read, saying: Read this, he says: I cannot read. And the Lord said: Because this people draw near with their mouth and honor me with their lips, while their hearts are far from me, and their fear of me is a commandment taught by men, therefore, behold, I will again do wonderful things with this people, with wonder upon wonder; and the wisdom of their wise men will perish, and the discernment of their discerning men will be hidden. Ah, you who hide deep from the Lord your counsel, whose deeds are in the dark and who say: Who sees us? Who knows us? You turn things upside down! Will the potter be regarded as the clay, that the thing made should say of its maker: He did not make me, or the thing formed say of him who formed it: He has no understanding!

Jer 23:30-40 Therefore, behold, I will be against the prophets who steal my words from one another. Behold, I will be against the prophets who use their tongues and declare. Behold, I will be against those who prophesy lying dreams and who tell them and lead my people astray by their lies and their recklessness, when I did not send them or charge them, and they do not profit this people at all – says the Lord Jesus. When one of this people, or a prophet or a priest asks you: What is the burden of the Lord? You will say to them: You are the burden and I will cast you off, and as for the prophet, priest, or one of the people who says: The burden of the Lord - I will punish that man and his household. Thus will you say, every one to his neighbor and every one to his brother: What has the Lord answered? Or: What has the Lord spoken? But ‘the burden of the Lord’ you will mention no more, for the burden is every man’s own word; and you pervert the words of the living God the Lord of Hosts. Thus you will say to the prophet: What has the Lord answered you? Or: What has the Lord spoken? But if you say: ‘The burden of the Lord,’ thus says the Lord: Because you have said these words: “The burden of the Lord,” when I sent to you, saying: You will not say, ‘The burden of the Lord, therefore, behold, I will surely lift you up and cast you away from my presence, you and the city that I gave to you and your fathers. And I will bring upon you everlasting reproach and perpetual shame, which will not be forgotten. Therefore, can you ignore such warnings? Is it possible to belittle these words? No man who cares about the knowledge of God will not disregard these words, remembering that “The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One is insight” (**Pro 9:10**). In the N.T. we are also warned against the lies of false prophets:

2Th 2:1-6 Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to Him, we ask you, brothers, not to be quickly shaken in mind or alarmed, either by some oracles or a spoken word, or a letter seeming to be from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come. Let no one deceive you in any way. For that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself against every so-called God or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And you know what is restraining him now so that he may be revealed in due time. It is about “due time”! Let us remember the words:

2Pe 1:20-21 Knowing this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture comes from someone’s own interpretation. For no prophecy was ever produced by the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit. What is the conclusion? We should test the spirits (human thoughts) whether they are of God (Holy Spirit)!

1Jo 4:1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world. It is clear that White took the way of the false prophecy, deceiving herself and others!

Jer 8:6-14 I have paid attention and listened; they have not spoken rightly. No man relents of his evil, saying: What have I done? Everyone turns to his own course, like a horse plunging headlong into battle. Even the stork in the heavens knows her times, and the turtledove, swallow, and crane keep the time of their coming, but my people want not to know the rules of the Lord Jesus. How can you say: We are wise and we know the law of the Lord? But behold, the lying pen of the scribes has made it into a lie. The wise men will be put to shame; they will be dismayed and taken; behold, they have rejected the word of the Lord, so what wisdom is in them? Therefore I will give their wives to others

and their fields to conquerors, because from the least to the greatest everyone is greedy for unjust gain; from prophet to priest, everyone deals falsely. They have healed the wound of the daughter of my people lightly, saying: Peace! Peace! When there is no peace. Were they ashamed when they committed abomination? No, they were not at all ashamed; they did not know how to blush. Therefore they will fall among the fallen; when I punish them, they will be overthrown - says the Lord Jesus. When I would gather them, declares the Lord, there are no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree; even the leaves are withered, and what I gave them has passed away from them. Why do we sit still? Gather together; let us go into the fortified cities and perish there, for the Lord Jesus our God has doomed us to perish and has given us poisoned water to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord Jesus. Those who have believed in one Lord God of Israel, who have recognized the commandments as the law of God has gone to the "fortified cities" (churches), thinking that they can find the shelter, relief for their spirits, the forgiveness of sins as well as the eternal life. But can you live if you gradually, regularly destroy the body with poison? With poison, that is, with the thoughts of false prophets! How can you believe that the Lord God, who has become the Savior, as proclaimed by all the prophets, can be equated with the man or angel, or with any other creature? This is what White did! The O.T. states clearly who the Savior is!

1Pe 2:1-2 *So put away all malice and all deceit and hypocrisy and envy and all slander. Like newborn infants, long for the pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow up into salvation.* How can you believe that God, who has become the Savior as announced by all the prophets, can be equated with a man or angel, or of some other creature? This is exactly what White did! O.T. says clearly, who is the Savior!

Isa 63:7-16 *I will recount the steadfast love of the Lord Jesus, the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord has granted us, and the great goodness to the house of Israel that he has granted them according to his compassion, according to the abundance of his steadfast love. For he said: Surely they are my people, children who will not deal falsely. And he became their Savior. In all their affliction he was afflicted, It was no sent one or angel, but He himself who was their Savior. Not a messenger and not an angel but His presence redeemed them. He lifted them up and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled and grieved His Holy Spirit; therefore he turned to be their enemy. And He Himself fought against them. Then he remembered the days of old, of Moses and his people. Where is He who brought them up out of the sea, the Shepherd of his flock? Where is He who put in the midst of them*

his Holy Spirit? Who caused His glorious Arm to go at the right hand of Moses, who divided the waters before them to make for himself an everlasting name, who led them through the depths, like a horse in the desert, they did not stumble. Like cattle that goes down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord Jesus (1Cor 10:4) gave them rest. So you led your people, to make for yourself a glorious name. Look down from heaven and see, from your holy and beautiful habitation. Where are your zeal and your might? The stirring of your inner parts and your compassion? Do not hold back from me! For you are our Father, though Abraham does not know us, and Israel does not acknowledge us! You, O Lord, are our Father; our Redeemer from of old is your name.

Isa 12 *You will say in that day: I will give thanks to you, O Lord Jesus, for though you were angry with me, your anger turned away, that you might comfort me. Behold, God is my salvation! I will trust, and will not be afraid: for the Lord Jesus is my strength and my song, and He has become my salvation. With joy you will draw water from the wells of salvation. And you will say in that day: Give thanks to the Lord Jesus, call upon His name, make known His deeds among the peoples, and proclaim that His name is exalted. Sing praises to the Lord Jesus, for He has done gloriously, let this be made known in all the earth. Shout, and sing for joy, O inhabitant of Zion, for great in your midst is the Holy One of Israel.*

Isa 35:4-10 G.B. *Say to those who have an anxious heart: Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come with vengeance, with the recompense of God. He will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind will be opened, and the ears of the deaf unstopped. Then will the lame man leap like a deer, and the tongue of the mute sing for joy; for waters break forth in the wilderness, and streams in the desert; the burning sand will become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water; in the haunt of dragons, where they lie down, the grass will become reeds and rushes. And a path and a highway will be there, and it will be called the way of holiness; the unclean will not pass over it. It will belong to those who walk on the way; even if they are fools, they will not go astray. No lion will be there, nor will any*

ravenous beast come up on it; they will not be found there, but the redeemed will walk there. And the ransomed of the Lord will return and come to Zion with singing; everlasting joy will be upon their heads; they will obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing will flee away.

Hsa 13:4-6 G.B. *But I am the Lord your God from the land of Egypt; you know no God but me, and besides me there is no Savior. It was I who knew you in the wilderness, in the land of drought; but when they had grazed, they became full, they were filled, and their heart was lifted up; therefore they forgot me. So I will be to them like a lion; like a leopard I will lurk beside the way. The Lord God Himself is the Savior! And there is no other! The Holy One of Israel has become a Messiah!*

Jhn 1:11 *He came to his own, but His own people did not receive Him. Whom did the Jews not receive? Whom? The Savior! Christ! The Messiah!*

1Jo 4:2-3 *By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that the Lord Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God. And every spirit that does not confess the Lord Jesus has come in the flesh is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you heard was coming and now is in the world already.* Certainly, every Christian would say at this point: I believe that the Lord Jesus came in the body! But would he say he believed that the Lord God Himself, who is the Savior, came in the body? Certainly not, because then there would not be the two – the Father and the Son, only one God the Lord Jesus Christ, who came in the human body. He came to his own, but the chosen people did not receive the King of Israel – they crucified Him, and the guilt was written down on the cross: the King of Israel. Likewise, the rest of the world did not recognize the Lord Christ, for, had they recognized Him, they would not have crucified the Glory of the Lord God!

1Cor 2:8 *None of the rulers of this age understood this, for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.* And if people knew the Lord Christ as the man on the earth, now they know Him not!

2Cor 5:16 *From now on, therefore, we regard no one according to the flesh. Even though we once regarded Christ according to the flesh, we regard him thus no longer.* Since it is written that the Lord will come, He will come in His Glory, that is, the saints. The Spirit of the Lord Jesus will come in the saints, they will be the visible Glory of God the Father the invisible; and every eye will see Him and His Glory and these are all His holy sons, who have loved His presence on earth.

Jud 14 *It was also about these that Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying: Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of his holy ones.*

Zec 14:5 *Then the Lord my God will come, and all the holy ones with Him.*

Rev 1:7 *Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him, and all tribes of the earth will wail on account of Him. Even so! Amen.*

Luk 21:27 *And then they will see the son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.* They will see the son of man, that is, the saints, who have endured to the end of their lives in the flesh in the Lord Jesus, who have not loved their life in the flesh more, but rather they have chosen baptism into death for the living temple, the body of Christ, in which dwells the Holy Spirit the Father of Glory, the Lord Jesus Christ Himself.

Rev 11:12 *Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them: Come up here! And they went up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies watched them.* The Lord Jesus came in His saints in His Glory to meet those who loved Him and were killed because they believed in Him. They will be able to see His presence and will be able to stand boldly before His throne to take the power and glory and Kingdom.

Dan 7:13-14 *I saw in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man, and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented (i.e. the holy ones) before Him. And to him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him;* And the saints will reign with the Lord Jesus (His Holy Spirit, who will be in them) for a thousand years.

Rev 20:6 *Blessed and holy is the one who shares in the first resurrection! Over such the second death has no power, but they will be priests of the Lord God and of Christ, and they will reign with Him for a thousand years.* So the Lord Jesus will not come to earth in the human body as it took place over 2 thousand years ago. O adventists, you ask: How will He come? The Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, the Lord Jesus? He will appear like the lightning from the east unto the west, therefore, if someone says: here is the Savior or there! Do not believe it!

Mat 24:24-28 *For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and perform great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand. So, if they say to you: Look, He is in the wilderness - do not go out. If they say: Look, He is in the inner rooms - do not believe it. For as the lightning comes from the east and shines as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Lord Jesus. Think about it, O man of God: what can move in a flash like the lightning? The thought! At the moment, thoughts are moving in a flash through the satellite. In a flash the information is transferred, the news from around the world move from one end of the earth to the other. What information will go round the whole earth from the east unto the west?*

Rev 14:7 *Fear God the Lord Jesus and give Him glory, because the hour of His judgment has come, and worship the Lord Jesus who made heaven and earth, the sea and the springs of water. Let us not forget what the Scripture says; that God is the Spirit and the Spirit is the Thought. The Holy Thoughts of the Lord Jesus Christ will appear as the lightning from the east up to the west. No one will see it with the eye; it is obvious, since the Spirit, that is, the Thought, cannot be seen:*

Mat 24:23 *Then if anyone says to you: Look, here is the Christ! Or: There He is! Do not believe it. If someone told you: the Savior Lord Jesus will appear in the sky – do not believe it! For the Spirit of Truth, that is, the Holy Insight of the Lord Jesus Christ will neither be seen nor received by those who do not believe the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, as it is written: **Jhn 14**. And this promise of the Holy Father the Lord Jesus has already been fulfilled; it is confirmed by:*

Acts 1:4-8 *And while staying with them He ordered them: Do not depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which you heard from me: for John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now. So when they had come together, they asked Him: Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? He said to them: It is not for you to know times or seasons that the Father has fixed by his own authority. But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.*

Eph 5:6-2 *Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience. Therefore do not become partners with them; for at one time you were darkness, but now you are light in the Lord Jesus (for those who has not yet heard the good news about the presence of the Lord God the Savior). Walk as children of Light for the fruit of light is found in all that is good and right and true, and try to discern what is pleasing to the Lord Jesus. Take no part in the unfruitful works of darkness, but instead expose them. For it is shameful even to speak of the things that they do in secret. But when anything is exposed by the light, it becomes visible, for anything that becomes visible is light. Therefore it says: Awake, O sleeper and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you. Look carefully then how you walk, not as unwise but as wise, making the best use of the time, because the days are evil. Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. And do not get drunk with wine, for that is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit of Christ, addressing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing the new song of the Lamb to the Lord Jesus with your heart, giving thanks always and for everything to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting to one another out of reverence for Christ. We need to keep the soberness of the mind, and not get drunk with the teachings, thoughts derived from the man, fables, which result in debauchery.*

Isa 34:16 *Seek and read from the Book of the Lord: Not one of these will be missing; none will be without her mate. For the mouth of the Lord Jesus has commanded, and His Spirit has gathered them. All that the man needs to reach salvation has been gathered in one Bible, and it should be read to be able to understand the Holy Thoughts. You will say: I have been examining the scripts since my youth, I read the bible; I even investigate it; still, reading is not enough, you should understand the Thoughts of the Lord Jesus. As it is written:*

Hbr 2:1-3 *Therefore we must pay much closer attention to what we have heard, lest we drift away from the way (that we have known). For since the message declared by angels proved to be reliable, and every transgression or disobedience received a just retribution, how shall we escape if we neglect such a great salvation? It was declared at first by the Lord Jesus, and it was confirmed by those who heard. Now we read and we will bear witness. Will the Lord Jesus come down and speak to us? NO!*

Hbr 3:5-15 *Now Moses was faithful in all God's house as a servant, to testify to the things that were to be spoken later, but Christ is faithful over His house as a son. And we are his house if indeed we hold fast our confidence and our boasting in our hope. Therefore, as the Holy Spirit says: Today, if*

you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion, on the day of testing in the wilderness, where your fathers put me to the test and saw my works for 40 years. Therefore I was provoked with that generation, and said: They always go astray in their heart; they have not known my ways, as I swore in my wrath: They will not enter my rest. Take care, brothers, lest there be in any of you an evil, unbelieving heart, leading you to fall away from the living God Jesus Christ. But exhort one another every day, as long as it is called "today," that none of you may be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. For we have come to share in Christ, if indeed we hold our original confidence firm to the end. As it is said: Today, if you hear his voice, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion. Therefore, you should listen to the voice of His servant, as the Lord Jesus Christ Himself said:

Jhn 13:20 *Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever receives the one I send receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me.*

Jer 15:19-20 *Therefore thus says the Lord Jesus: If you return, I will restore you, and you will stand before me. If you utter what is precious, and not what is worthless, you will be as my mouth. They will turn to you, but you will not turn to them. And I will make you to this people a fortified wall of bronze; they will fight against you, but they will not prevail over you, for I am with you to save you and deliver you, declares the Lord Jesus. You already know what to do – speak to the assembly, be the voice of the Lord Jesus, who leads his sheep out of the church. Talk to your friends; let them be wiser as it is written: give to the wise and he will be even wiser. Therefore, from the east unto the west will appear like the lightning and will shine the Word uttered by the people serving the Lord Jesus, preaching the Lord Jesus Christ as Lord God the Almighty Holy Father. In them will be His Holy Spirit. Who has an ear let him hear what the spirit says to the assembly waiting for the personal coming of the Savior Jesus Christ. Now, it will be about "what is left". These words are addressed to the assembly in Sardis, to all those who are also locked in waterless tanks due to persisting in theories, statements, teachings, tied in various rites, practices and rituals. Be alert and strengthen "what is left"; and what is near death. Also of this assembly there are to come out all those who are destined to the eternal life, whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life. You may wonder now: What else is left? The words are now addressed to all those who are stuck in religions, denominations, teachings, thoughts, and which were not described in this book. Regardless of the origin, the name, the richness, the number of members (because there are ways of thinking, which are professed by one man only, and which also mislead).*

Luk 11:23 *Whoever is not with me is against me, and whoever does not gather with me scatters. There is one God the Father, who is the King; so there is only one Kingdom and one faith! There is only one Way that leads to the Kingdom of God, which, certainly, is to be in the man, is to be a part of his personality, that is, the spirit. Yet many enter it with violence! A man has to have a part of God the Father in himself; in other words, the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus. Therefore, it is written:*

1Jo 5:19-21 *We know that we are from God, and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one. And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and Eternal Life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. If the whole world lies in the evil, it is logical that there is only one true faith! The Lord Jesus has come and given us the insight that we may know the One that is true! We are in the One who is true! We are by faith in the Lord Jesus in His Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Sonship, and we cry: Abba, Holy Father, Lord Jesus. He is the One true God and the eternal Life! Since it is written: Whoever has no Spirit of Christ, is not His. As well as: Whoever has no Son, that is, the Spirit of Sonship, has no Father, either. For the Father is the Lord Jesus and the son - anyone who has His Spirit in himself.*

1Jo 2:20-29 *But you have been anointed by the Holy One, and you all have knowledge (for He came and gave us the mind). I write to you, not because you do not know the Truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is of the Truth. Who is the liar but he who denies that the Lord Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the son. Let what you heard from the beginning abide in you. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, then you too will abide in the Son and in the Father. And this is the promise that he made to us, eternal life. I write these things to you about those who are trying to deceive you. But the anointing that you received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone should teach you; but as His anointing (with the Word of the Christ) teaches you about everything, and is true, and is no lie, just as it has taught you, abide in Him. And now, little children, abide in Him, so that when He appears we may have confidence and not*

shrink from Him in shame at his coming. If you know that He is righteous, you may be sure that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of Him. The Lord Jesus turns to you as sons! The conclusion is that all sons are to derive from the same Spirit! The Spirit of Sonship; who was on earth in the human body is the Father the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive because it neither sees Him nor knows Him! We know Him as it is written; for He dwells among us on earth and in us will be the Spirit of Christ. Whoever has no Spirit of Christ is not His son. Concluding further on: we are not to receive another teaching, other thoughts, other ideas, supposedly proper arguments on what has already been proclaimed – God’s Kingdom and the Lord Jesus as Christ the Lord as the Father as the King of Israel. From this Spirit everyone has come out; all religions, denominations, teachings, opinions, statements of the Spirit of Christ, but not all have remained in the Spirit of Christ! Proclaiming the teachings that are the orders of men! Therefore, let us treat the warning seriously: Children; beware of false gods, that is, the thoughts, statements, teachings, supposedly reasonable arguments, as well as people who claim to be god or christ!

1Jo 2:18-19 *Children, it is the last hour, and as you have heard that antichrist is coming, so now many antichrists have come. Therefore we know that it is the last hour. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us. But they went out, that it might become plain that they all are not of us* (all are not of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ).

2Jo 1:9-11 *Everyone who goes on ahead and does not abide in the teaching of Christ does not have God. Whoever abides in the teaching has both the Father and the Son. If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house or give him any greeting, for whoever greets him takes part in his wicked works.* We must approach this matter spiritually; it is neither about the house as a residence, nor wishes of a good day, but about the teaching and blessing. The Kingdom of God is against all the other kingdoms, that is, a way of thinking, teachings, religions, denominations. We are not to become partakers of a whore. We must unite with the Lord Jesus, that is, the Holy Thoughts, making with Him One Body of Christ, the Spiritual House, that is, the Living Temple. I do not want you to have anything to do with fruitless works, you should rather despise them, for even talking about what happens there secretly brings shame. Yes! This happens! There are religions, denominations, whose works can be seen with the naked eye, there are also those which I mention now, and their deeds are hidden – they need to be revealed. Everything is brought into light as worthy of condemnation. Touch not the unclean thing and I will receive you and I will be your God and you will be my sons and daughters, says the Lord Jesus Christ to all those who still remain in captivity of any way of thinking or religious practices, traditions, rites, cults. You must not touch it! The Lord God is the Spirit and those who worship Him must do it in the spirit and truth. Not by a bodily attitude, for food does not come close to God, neither does any ritual, but righteousness, love and devotion brings us closer to the Lord Jesus. All those who do as He Himself has done are from one Spirit. Nothing can be done by the son except what he has seen in the Father.

Rom 8:1-10 *There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in the Lord Christ Jesus. For the law of the Spirit of life has set you free in the Lord Christ Jesus from the law of sin and death. For God has done what the law, weakened by the flesh, could not do. By sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, in order that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the spirit set their minds on the things of the spirit. For to set the mind on the flesh is death, but to set the mind on the spirit is life and peace. For the mind that is set on the flesh is hostile to God, for it does not submit to God’s law; indeed, it cannot. Those who are in the flesh cannot please God. You, however, are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if in fact the Spirit of God dwells in you. Anyone who does not have the Spirit of Christ does not belong to the Lord Jesus. But if Christ is in you, although the body is dead because of sin, the Spirit is life because of righteousness.*

Gal 2:16-21 *Yet we know that a person is not justified by works of the law of Moses but through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, so we also have believed in the Lord Christ Jesus, in order to be justified by faith in Christ our God crucified and not by works of the law of Moses, because by works of the law of Moses no one will be justified. But if, in our endeavor to be justified in Christ, we too were found to be sinners, is Christ the Lord then a servant of sin? Certainly not! For if I rebuild what I tore down, I prove myself to be a transgressor. For through the law of Moses I died to the law of Moses, so that I might live to God. I have been crucified with the Lord Christ. It is no longer I who live, but Christ the*

Lord who lives in me. And the life I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Lord Jesus, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not nullify the grace of God, for if righteousness were through the law of Moses, then the Lord Christ died for no purpose. All people living on earth must have the Spirit of Christ within themselves to achieve immortality, which means to live forever in God's Kingdom. We are crucified with Christ Jesus the Lord. All those who place their hope on the spirit; and not in the body, and reject everything that is the ceremonial, order, a figment of the human mind. "What you heard from the beginning let it remain in you." Yes! Each of us at the beginning of our faith in the Lord Jesus has heard these words: Believe in the Lord Jesus; that He is the Lord God the Almighty Savior and besides Him there is no God! A new faith for all, a NEW ONE! It has already developed, do you not see it? If the new one, then we have to reject what is old, as stated above: For if I rebuild what I tore down, I prove myself to be a transgressor. For through the Mosaic law I died to the Mosaic law. One should not pour new wine into old wine-skin. All the people come from one Spirit, for one God is their Creator; let us not forget about it! Since we all know that only God is the Creator of all things, why would we look for evidence of His existence or the form of His existence? Since He said about Himself: I am! I am that I am! I am! Thus proving His existence! He created the man in the likeness of Himself, that is, He put the personality in the form, which has a name - it is a person, individual, unique in the universe. Every man is the individual because of the unique personality, but all humans are similar to each other, for they have a free will, that is, the right to choose while making decisions. You must believe the Truthful God and not invent your own theories based on your own thoughts. For who knows the human spirit better than he himself, or who knows the Holy Thoughts more than God Himself?

1Cor 2:10-11*These things God has revealed to us through the Spirit. For the Spirit searches everything, even the depths of God. For who knows a person's thoughts except the spirit of that person, which is in him? So also no one comprehends the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. And everything that is above comes from the evil.*

Mat 5:37*Let what you say be simply: Yes – yes, no – no, for anything more than this comes from evil. Therefore, it is written: "and the whole world lies in evil", because you cannot have a little bit of God's Spirit and a little bit of the spirit of evil. A spring does not pour forth from the same opening both fresh and salt water.*

Acts 17*Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the jews. And Paul went in, as was his custom, and on three sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures, explaining and proving that it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead, and saying: This Christ, whom I proclaim to you, is the Lord Jesus. And some of them were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, as did a great many of the devout Greeks and not a few of the leading women. But the jews were jealous, and taking some wicked men of the rabble, they formed a mob, set the city in an uproar, and attacked the house of Jason, seeking to bring them out to the crowd. And when they could not find them, they dragged Jason and some of the brothers before the city authorities, shouting: These men who have turned the world upside down have come here also, and Jason has received them, and they are all acting against the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus. And the people and the city authorities were disturbed when they heard these things. And when they had taken money as security from Jason and the rest, they let them go. The brothers immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea, and when they arrived they went into the Jewish synagogue. Now these jews were more noble than those in Thessalonica; they received the word with all eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily to see if these things were so. Many of them therefore believed, with not a few greek women of high standing as well as men. But when the jews from Thessalonica learned that the word of God was proclaimed by Paul at Berea also, they came there too, agitating and stirring up the crowds. Then the brothers immediately sent Paul off on his way to the sea, but Silas and Timothy remained there. Those who conducted Paul brought him as far as Athens, and after receiving a command for Silas and Timothy to come to him as soon as possible, they departed. Now while Paul was waiting for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he saw that the city was full of idols. So he reasoned in the synagogue with the jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with those who happened to be there. Some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers also conversed with him. And some said: What does this babbling wish to say? Others said: He seems to be a preacher of foreign divinities, because he was preaching Jesus and the resurrection. And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying:*

May we know what this new teaching is that you are presenting? For you bring some strange things to our ears. We wish to know therefore what these things mean. Now all the Athenians and the foreigners who lived there would spend their time in nothing except telling or hearing something new. So Paul, standing in the midst of the Areopagus, said: Men of Athens, I perceive that in every way you are very religious. For as I passed along and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription: To the unknown god. What therefore you worship as unknown, this I proclaim to you. The God who made the world and everything in it, being Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in temples made by man, nor is he served by human hands, as though he needed anything, since he himself gives to all mankind life and breath and everything. And he made from one man every nation of mankind to live on all the face of the earth, having determined allotted periods and the boundaries of their dwelling place that they should seek God, in the hope that they might feel their way toward him and find him. Yet he is actually not far from each one of us, for In him we live and move and have our being, as even some of your own poets have said: For we are indeed his offspring. Being then God's offspring, we ought not to think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone, an image formed by the art and imagination of man. The times of ignorance God overlooked, but now He commands all people everywhere to repent, because He has fixed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed; and of this he has given assurance to all by raising him from the dead. Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked. But others said: We will hear you again about this. So Paul went out from their midst. But some men joined him and believed, among whom also were Dionysius the Areopagite and a woman named Damaris and others with them. If all the people come from the family of God because they have the ability to think and make decisions, then you need to think and take into account the will of God. The Lord Jesus Himself presented it:

Jhn 4:23-24 *But the hour is coming, and is now here, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such people to worship him. God is the Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.* Take it into consideration, O thoughtful man, in other words, the spiritual, that the Lord Jesus Christ Himself with his life on earth has shown the way without paying attention to the body but to the spirit, for the Spirit brings to life; the body does not help at all! No ceremonial or cult can bring us to perfection, only taking the right decision and fulfilling God's will, as it is written:

1Jo 2:16-17 *For all that is in the world, the desires of the flesh and the desires of the eyes and pride in possessions, is not from the Father but is from the world. And the world is passing away along with its desires, but whoever does the will of God abides forever.* For the Kingdom of God is neither food nor drink; that is, not the matter, it is rather righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit. It is understood that these are the qualities of the mind and not the body. Each person – the man has a body, and it has to be the temple of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus that is in the human body, which means we fulfill the will of the Holy Father the Lord Jesus. Because the thought alone without action mean nothing, as it is written: the faith without works is dead, and we have to be revived from the dead with the Lord Jesus Christ. We, too, by the same Holy Spirit are to offer ourselves as a living sacrifice pleasing to the Holy Father, for also the Holy Father Jesus Christ seeks those who will worship him so. Some may say: it does not concern me because I do not believe in God! All those words are also directed towards such people, for they create the religion from their unbelief. To be anti – means to accept some way of thinking, and thinking gives evidence that we derive from one source, whether we like it or not. "What is left" - it is not possible to bring all the other religions, faiths, teachings, ideas, beliefs, thoughts concerning the knowledge of God, there is no such need, because: **Mat 10:26** *Nothing is covered that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known.* Everything that a thinking person needs to be saved we can learn because of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Joe 3:1 *And then I will spill my Holy Spirit on every body, and your sons, and your daughters will provoke.*

Rev 3:6 *He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies.* Let me present a few ways of thinking, which will shed light on what the man of God, that it, the thinking one should not touch, if he wants to participate with the sons of God in the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ. You will not enter there through the gate of any church, orthodox church, mosque, temple, built with the hands of men, as it is written:

Mat 7:13-14 *Enter by the narrow gate. For the gate is wide and the way is easy that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. For the gate is narrow and the way is hard that leads to life, and those who find it are few.*

Jhn 10:1-2 *Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door but climbs in by another way, that man is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.*

Jhn 10:7-10 *So the Lord Jesus again said to them: Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them. I am the door. If anyone enters by me, he will be saved and will go in and out and find pasture. The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have life and have it abundantly.*

Hbr 10: 19-20 *Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the holy places by the blood of the Lord Jesus, by the new and living way that he opened for us through the curtain, that is, through His flesh,*

Ef 2:14-22 *For the Lord Jesus is our peace, who has made us both one and has broken down in his flesh the dividing wall of hostility by abolishing the law of commandments expressed in ordinances, that He might create in Himself one new man in place of the two, so making peace, and might reconcile us both to God in one body through the cross, thereby killing the hostility. And He came and preached peace to you who were far off and peace to those who were near. For through the Lord Jesus we both have access in one Spirit to the Father. So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, the Lord Christ Jesus himself being the cornerstone, in whom the whole structure, being joined together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord. In Him you also are being built together into a dwelling place for God by the Spirit. If the Lord Jesus does not dwell in buildings built by man, then the devil lives there and the Lord Jesus does not want us to have something to do with demons.*

1Cor 10,18-21 *Consider the people of Israel: are not those who eat the sacrifices participants in the altar? What do I imply then? That food offered to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? No, I imply that what pagans sacrifice they offer to demons and not to the Lord God. I do not want you to be participants with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons.*

Hbr 13:9-10 *Do not be led away by diverse and strange teachings, for it is good for the heart to be strengthened by grace, not by foods, which have not benefited those devoted to them. We have an altar from which those who serve the tent (man-made) have no right to eat.*

2Cor 6:16-18 *What agreement has the temple of God with idols? For we are the temple of the Living God; as God said: I will make my dwelling among them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people. Therefore go out from their midst, and be separate from them, says the Lord Jesus, and touch no unclean thing; then I will welcome you, and I will be your Father, and you will be my sons and daughters.* "What is left and what is near death", right-thinking people; touch not the unclean because it is near death. Native polish Church is a religion which everyone may belong to, regardless of the faith which he belongs to now. There is a tolerance in this regard. People who belong to this faith believe in svantevit, slavic deity, which they have considered to be the creator and supporter since the very beginning of the earth. Anyone can call a god as he pleases, jehovah, buddha or allah, it is not important. In this faith, you basically accept that the most-high god is simply called svantevit, because he was called thus by the ancestors. The gods who are below him, obviously, exist and bear different names. They are simply part of svantevit. Each new member signs a statement that from now on his god is called svantevit. The words of the prayer are inspired by those created during the Slavs. They pray for success in life, the multiplication of possessions, cattle and sheep, so that, for instance, no one could cast a spell on them, to prevent from illnesses, to protect against all kinds of evil, for the health of the family. Specific rituals must accompany it; with items such as candles, bread, beer, which are offered to svantevit during the prayer. There are also sacrifices to evil powers to stop them from doing anything wrong. So, a little bit here and there. Any old places of worship, where any remembrances from that time can be found should be, according to them, kept, cared for them, conserved; to achieve this, they collect money and write letters to the minister of culture in which they ask for grants. Animals, plants are not, according to them, creatures different

than men; they are brothers who have souls and feel the same way. Therefore, we need to live in harmony and concord with them. All rituals must be in accordance with the slavic tradition, then, e.g., by the fire, barefoot, on days considered by the Slavs to be sacred, such as midsummer night. The conclusion is: First of all, you do not choose God!

Jhn 15:16 *You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should abide, so that whatever you ask the Father in my name, He may give it to you.*

2Th 2:13 *But we ought always to give thanks to God for you, brothers beloved by the Lord Jesus.*

How can I pray for the health of the cattle, or consider the cow or the tree considered to be equal to man and even equal to God, regarding it to be sacred?

Gen 1:28-30 *And the Lord God blessed them. And the Lord God said to them: Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth. And the Lord God said: Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You will have them for food. And to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given every green plant for food. And it was so. If the man and the animal were equally important, the animal would also be created in the likeness of God, that is, it would have the ability to think and make decisions, that is, the free will. However, this is the feature of the man on earth only, despite all the theories on the subject*

Exd 22:19 *Whoever lies with an animal will be put to death (that is, who puts an animal on an equal footing with a man).*

Gen 1:27 *So the Lord God created man in his own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.* Now, there is the question of God's name. You cannot say that you can call on God with any name; since man responds to one name only, the Lord God even more. If God's name could be different in different languages, how would we be saved by the name of the Lord Jesus? The name "Jesus" is spoken in different languages according to the pronunciation and spelling of the language, yet it remains that name, and not another. Just like any other name, e.g. Tomasz in Polish, in English - Thomas, etc. But the name Tomasz is different from the name Tobiasz, although it contains the same letters, such as t, o, a, s, z; if you call Tomasz, the person with this name will react, if you call Tobiasz, he will not react because he will think that it was about him. It is so obvious.

Acts 4:10-12 *Let it be known to all of you and to all the people of israel that by the name of the Lord Jesus Christ of Nazareth. And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.* These words have the same meaning; whether spoken or written, in all languages, nothing will change the fact that only by the name of the Lord Jesus we can be saved. And if the Lord God were pleased to receive gifts such as beer, He would not say e.g.: **Psa 51** that *"The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit,"* not a piece of bread and a glass of beer! All ceremonies, dances, prayers, are dedicated to the so-called gods, who have never existed and they are a figment of humans, not animals. Not very distant from the beliefs described above is shamanism. It also comes from the time of the Slavs. The shaman was a person who could cure various diseases or invoke the spirit of the dead. Currently, courses are available where you can learn how to invoke the spirit, fall into trance, cure a disease, foretell, manage your mind, and use the subconscious mind. We must not fall into trance.

Eph 5:18 *And do not get drunk with wine, for that is debauchery, but be filled with the Holy Spirit.* Shamanism has flourished against the animistic beliefs; they assume the constant presence of the spiritual world in all aspects of nature. Many animistic cultures perceives the world as a three-level space: in the middle there is a flat disk of the Earth, the world underneath consists of the evil or wicked spirits, and above the Earth there is the world of good, helpful spirits. While each person experiences the presence of spirits in the form of favorable events, an illness, healing plants, etc., a shaman is a person chosen to contact these creatures directly. It is essential to emphasize the word "chosen"; you cannot authorize yourself to contact with the world of spirits: the initiative always comes from "above". Contact with the spirits takes place in trance; the shaman falls in trance mostly through rhythmic drumming, chant, and the consumption of a "vision plant" (hallucinogenic). During the ritual, he partly loses consciousness, while his spirit wanders freely in the world of spirits, with the help of a friendly spirit. While wandering, shaman may see things unavailable to the rest of the

community, hence the belief that the shaman has the power to see the future and the past. One of the most well-known shamanic rituals, involving the use of hallucinogenic drugs is the ceremony of drinking brew called ayahuasca which comes from South America. In other shamanic cultures, all sorts of plants and mushrooms containing the psychoactive compounds are consumed; among Warao Indians in Venezuela, this function is fulfilled by an ordinary tobacco. A vision plant is either entirely reserved for the shaman's consumption, or it is medicine used widely in the community. The most common stimulant used by Siberian shamans was the fly agaric, but other hallucinogens were used as well, such as decoctions from the bark of cedar and berries, or even blood of the reindeer or pig was consumed (depending on the residence of a particular ethnic group). Although the most frequent theme in shamanism is the soul leaving the body in its wanderings, sometimes the body plays the active role as well, surrendering to the spirits, and succumbing to a temporal "possession." A shaman capable of contacting with the spirits in such forms speaks with their voices, prophecies, and finally, in the form of improvised drama, he shows through the dance and singing what wielding powers order him to tell people. The important points of contacting with the other world for every human are the birth and death, therefore, the shaman assists in childbirth and dying by acting as the so-called psychopomp. Thus, when the soul enters the newborn child, the task of the shaman is to "place" it well in the flesh to avoid "unfitness", which resulting in subsequent spiritual disorders, also the energies that leave the dead, through the skillful assistance of the psychopomp combine with the other world in the correct harmony. The verses from the Bible saying that this should not be done:

Deut 18:9-14 *When you come into the land that the Lord your God is giving you, you will not learn to follow the abominable practices of those nations. There will not be found among you anyone who burns his son or his daughter as an offering, anyone who practices divination or tells fortunes or interprets omens, or a sorcerer or a charmer or a medium or a necromancer or one who inquires of the dead, for whoever does these things is an abomination to the Lord Jesus. And because of these abominations the Lord your God is driving them out before you. You will be blameless before the Lord your God, for these nations, which you are about to dispossess, listen to fortune-tellers and to diviners. But as for you, the Lord Jesus has not allowed you to do this.*

Lev 19:26 *You will not eat any flesh with the blood in it; you will not interpret omens or tell fortunes.*

Lev 19:31 *Do not turn to mediums or necromancers; do not seek them out, and so make yourselves unclean by them: I am the Lord Jesus your God.*

Lev 20:27 *A man or a woman who is a medium or a necromancer will surely be put to death. They will be stoned with stones: their blood will be upon them.*

1Cor 6:18-20 *Flee from sexual immorality. Every other sin a person commits is outside the body, but the sexually immoral person sins against his own body. Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have from the Lord God? You are not your own, for you were bought with a price. So glorify God in your body. Whoredom means acting without any control, with no bounds; no self-control, everything is permitted, all uncleanness.*

1Th 4:3-5 *For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you abstain from sexual immorality; that each one of you know how to control his own body in holiness and honor, not in the passion of lust like the gentiles who do not know the Lord God.*

1Cor 7:14 *For the unbelieving husband is made holy because of his wife, and the unbelieving wife is made holy because of her husband. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but as it is, they are holy. It is no shaman or any other man that decides upon the offspring but the Lord Jesus Himself, as the promise of blessing concerns us and our descendants, certainly, under-age ones.*

Eph 4:17-19 *Now this I say and testify in the Lord Jesus, that you must no longer walk as the gentiles do, in the futility of their minds. They are darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, due to their hardness of heart. They have become callous and have given themselves up to sensuality, greedy to practice every kind of impurity.*

Lev 19:26 *You will not interpret omens or tell fortunes.* Now, witches and wizards, at the beginning of practicing magic, do not need anything more than spells, their own bodies are enough; they use them to collect energy in order to cast spells. The moment they begin to deal with ritual magic the need for proper tools, such as the pentacle, which is the five-pointed star inscribed in a circle in the form of a pendant, wand, stick, broom, cauldron, ritual dagger, censer, ritual robe, etc. They believe that the making some tools with one's hands simply sanctifies them and gives them the special power. They cleanse tools that are purchased e.g. by rinsing with the water with salt, burying in the sand, singing

over the candle, and many other ways; it is important to use elements such as water, fire, or earth. All the tools, according to the witches, need to be filled with one's own energy. For the magic, apart from those things, you need an altar, where it is important to arrange the individual items. What is also important is the book of spells, which together with tools makes it possible to carry out magical actions, casting spells and charms. Every witch or wizard creates such a book himself by noting down his own experience, spells, thoughts. A separate issue is the recording of dreams from which they read the past and future. They believe that everything from the plants to the stones has magical power to cure the diseases, helpful in casting spells and bewitching. They distinguish different types of magic: the magic of love, herbs and other plants, fragrance, color and candles, elements, spiritism, and demonology. Spiritism is calling spirits of the dead through the appropriate ritual, whereas demonology is calling demons of different strengths and for different purposes. All these practices are very dangerous; the wizards and witches warn each other about that, yet they do not cease to practice them. Sorcery and divination are forbidden by the Lord God.

Lev 19:26 *You will not interpret omens or tell fortunes.*

2Ki 23:24 *Moreover, Josiah put away the mediums and the necromancers and the household gods and the idols and all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, that he might establish the words of the law that were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord.*

Exd 22:18 *You will not permit a sorceress to live.* As for the faith in the magic of plants, it is abomination to the Lord Jesus, too.

Deut 7:5 *But thus will you deal with them: you will break down their altars and dash in pieces their pillars and chop down their holy trees and burn their carved images with fire.*

2Ki 23:14 *And he broke in pieces the pillars and cut down the holy trees and filled their places with the bones of men.*

Gal 5:19-21 *Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, rivalries, dissensions, divisions, envy, drunkenness, orgies, and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not inherit the Kingdom of God.*

Mal 3:5 *Then I will draw near to you for judgment. I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, against the adulterers, against those who swear falsely, against those who oppress the hired worker in his wages, the widow and the fatherless, against those who thrust aside the sojourner, and do not fear me - says the Lord of Hosts.*

Rev 22:15 *Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.*

Rev 21:8 *But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the detestable, as for murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death.*

1Sa 15:23 *For rebellion is as the sin of divination, and presumption is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the Word of the Lord Jesus, He has also rejected you from being king.*

Isa 47:13-15 *You are wearied with your many counsels; let them stand forth and save you, those who divide the heavens, who gaze at the stars, who at the new moons make known what will come upon you. Behold, they are like stubble; the fire consumes them; they cannot deliver themselves from the power of the flame. No coal for warming oneself is this, no fire to sit before! Such to you are those with whom you have labored, who have done business with you from your youth; they wander about, each in his own direction; there is no one to save you.*

Acts 13:8-10 *But Elymas the magician, for that is the meaning of his name, opposed them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. But Saul, who was also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him and said: You son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, full of all deceit and villainy, will you not stop making crooked the straight paths of the Lord?*

Jud 8 *Yet in like manner these people also, relying on their dreams, defile the flesh, reject authority, and blaspheme the glorious ones. On the invoking of spirits:*

1Sam 28 *When Saul wants the woman dealing with witchcraft to invoke the spirit of Samuel, though he removed from the country those people who had dealt with this (3) And Saul had put the mediums and the necromancers out of the land.*

Isa 8:19 *And when they say to you: inquire of the mediums and the necromancers who chirp and mutter, should not a people inquire of their God? Should they inquire of the dead on behalf of the living? (And the Lord Jesus is the Wonderful Counsellor Isa 9:5)*

Lev 21:1 *And the Lord said to Moses: Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them: No one will make himself unclean for the dead among his people.*

Mat 22:32 *He is not God of the dead, but of the living. Invoking demons, as wizards warn one another, could lead to the possession; and there are many descriptions of possession in the Bible:*

Mat 8:16 *That evening they brought to him many who were oppressed by demons, and he cast out the spirits with a word and healed all who were sick.*

Mat 8:28 *And when he came to the other side, to the country of the Gadarenes, two demon-possessed men met him, coming out of the tombs, so fierce that no one could pass that way.*

Mat 9:34 *He casts out demons by the prince of demons.*

Luk 4:33-34 *And in the synagogue there was a man who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice: Ha! What have you to do with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are, the Holy One of God.*

Eph 6:10-12 *Finally, be strong in the Lord Jesus and in the might of His Holy Spirit (and not in the might of the devil). Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the schemes of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places.*

1Cor 10:20-21 (taking literally) *No, I imply that what pagans sacrifice they offer to demons and not to the Lord God. I do not want you to be participants with demons. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons.*

Rom 16:19 *For your obedience is known to all, so that I rejoice over you, but I want you to be wise as to what is good and innocent as to what is evil. It may come as a shock to many people that one raises the question of vampires nowadays. The majority of common people associate vampirism with the middle ages. Yet they presently live among other people. Vampires are proud of what they are doing. They worship their own lives most and feel that they are absolutely right about the way of living and thinking. They want other people to worship them; they consider themselves to be some kind of gods. They accept all religions. It does not matter to them which religion they belong to, they will worship themselves most, anyway. They strive for spiritual balance in themselves and in the world through continuous development in various disciplines. They respect science, treating it as a learning tool for their development. Different sexual orientation is not a problem for them; they are tolerant. Vampires feed on emotional or vital energy, the latter being another man's blood, or both things at once.*

Anyway, they deprive others of strength and matters which man's energy it is. They choose the appropriate people, not yet defiled with stimulants (drugs, alcohol, tobacco, sex) and with gentle nature (i.e.: submissive, quiet, gentle, calm). They seduce deliberately to abandon in a painful way, to get the most satisfaction from the pain of the person abandoned, which may sometimes lead to suicide. Vampires meditate, fall in trance during which they invoke demons, which they use to torment others; they cause emotions, such as fear, crying, stress, and feed on those emotions by that demons; this is emotional vampirism. For this purpose they use instant messaging clients, so popular today. They believe that vampires that lived a long time ago are gods which are not dead; they call them during various rituals, to which, like the witches, they use a variety of items, spells, clothes. The Bible says:

Gen 9:4-5 *But you will not eat flesh with its life, that is, its blood. And for your lifeblood I will require a reckoning: from every beast I will require it and from man. From his fellow man I will require a reckoning for the life of man.*

Lev 19:26 *You will not eat any flesh with the blood in it. You will not interpret omens or tell fortunes.*

Lev 7:26-27 *Moreover, you will eat no blood whatever, whether of fowl or of animal, in any of your dwelling places. Whoever eats any blood, that person shall be cut off from his people.*

Lev 17:10-16 *If any one of the house of Israel or of the strangers who sojourn among them eats any blood, I will set my face against that person who eats blood and will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it for you on the altar to make atonement for your souls, for it is the blood that makes atonement by the life. Therefore I have said to the people of Israel, No person among you will eat blood, neither will any stranger who sojourns among you eat blood. Any one also of the people of Israel, or of the strangers who sojourn among*

them, who takes in hunting any beast or bird that may be eaten will pour out its blood and cover it with earth. For the life of every creature is its blood: its blood is its life. Therefore I have said to the people of Israel, you will not eat the blood of any creature, for the life of every creature is its blood. Whoever eats it will be cut off. And every person who eats what dies of itself or what is torn by beasts, whether he is a native or a sojourner, will wash his clothes and bathe himself in water and be unclean until the evening; then he will be clean. But if he does not wash them or bathe his flesh, he will bear his iniquity.

Exd 24:8 And Moses took the blood and threw it on the people and said: Behold the blood of the covenant that the Lord has made with you in accordance with all these words.

Deut 1:16 Only you will not eat the blood, you will pour it out on the earth like water.

Zec 9:7 I will take away its blood from its mouth, and its abominations from between its teeth; it too will be a remnant for our God; it will be like a clan in Judah, and Ekron will be like the Jebusites.

Acts 15:20 But should write to them to abstain from the things polluted by idols, and from sexual immorality, and from what has been strangled, and from blood.

Acts 15:29 That you abstain from what has been sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what has been strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well.

Farewell. Astral travel or out-of-body experience, are used by different groups of people, from sorcerers, shamans, through vampires, fortune tellers to the people who deal with the paranormal. It is about bringing one's mind into such a state in which one leaves the body. During this state people can see the past, future, they can talk to people who died a long time ago, or even be in two places at once through the formation of the astral body in the real form. Vampires, for instance, try to draw energy from others during the session. Hallucinogenic herbs, meditation, falling into the state of trance through the various spiritual practice or with the help of some acquainted people. Currently, there are even organized trainings during which one can learn this! Contacts with people who have died are also prohibited:

Lev 20:6-7 If a person turns to mediums and necromancers, whoring after them, I will set my face against that person and will cut him off from among his people. Consecrate yourselves, therefore, and be holy, for I am the Lord Jesus your God. The conclusion: All these practices are forbidden by the Lord God, they are very dangerous for the person who uses them and they are of no benefit. The moment you enter such a state, you lose contact with reality; this is what Paul warned us about:

1Th 5:6-8 So then let us not sleep, as others do, but let us keep awake and be sober. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, are drunk at night.

Luk 21:36 But stay awake at all times, praying that you may have strength to escape all these things that are going to take place, and to stand before the Lord Jesus. All of these beliefs and practices are advertised that is why they are open for general use. The improvement makes them more attractive to younger and younger groups, because of that it is easier to hold humanity in the bondage of sin.

Therefore, since the moment of the turning away from the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ proclaimed by the Lord Jesus Himself and the apostles, Satan has sifted humanity in the same way, using, however, more and more improved methods.

Luk 22:31 Simon, Simon, behold, Satan demanded to have you, that he might sift you like wheat. He works in different ways, as I mentioned above; something nice for everyone. Therefore, it is necessary to mention the various subcultures that differ from religion, yet they are a part of it; their ways of thinking cannot remain hidden because by also them Satan leads to the turning away and deprives people, especially young ones, of a chance for the eternal life in the Lord Jesus Christ. Goth subculture is associated with gothic music, goths also listen to gothic metal, doom metal, progressive metal and symphonic metal and, especially recently, industrial and electro-industrial music. Among goths often can be noticed interest in occultism, literature, art, vampirism, Nordic mythology, or - especially in the Slavic countries - Slavic mythology. But there are also goths interested in mystical-Christian and gnostic topics. Goths are interested in poetry, literature, they are usually quite intelligent people or regarding themselves to be ones. On the other hand, there is no determinant of interest that could bring together the members of the movement. Gothic subculture is seen as "dark" and it is often confusing for the people from outside. The general opinion has created the stereotype of the forever-sad, self-mutilated goth. In addition, many people have wrongly associated the gothic subculture with Satanism. In fact, goths, despite their fascination with darkness, have nothing in common with worshipping Satan. The members of this subculture are marked by keeping a certain distance to the world, verbal

praise of death, passionate, sometimes even romantic approach to life. For a very long time, the determinant of the appearance of people associated with this subculture was pervasive black in clothing and accessories, now mixed with other colors, such as red or violet. The typical costumes are smart retro-style clothes modeled on the XIX-century aristocracy, black coats and dark glasses, and very flashy black-colored futuristic clothes bordering foreign techno styles, and any combinations thereof. This subculture is, however, heterogeneous due to the influence of music. However, anarchism stands in opposition to the state, army, slavery, prison, bureaucracy, capitalism, monarchy, oligarchy, and any other institution that uses in its action violence and social inequality. Anarchism is a social movement. They participate actively in the protests against violence, racism, prejudice, intolerance, wars, nuclear weapons, etc. They think that church institutions restrict personal freedom on a par with the state system.

Rom 12:21 *Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.*

Rom 12:17-18 *Repay no one evil for evil, but give thought to do what is honorable in the sight of all. If possible, so far as it depends on you, live peaceably with all. We are not to revenge ourselves, but leave it to the Lord God, who will repay everyone according to their deeds.*

Rom 12:19 *Beloved! Never avenge yourselves, but leave it to the wrath of God, for it is written: Vengeance is mine, I will repay, says the Lord Jesus. Satanism is a cultural movement (subculture) and confesses satan as their master. They deny God. According to them, everyone is god, demonstrating self-admiration at the same time. Each satanist must improve himself. Whoever does not fulfill this obligation is not worthy to be called a god. They do not consider such thing as good or evil. Satanists can be identified by their clothing and signs which specify their way of thinking. An example is the inverted cross - thus they scoff at the Lord Jesus. Three sixes as the sign of satan and the pentagram as the head of a goat, etc. Satan as the father of lies has deceived mankind since the beginning.*

Jhn 8:43-44 *Why do you not understand what I say? It is because you cannot bear to hear my word. You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and has nothing to do with the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies. It is a lying spirit. Here is the proof:*

1Ki 22:20-23 *And the Lord Jesus said: Who will entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said one thing, and another said another. Then a spirit came forward and stood before the Lord, saying: I will entice him. And the Lord said to him: By what means? And he said: I will go out, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And He said: You are to entice him, and you will succeed; go out and do so. The evil spirit works in the sons of disobedience:*

Eph 2:2 *In which you once walked, following the course of this world, following the ruler (satan) of the power of the air, the (evil) spirit that is now at work in the sons of disobedience.*

1Jo 3:8 *Whoever makes a practice of sinning is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Lord Jesus appeared was to destroy the works of the devil. They say-I am god.*

Eze 28:1-2 *The word of the Lord came to me: Son of man, say to the prince of Tyre, thus says the Almighty Lord Jesus: Because your heart is proud, and you have said: I am a god, I sit in the seat of the gods, in the heart of the seas, yet you are but a man, and no god, though you make your heart like the heart of the God. This way of thinking is a feature of satan.*

Isa 14:12-14 *How you are fallen from heaven, O day star, son of dawn! How you are cut down to the ground, you who laid the nations low! You said in your heart: I will ascend to heaven; above the stars of God I will set my throne on high; I will sit on the mount of Assembly in the far reaches of the north. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High. There are those who admit and openly say they are the servants of satan, e.g.: satanists, and there are also those who take the form of the sons of Light and under a pretence of devotion they do evil. If you yield to something, you become a slave to it; either a servant of justice or of iniquity. Now, something about reggae: the word reggae simply means "the king" because it is created for the king of kings - lord of lords – jah, that is, god. Through reggae rasta worships jah. Another theme which is visible in reggae is a struggle between good and evil. No one before has ever sung about what destroys the man, about senseless violence and racism. Reggae aims to provide listeners with positive vibrations, that is, the feelings of joy and happiness. Besides, it has to sensitize to the bad things that happen around us. It is*

the most characteristic genre of jamaican music. Reggae is popular among the Rastafari movement or the movement of spiritual consciousness (*Assuming the appearance of an angel of light*) is named after the godfather of the emperor Ras Tafari in Amharic means "dreadful prince." Rastafarian's God is jah, the spirit who appeared to the emperor Ras Tafari Makkonen which he was called Haile Selassie I, and who was chosen one of God and the king of kings of Ethiopia. Many believe that he was the biblical messiah who has begun establishing the Kingdom of God on earth (that is, he takes away the Glory of the Savior the Lord Jesus, who gave Himself as a Living Sacrifice.) Rastafarians believe that it is the emperor who has contributed to peace in the world and that through him they will walk to the Promised Land, which is Ethiopia; it is to bring deliverance from the bondage, that is, racism. According to their beliefs there will be peace on earth when the color of skin is talked about in the same way as the eye color. Rastafari Movement, as well as reggae music, began in Jamaica, and the beginning of its development falls on 30' among groups fighting for racial equality. Its background is also in the biblical interpretation of prophecy and in the words of preaching of Marcus Garvey. This movement has been recognized in other countries along with the music reggae. It is often referred to as "Rastafarianism", but this term is considered derogatory and offensive by some rastas, who dislike being labelled as an -ism or -schism, arguing that such a division between the children of jah. Rastafari is a combination of many beliefs, because from the african and christian ones it draws basing on the Bible and recognizes certain principles; derived from hinduism: dreadlocks, avatars, and smoking marijuana, the views of emperor Haile Selassie I are also important; he spoke about efforts to end the racist views, because skin color should not be dominant in our dealings with others, just as the color of your eyes does not matter. This movement has spread mainly due to a black preacher, Marcus Garvey's sermons; he fought for racial equality. While in Ethiopia he was very impressed by Ras Tafari, who had no control then. Of great importance for the development of the movement have also numerous migrations, mainly to the USA and Europe, but it has reached the largest audience by the reggae music of Bob Marley, and later other performers representing reggae music, both in America and Europe. Religious beliefs: they call themselves "Rasta brothers", they believe that the true messiah, the emperor Haile Selassie I will lead the peoples of Africa and all those who are spiritually linked to it to the Promised Land, which is where racism and injustice are not known. According to their beliefs, they are the rest of pure black race, the descendants of king David. They argue that the empire created in the X century BC by the son of King Salomon, Menelik I, and the queen of Sheba lasted until the fall of the emperor Haile Selassie I. While some rastafarians claim their roots from the black jews, others mention a faction of the eastern christian churches, both falasha (Jews) and the eastern christian churches do not recognize their identity. Rastafari, mainly from the USA, identify themselves as protestant church, while others say they are catholic, but do not identify themselves with Rome. The representative of the Ethiopian Orthodox Church was Marcus Garvey, Rastafari movement initiator in Jamaica. Because of the proclaimed views he was expelled from the church. Due to the different views concerning the origin of Rastafari movement, it was influenced by the slaves working on plantations; one can find there resemblance to judaism, ethiopian christianity, as well as indian and african beliefs. Symbolism is of great significance in beliefs of the movement of Rastafari. Among colors which are meaningful for them, we can distinguish green, yellow and red, that is, the ones that are visible on the flag of Ethiopia. The green color symbolizes Africa, a peaceful country, then, yellow; it is a symbol of gold and wealth of African seized by the colonists, while red is the blood which was shed during the fighting with the enemy. Another attribute is dreadlocks, that is, hair matted in a characteristic way. They were probably borrowed from the hindu religion. They have a symbolic meaning connected with the figure of the Lion of Judah, which is the animal that symbolizes fearlessness of Ras Tafari, and sometimes they of jah himself and they are a kind of protest against the forces of babylon, a step back towards nature. Taking into account African influence, dreadlocks have made the man similar to the lion, which, as everyone knows, is the king of animals. Another symbolism is in the marijuana. Smoking of the sacred herb, which is marijuana, is a very important part of rastafari religion. This activity is a religious act, its advantages are cleansing the body, increasing awareness, peaceful attitude to others, it is also a kind of sacrament which brings one closer to jah. Rastafarians consider cannabis as a key to conscious thinking, that is why they do not understand why it is illegal. They know that in this way many people do not think rationally, which causes many wrong decisions. The liturgy of the Rastafarian is limited to two ceremonies. The first of these is a circle, discussion, and the second - binghi (party). The circle is a meeting, during which they

talk about religion, ethics, society, passing over a pipe with marijuana and sit, naturally, in a circle. And although everyone is equal here, the person who sets light and the first who inhales are of the highest rank. According to the tradition, it is passed over in an anticlockwise direction. Binghi is marked by much dancing, singing, feasting, and the smoking of ganja, and can last for several days. It symbolizes the victory over the forces of babylon, it comes from the ancient dance of militant blacks at the time of the unity of the black race. Binghi is celebrated on January 6, the day of the ceremonial birthday of the emperor Haile Selassie. When in 1975 the emperor Selassie Hale died, the two camps of his people were created. One of the groups is convinced that he went to heaven and after the end of the world he will choose the righteous. The other group does not believe he died and his death was announced by the evil forces of babylon as propaganda, in fact, he is hiding somewhere in Africa, and in due time he will lead people to the Promised Land, which is a place without any racist views, and where righteousness is. Rastafarians do not identify themselves with religion but with the way of life. They try to distinguish themselves by their different clothing, hairstyle (dreadlocks), customs, listening to reggae music. But some have gone further and get involved in political activities. Would you say that this is the way to freedom? Marijuana is the road to addiction to various stimulants so readily available nowadays and younger and younger people are trying them nowadays, young people whose brain are not yet fully formed. This is the cause of many mental illnesses such as depression, psychosis or schizophrenia, which affect more and more teenagers addicted to stimulants and drugs. None of the addictions can give you freedom! And as for Ethiopia, it is clearly written that it is no different from other nations who are in bondage of sin and thus destined for destruction, also from Ethiopia there must leave those who want to become God's people, that is, Spiritual Israel, of which the only Lord and Savior is the Lord Jesus Christ. The Bible says about Ethiopia:

Psa 68:31-33 *Rebuke the beasts that dwell among the reeds, the herd of bulls with the calves of the peoples! Trample underfoot those who lust after tribute; scatter the peoples who delight in war. Nobles will come from Egypt; Cush will hasten to stretch out her hands to God. O kingdoms of the earth, sing to God; sing praises to the Lord Jesus. Sing and play to the Lord Jesus; however, it is neither about reggae, nor about any other kind of music, but about a new song of the Lamb! The outstretched hands are not gestures but inducing to the belief in the Lord Jesus.*

Psa 33:1-5 *Rejoice in the Lord Jesus, O you righteous! Give thanks to the Lord Jesus with the lyre! Make melody to Him with the harp of ten strings! Sing to Him a new song! Play skillfully, with loud shouts! For the word of the Lord Jesus is upright, and all His work is done in faithfulness. He loves righteousness and justice; the earth is full of the steadfast love of the Lord Jesus Christ. The ten-string harp is the commandments!*

Rev 5:9 *And they sang a new song, saying: Worthy are you, O Lord Jesus, to take the scroll and to open its seals, for you were slain, and by your blood you ransomed people for God from every tribe and language and people and nation. At this stage of reading the book we remember that God, that is, the Spirit, is only the holy and so: you have redeemed for Your Holy Spirit with Your blood. We know who has been slain, of course, the Lamb of the Lord Jesus Christ and not some so-called jah, or the son of man.*

Rev 5:11-14 *Then I looked, and I heard around the throne and the living creatures and the elders the voice of many angels, numbering myriads of myriads and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice: Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing! And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying: To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory and might forever and ever! And the four living creatures said: Amen! And the elders fell down and worshiped. They were singing a song to the Lamb who was sitting on the throne, giving Him praise and glory and might forever and ever! Any musical instrument which you can use to learn how to play does not matter, because you cannot learn the new song by yourself. The instrument is the Bible and the words are the melody, which can only be played by the one who has believed in the Lord Jesus as the Lord God Almighty the Savior, who is the King of Israel, whom He has redeemed for Himself with His own blood. Not Ethiopia, no other nation but Israel Holy the Spiritual.*

Eze 30:4-6 *A sword will come upon Egypt, and anguish will be in Ethiopia, when the slain fall in Egypt, and her wealth is carried away, and her foundations are torn down. Ethiopia, and Put, and*

Lud, and all Arabia, and Libya, and the people of the land that is in league, will fall with them by the sword.

Eze 38:4-6 *And I will turn you about and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you out, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great host, all of them with buckler and shield, wielding swords. Persia, Ethiopia, and Put are with them, all of them with shield and helmet; Gomer and all his hordes; Beth-togarmah from the uttermost parts of the north with all his hordes, many people are with you.*

Jer 17:5 *Cursed is the man who trusts in man and makes flesh his strength, whose heart turns away from the Lord Jesus.*

Mat 24:4-5 *See that no one leads you astray. For many will come in my name, saying: I am the Christ, and they will lead many astray.* As for contemporary subculture movements - rock music has also played an important role, as well as philosophical trends, politics, art, etc. Subcultures serve as creating culture. Some of them, like the pacifist – ecological ones, as a matter of fact, realize the idea of pursuing education in the spirit of non-violence, which prepares to live in peace and security. The youth seeking religious values often choose to participate in the sects. Youth subcultures can be divided into: alternative: religious-therapeutic; they search for individual improvement of one's personality, ecological and pacifist; they see new social qualities in the activity on the environment and peace, rebellion and escape: social - moral rebellion. They strive for respecting individuality and aim at pursuing a particular lifestyle (e.g.: hippies, punks). They offer some positive list of changes in the cultural, social, and political dimension, and isolation from society. They refer to the cult of strength and subordination (killers, skinheads), what combines them is their experience in rehabilitation (community homes, prisons), a kind of jargon and specific forms of communication. Creative ones. These young people choose a creative path of development. It is the Bible that should be a beacon for excellence for the young. Therefore, each of us, beginning with the early years, should be taught and brought up in the good spirit of the Lord Jesus. Let us remember, however, that the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus is not inherited from the parents. Everyone will bear witness for himself and the under-age children belong to a believing parent, since the promise concerns our offspring as well. We must take it to heart that, as to nationality, race, sex, social status and age, the Lord God shows no partiality. If the man reaches physical maturity and the ability to distinguish the good from the evil, his thinking and behavior will be judged. He will be found the wise or the fool in the eyes of the Lord Jesus. Yet the Lord God does not like fools, as the Preacher says.

Lam 3:25-30 *The Lord Jesus is good to those who wait for Him, to the soul who seeks Him. It is good that one should wait quietly for the salvation of the Lord Jesus. It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth. Let him sit alone in silence when the Lord Jesus lays it on him; let him put his mouth in the dust, there may yet be hope; let him give his cheek to the one who strikes, and let him be filled with insults.*

2Ti 3:1-17 *But understand this, that in the last days there will come times of difficulty. For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, proud, arrogant, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, heartless, unappeasable, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not loving good, treacherous, reckless, swollen with conceit, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of the Lord God, having the appearance of godliness, but denying its power. Avoid such people. For among them are those who creep into households and capture weak women, burdened with sins and led astray by various passions, always learning and never able to arrive at a knowledge of the truth. Just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these men also oppose the truth, men corrupted in mind and disqualified regarding the faith. But they will not get very far, for their folly will be plain to all, as was that of those two men. You, however, have followed my teaching, my conduct, my aim in life, my faith, my patience, my love, my steadfastness, my persecutions and sufferings that happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra, which persecutions I endured; yet from them all the Lord Jesus rescued me. Indeed, all who desire to live a godly life in Christ Jesus the Lord will be persecuted, while evil people and impostors will go on from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived. But as for you, continue in what you have learned and have firmly believed, knowing from whom you learned it and how from childhood you have been acquainted with the Sacred writings, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in the Lord Christ Jesus. All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be competent, equipped for every good work. It is necessary to receive clear and explicit*

guidelines which must be respected! We must not follow wrong statements of empty babblers who know nothing, luring with promises of freedom when they themselves are slaves. It is, as already mentioned, the one-man religion; it is like a waterless cistern, that is, without the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, as such a man seeks recognition for himself and looks for glory for himself, rather than looking for the glory of the Lord Jesus. Especially, young minds take this way, for it says: you are allowed to do everything! In this way satan extirpates even the youngest of fear. Keeping the commandments is the duty of every human being, you must not forget about it! OSHO-in translation, inter alia; existence flowing from all directions. He preached that the life itself was god, and that God did not really exist, He was a fantasy of humans. He founded communities in which young people - but not only - would join, those who were attracted by free love, meditation, yoga, bioenergetic therapy, dancing, singing. Osho never preached that the property or money was wrong; on the contrary, he lived in luxury. He urged his students to reject everything they had ever believed in and to carry out the "spiritual purification". He preached that the most important thing was all that was happening at that moment, not what would happen after our death, so let us make use of our lives until we have time. Many of his statements contradicted each other, even during one lecture, yet it did not matter to the students because Osho claimed that the contradictions are meant to complement each other. He lived on what the students gave him. These theories and many others attracted people who wanted to believe that their lives at that time on earth, their deeds had no consequences later. It was a very convenient way of thinking, but very deceptive, too. Here is the proof:

Ecc 11:9 *Rejoice, O young man, in your youth, and let your heart cheer you in the days of your youth. Walk in the ways of your heart and the sight of your eyes. But know that for all these things the Lord God will bring you into judgment.*

2Cor 5:10 *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil. If the property, money and wealth were good for the man, there would be no warnings of them in the Bible.*

1Ti 6:17-19 *As for the rich in this present age, charge them not to be haughty, nor to set their hopes on the uncertainty of riches, but on the Lord God, who richly provides us with everything to enjoy. They are to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share, thus storing up treasure for themselves as a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is truly life. Therefore, what matters to us is not only here and now, as preached by Osho. Life is not God, it is God who is life, and He gives life or takes it, He also bestows with the priceless eternal life.*

Job 34:14-15 *If he should set his heart to it and gather to himself his spirit and his breath, all flesh would perish together, and man would return to dust.*

Psa 90:3 *You return man to dust and say: Return, O children of man!* The comfortable life of a teacher certainly attracts, yet it is not in accordance with the commandments.

1Th 2:9 *For you remember, brothers, our labor and toil: we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you, while we proclaimed to you the gospel of God.*

2Th 3:7-8 *For you yourselves know how you ought to imitate us, because we were not idle when we were with you, nor did we eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but with toil and labor we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you. Osho's lectures often contradicted themselves.*

Mat 5:37 *Let what you say be simply: Yes – yes, no – no, for anything more than this comes from evil.* Osho is an example of a one-man religion; it is the prototype of his imagined thoughts, beliefs, theories.

1Jo 4:1 *Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits (thoughts) to see whether they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world.* Satan gathers the cream of the world; the young, talented, well educated, who are impressed by such a relaxed attitude to life. Everything is allowed, no taboos; then, a sense of impunity is born at young minds. Osho was opposed to any belief system. He appreciated personal religiousness, and not being a follower of any religion – he differentiated those things very clearly. He emphasized the value of genuine personal religious experience. What directs us towards this experience is consciousness, love, meditation, celebration, creative activity and the joy and laughter. He said that the enlightenment was the natural state of man, but that people were too distracted to notice this – especially, distracted by continuous thinking and constant activity of mind. He believed that there was no special difference between him and other people because, like those who were not enlightened, he did not used to be enlightened, and just as he

is enlightened today, others will be one day. He expressed himself very well both in hindi and in english. He spoke about the authors of various spiritual traditions: the buddha, krishna, guru nanaku, Lord Jesus - without showing due respect, socrates, zen masters, gurdjieff, and of sufism, hasidism, tantra and many others.

He proclaimed that no system of thinking was able to define him, for he believed that no philosophy could fully express the truth. He himself, being an experienced orator, argued that words were not able to convey his message. On the other hand, the main reason for his speech was to give students the opportunity to try meditation. Many times, He was in contradiction with himself. But the contradictions did not exist for him - only the complementary points of view. Basically, he also opposed to the concept of "philosophy" and expressed hope that these contradictions which foundd in his statements would always prevent the posterity from forming any philosophy, any "-ism" based on his work: After delivering a few lectures on sex and sexuality, he earned the nickname "sex guru". According to him: "For tantra, everything is sacred, there is nothing which would be ungodly", and all subdued moral sexuality was vain and futile, if the man was not given the possibility of sex transcendence through experiencing it fully and consciously. Osho said that he loved destroying peace to people; he could get someone to think for himself only in this way. Therefore, he decorated his lectures with dirty or offensive jokes or comments. He could mock at you with everything, recognizing no sanctity, while he himself fought with hypocrisy. He delivered outrageous and shocking assertions, holding up to ridicule key figures of the main religions. For instance, about the virgin delivering a child he said that Jesus was just a bastard, since he was not the biological son of Joseph. Osho also said that the only thing in his lectures that he took seriously was the jokes, they were the most important and everything else was just a spiritual chat. According to Osho, meditation is not concentration: it is loosening, releasing. It is a state of mindfulness, in which there is no place for the realization of the ego, something that happens when someone is in a non-acting state. There is no "how", because "how" means the action – inaction here is the most helpful. The very understanding of it allows inaction to occur. According to him, it is very difficult to just sit and take in meditation to the modern man; so he invented the so-called active meditation techniques, to prepare the ground. Some elements of such preparation can also be found in western psychology, e.g.: gestalt psychotherapy, rebirthing or holotropic breathwork. Osho liked stirring up controversy. He described himself as the "guru of the rich," claiming that material poverty did not have spiritual values. He said that it was much better to meditate while driving a Rolls-Royce than traveling on the back of a donkey. And you, brothers:

2Cor 8:9 *For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sake he became poor, so that you by his poverty might become rich.* Osho's personal dentist says that during the dental treatment, Osho dictated 3 books under the influence of laughing gas. Throughout the whole world, he was accused of founding a psycho-destructive sect, which manipulated its members and of brainwashing his followers (indeed, it was confirmed by the students; they admitted with joy that Osho cleaned their minds of all the dirt). Osho's books today are popular and translated into more than 50 languages. After the initial period of rejection, Osho's teachings have become India's cultural mainstream. There are many similar one-person institutions that the devil uses for deceiving. As you can see, one man can attract thousands. Therefore, broad and spacious is the way in making up nonsense that leads to the destruction of the simpletons. What does the Bible say and how does the Lord Jesus warn against such people? Here are the verses:

Jud 4 *For certain people have crept in unnoticed who long ago were designated for this condemnation, ungodly people, who pervert the grace of our Lord God into sensuality and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.*

Jud 10-21 *But these people blaspheme all that they do not understand, and they are destroyed by all that they, like unreasoning animals, understand instinctively. Woe to them! For they walked in the way of Cain and abandoned themselves for the sake of gain to Balaam's error and perished in Korah's rebellion. These are hidden reefs at your love feasts, as they feast with you without fear, shepherds feeding themselves; waterless clouds, swept along by winds; fruitless trees in late autumn, twice dead, uprooted; wild waves of the sea, casting up the foam of their own shame; wandering stars, for whom the gloom of utter darkness has been reserved forever. It was also about these that Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying: Behold, the Lord Jesus comes with ten thousands of his holy ones, to execute judgment on all and to convict all the ungodly of all their deeds of ungodliness that they have*

committed in such an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things that ungodly sinners have spoken against the Lord Jesus. These are grumblers, malcontents, following their own sinful desires; they are loud-mouthed boasters, showing favoritism to gain advantage. But you must remember, beloved, the predictions of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. They said to you: In the last time there will be scoffers, following their own ungodly passions. It is these who cause divisions, worldly people, devoid of the Holy Spirit. But you, beloved, building yourselves up in your most holy faith and praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ that leads to eternal life.

2Pe 2:1-3 *But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the Way of Truth will be blasphemed. And in their greed they will exploit you with false words. Their condemnation from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep.*

2Pe 2:9-19 *The Lord Jesus knows how to rescue the godly from trials, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment until the day of judgment, and especially those who indulge in the lust of defiling passion and despise authority. Bold and willful, they do not tremble as they blaspheme the glorious ones, whereas angels, though greater in might and power, do not pronounce a blasphemous judgment against them before the Lord Jesus. But these, like irrational animals, creatures of instinct, born to be caught and destroyed, blaspheming about matters of which they are ignorant, will also be destroyed in their destruction, suffering wrong as the wage for their wrongdoing. They count it pleasure to revel in the daytime. They are blots and blemishes, reveling in their deceptions, while they feast with you. They have eyes full of adultery, insatiable for sin. They entice unsteady souls. They have hearts trained in greed. Accursed children! Forsaking the right way, they have gone astray. They have followed the way of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved gain from wrongdoing, but was rebuked for his own transgression; a speechless donkey spoke with human voice and restrained the prophet's madness. These are waterless springs and mists driven by a storm. For them the gloom of utter darkness has been reserved. For, speaking loud boasts of folly, they entice by sensual passions of the flesh those who are barely escaping from those who live in error. They promise them freedom, but they themselves are slaves of corruption. For whatever overcomes a person, to that he is enslaved.*

1Cor 7:23 *You were bought with a price; do not become slaves of men.* Man is perceived as a guru in many sects, so those who yield to such people are not and will never be free. A destructive sect is essentially a totalitarian organization of the pyramid type, with a person or group of people wielding power over its members in a dictatorial manner. In recruiting new members, it uses deception as well as the techniques of psycho-manipulation in order to make them addicted and obedient. The sects of the destructive type do not respect human individuality, creativity or free will. Instead, they try to "clone" people to make them small representations of the leader of the sect. An ordinary sect is a group of people with an extravagant or unusual set of beliefs and rituals which do not belong to the mainstream. But as long as people have the right to choose the unveiled doctrine of the group and its practices and are free to choose if they want to leave it, without a sense of fear or harassment, then such a group does not match the behavioral / psychological category of a destructive sect. Certainly, there are also those groups that are anti-social (e.g. the Ku Klux Klan, nazis, groups propagating white supremacy) that teach hatred openly, may also be regarded as destructive. Apart from religious sects, there are also therapeutic sects, political or economic ones. The destructive relations or destructive psychological impact may occur in small groups (e.g. one person trying to control another person) or in groups that reach large sizes of millions of members. Many of destructive sects are surrounded by religious, political, and business initiatives. There are plenty of differences between the various organizations. The Japanese sect has used physical imprisonment, illegal pharmaceuticals, and tortures to indoctrinate new members. People can be forced to give away all their possessions and to distance themselves from their family and friends. If members of a group try to oppose the leaders, they may even be killed. Another large group has "training" sessions where they simply use hypnosis to make you believe that the leader is "the messiah", and which order their members to recruit all their relatives and friends. That is why the disciples of the Lord Jesus were in a similarly called "the sect" because of the recognition of the Lord Jesus as the Messiah the Savior.

Acts 24:5 *For we have found this man a plague, one who stirs up riots among all the jews throughout the world and is a ringleader of the sect of the nazarenes.*

Acts 24:14 *But this I confess to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, I worship the God of our fathers, believing everything laid down by the Law and written in the Prophets.* This means that as the Lord Jesus was categorized as a criminal, so were His students. As He said: a disciple is not above his Master, nor a servant above his Lord. Guru is the head of the sect and the Lord Jesus Christ is the Head of the living temple.

Eph 4:14-16 *So that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro by the waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by human cunning, by craftiness in deceitful schemes. Rather, speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into the Lord Jesus who is the Head, into Christ, from whom the whole body, joined and held together by every joint with which it is equipped, when each part is working properly, makes the body grow so that it builds itself up in love.* "Mind control", that is, psycho-manipulation is mind control techniques, such as hypnosis, visualization, meditation, ritual, breathing techniques and even a prayer because they are the means of enslavement; they are suggested by others. Every idea should be considered, rethought and justified on the basis of two testimonies, to achieve that, we need to use in the Bible, which is the Scripture as already mentioned. It is used to detect mistakes, to improve bringing up in righteousness that the man of God, that is, thinking one, could be perfect in his thinking, certainly, that he could turn out to be wise, because the Lord God does not like fools; and only a fool has no doubts; an intelligent man and rethinks everything. Having power over your mind contains in itself: being in harmony with your emotions, analytical-thinking abilities, questioning, looking at the matter from different perspectives, having freedom over your behavior. It might seem that someone who says: I am a no-believer, that he is free. It is only appearance as evidenced by the next group of people: Agnosticism - the view, according to which no one will ever be able to prove the existence or non existence of God. Agnosticism does not exclude atheism or theism – non-believers. Agnostic precisely means "not knowable", it is a form of atheism. This is a very good phrase to describe such people: "not knowable" because you have to first get to know someone or something to assess it as good or bad. Without the knowledge of God, that is, the Thought of the Lord Jesus of His Holy Personality you cannot determine whether the faith in God is good or bad and be considered mature, therefore; we achieve what is good, achieve that man's perfection.

Rom 1:18-22 *For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who by their unrighteousness suppress the truth. For what can be known about God is plain to them, because God has shown it to them. For His invisible attributes, namely, His eternal power and divine nature have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world, in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse. For although they knew God, they did not honor Him as the Lord God or give thanks to Him, but they became futile in their thinking, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Claiming to be wise, they became fools.*

Wis 13:1 *Surely fools are all men by nature, who are ignorant of the Lord God.*

Wis 13:8-9 *However, neither are they to be pardoned. For if they were able to know so much that they could aim at the universe; how did they not sooner find out its Lord?* There are also those who believe that they can come to the full understanding without the Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ, that they can have full knowledge without the One they should get to know. The Gnostics are people who believe that they fully understand the teachings preached by the Lord Jesus, certainly not as the Savior, but as a messenger bringing the teaching to people. For them, the salvation of man is determined by the level of knowledge about everything that surrounds us and about God. Hence, we can distinguish different groups of people: the saved, i.e. those who have knowledge; the not-yet saved, which means - those who have the mental capacity to acquire knowledge; and the ordinary, which means - those who will never achieve that. According to them, the Most High God is not at all interested in the fate of men. For He formed other, minor gods who created e.g.: the earth. The worst and most evil was the one whom the Israelites worshiped in the old testament. According to the gnostics, this god is responsible for the look of today's world and people. The world has been evil since the beginning, according to them, because evil god has made it; and the story of Adam, Eve and the serpent was necessary because it allowed them to become fully human. The gnostics have set up the universe; they believe that in the universe there is a planet where there is the paradise described in the Bible, in which the tree of life tree of knowledge of good and evil, spinning sword. Elsewhere, there is the kingdom of one of their goddesses and in yet another place is the residence of the Most High God, etc. The conclusion is: If salvation depended on the level of knowledge and intellect, the Lord God would be unjust and the following words would be a lie:

Gal 3:27-28 *For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is no male and female, for you are all one in the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Col 3:11 *Here there is not Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free; but Christ is all, and in all.*

2Ch 19:7 *Now then let the fear of the Lord Jesus be upon you. Be careful what you do, for there is no injustice with the Lord our God, or partiality or taking bribes. We are all one, regardless of the intellectual abilities. What is more, the Lord God will turn to ruin the wisdom of the world, so that no one will brag about anything.*

1Cor 1:19-24 *For it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the discernment of the discerning I will thwart. Where is the one who is wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? For since, in the wisdom of God, the world did not know God through wisdom, it pleased God through the folly of what we preach to save those who believe. For Jews demand signs and Greeks seek wisdom, but we preach Christ crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and folly to Gentiles, but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. The gospel is preached in simple and easy-to-understand words, so that the righteousness of the King of Righteousness can be revealed in order that not only educated intellectuals can understand it, but also those who do not have knowledge, but have love and know how to live wisely. The Lord Jesus himself confirms that in the words:*

Mat 11:25-26 *At that time the Lord Jesus declared: I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to little children; yes, Father, for such was Your gracious will. If the Lord God created the other gods, what would be the point of establishing the commandment: You will have no other gods before me. And many other passages which state that: 'I am the Lord, who made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by Myself'. **Isa 44:24** Thus, what would be the point of making other gods; to take the glory from the One?*

Isa 48:11 *For my own sake, my glory I will not give to another. It is not only the universe that affects the outer space, also many other teachings and theories supposedly reasonable, e.g. Scientology – this body of belief was founded, or rather, invented by a writer of science fiction books. In general, they believe that people are on the earth because aliens brought us here by their spacecrafts a long time ago. The aliens also brought with them: God, Satan, and the Lord Jesus, who became such individuals as a result of this idea being talked into them by the aliens. The main assumptions: each man lived a lot of times before and will be reborn many times. The memories of past lives, which are obtained by putting into a state similar to hypnosis, are analyzed. Each person is an immortal spiritual being consisting of the body and mind. Man is good by nature and bad moments that happen throughout our lives, as a result, makes us miserable or nasty today. Therefore, sessions are held, in which the followers of Scientology get rid of bad memories, so that they were not painful, but neutral. All bad events cause our today's failures, thus we must erase them from the memory. All that the followers believe is true and not to challenge, because the faith alone makes something true. Thanks to all the therapies, man will eventually be able to control the time, matter, energy, life forms, etc. The conclusion: The whole **Gen 1** clearly states who created the world and man; the Lord God, not the aliens. Man could not live many times, these words would be untrue:*

Job 14 *Man who is born of a woman is few of days and full of trouble. He comes out like a flower and withers; he flees like a shadow and continues not. And do you open your eyes on such a one and bring me into judgment with you? Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? There is not one. Since his days are determined, and the number of his months is with you, and you have appointed his limits that he cannot pass, look away from him and leave him alone, that he may enjoy, like a hired hand, his day. For there is hope for a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that its shoots will not cease. Though its root grow old in the earth, and its stump die in the soil, yet at the scent of water it will bud and put out branches like a young plant. But a man dies and is laid low; man breathes his last, and where is he? As waters fail from a lake and a river wastes away and dries up, so a man lies down and rises not again; till the heavens are no more he will not awake or be roused out of his sleep. Oh that you would hide me in Sheol, that you would conceal me until your wrath be past, that you would appoint me a set time, and remember me! If a man dies, will he live again? All the days of my*

service I would wait, till my renewal should come. You would call, and I would answer you; you would long for the work of your hands. For then you would number my steps; you would not keep watch over my sin; my transgression would be sealed up in a bag, and you would cover over my iniquity. But the mountain falls and crumbles away, and the rock is removed from its place; the waters wear away the stones; the torrents wash away the soil of the earth; so you destroy the hope of man. You prevail forever against him, and he passes; you change his countenance, and send him away. His sons come to honor, and he does not know it; they are brought low, and he perceives it not. He feels only the pain of his own body, and he mourns only for himself. If the man has no memories of the past, even painful ones, how can he sympathize with his neighbor? If it was to be good for man, the Lord Jesus would not experience suffering and would not be able to help people who go through trials and experiences associated with it.

Hbr 4:15-16 *For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us then with confidence draw near to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.* Another thing, if man was good by nature, why would people during the time of the end be selfish, greedy, boastful, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, heartless, obstinate, wicked, etc.; as Paul says in **2Tm 3:1-5**. Scientologists believe that by working on oneself in the course of one's life, in numerous incarnations, one eventually comes to spiritual perfection, in order to control time, energy, etc. Yet, it is not true. The evidence:

Hbr 9:27 *And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment.* Without the possibility to repair anything in another life.

2Cor 5:10 *For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil.* Scientologists believe that the human mind consists of three parts: the analytical, reactive, and somatic mind. They consider the analytical mind as a positive, rational and reasoning part, while the reactive mind (the residue of the animal ancestors forcing to automatic behavior in emergency situations) controls responses to pain and unconscious stimuli. The somatic mind is the part of the mind responsible for executing the commands of the analytical mind. In the moments of "restimulation" that is, when certain stimuli coming from the environment are similar to the previously experienced dramatic situation, the reactive mind takes control over the mind by blocking the somatic and analytical mind, thus acting against the will of man, causing irrational behavior (typical examples are the rage attack, the blocking of the mind during the exam, an aversion to a particular person for no apparent reason.) The analytical mind and the reactive mind are sometimes mistakenly compared to Freud's superego and id, and to the consciousness and subconsciousness. The views contained therein are a mixture of ideas drawn from the asian religions (e.g. reincarnation), magic, medicine and psychology. The founder of the sect, Hubbard, states that he found the key to achieving happiness. You just need to get rid of "engrams" or "mental aberration", which in turn are the result of trauma from early childhood. For this purpose, one should subject to Hubbard's (the founder of the sect and the author of shoddy science-fiction novels) simplified therapeutic technique (the so-called "revision control"). The doctrine of "church" says that: 75mln years ago evil galactic ruler named Xenu ruled over 76 congested planets. He captured 13.5 trillion beings and sent them to the Earth, thrown into the volcanoes and destroyed them with bombs. Their radioactive souls – thetans - dispersed until they were caught by the electronic traps deployed in the atmosphere and then they were implanted false ideas, including the concept of God, Christ and other religions. Scientology claims that many of these beings have plugged to human beings, with which they are today. Hubbard described the first of his group as an association of public utilities and later by the pressures of the financial authorities because of tax fraud and other fraud, being threatened with penalties and litigation; he turned the form of the group into a religious sect. In this situation, Hubbard called the association "the church"; meeting places "chapels", scientologists have begun wearing clerical collars, and cosmological comics of Hubbard have been called "holy books." Since then, he described the attacks on himself and his group as "hostility to religion." Scientology proposes a number of psychotherapeutic techniques, implemented on all kinds of courses (very expensive). For the supporters no criticism of the program or method of the organization is possible. On the subject of the outside critics, total isolation is necessary. Members are required to preach the doctrine for free and promote the organization for a specified time and work in the business of the organization for free. Scientologists forbid the use of medication, even aspirin - because, according to them - illnesses do not

exist and can be overcome by means of initiation. Scientology as a totalitarian, cliquish organization pursues only economic goals. It uses all possible methods (deception, blackmail, bribery, physical violence, the fight against psychiatry) to "make money". Hubbard gave up two bloated volumes containing a secret code of the terminology of Scientology. He invented a complex system of courses that are to carry students through "the bridge" that is, clean them out of the influence of engrams. Each course introduces more and more new secrets of Scientology such as "Creating Tetan III". The participants pay, firmly believing that the new skills will help them gain even more money. According to Hubbard there is neither heaven nor hell, and Christianity is the work of the implants. All religions, like culture, art, science and technology are the products of the implants, which are also the cause of diseases plaguing humanity. The only salvation is auditing, the technique of combining psychotherapy with confession. To many such people, dealing with the past in a state similar to hypnosis have brought great relief and allowed to break free from mental problems. They have attributed all of merit to Scientology, so the sect has developed like mad. The cult of secrecy is obligatory within the sect - outside the organization they are not allowed to talk about the essence of "the teaching of reason." This is a great psychological trick that makes the followers of Dianetics feel honored.

Rom 1:28-32 *And since they did not see fit to acknowledge God, the Lord God gave them up to a debased mind to do what ought not to be done. They were filled with all manner of unrighteousness, evil, covetousness, malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness. They are gossips, slanderers, haters of the Lord God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, foolish, faithless, heartless, ruthless. Though they know God's decree that those who practice such things deserve to die, they not only do them but give approval to those who practice them.* Evil inventors – their fantasy has been used to do evil. They do not want to feel the pain; it makes them ruthless, for how will they comfort those who suffer physical or mental pain, then? We must not have anything to do with them, we should rather scorn them, for it is a shame what happens among them; in secret. Presently, there are many similar deceivers claiming to be the current incarnation of the apostles or the Lord Jesus Himself. They use the names of the prophets, men of faith, apostles, as described in the Bible. They believe that they have the Spirit of God; they call themselves the son of light, source of light, god, sons of God, God's will, truth, kings, holy Grail, and believe that they have the right to exhort people in the matters of faith, life, conduct. They often refer to people as "earthly creatures", "worldly people" (they know some "not worldly ones, apparently). They proclaim the end of the world, salvation, offering it to those who follow them, the 1000-year-old kingdom, the fact that the friend "death" will help in purifying the earth. They preach that people who free themselves from worldly worries have a brighter aura, which can only be seen with a special sight. According to them, people should start using "back spiritual brain", and not "front rational one". They offer a full range of services: casting out demons, exorcisms, the release from curses, witchcraft, and spirits, curing many diseases, color treatment, clairvoyance, numerology, deliverance from possession, help in build the proper aura around individuals, businesses, buildings, animals. Many of the things they do in the name of the Lord Jesus, or as the Lord Jesus Himself, who has come to earth again. This is terrible nonsense, and their revelations and speeches are like the gibber of the mentally ill. How can they claim to be apostles? After all, they once lived and died, there is no reincarnation, or the second coming of the Lord Jesus and the apostles to tell people how to act, to live etc.

Isa 62:11 *Behold, the Lord has proclaimed to the end of the earth: Say to the daughter of Zion: Behold, your salvation comes, behold, his reward is with Him, and his recompense before Him.*

Rev 22:12 *Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done. And so not in order to teach, heal again.*

Jud 14-15 *Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of his holy ones, to execute judgment on all and to convict all the ungodly of all their deeds of ungodliness that they have committed in such an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things that ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.*

Mat 7:22-23 *On that day many will say to me: Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and cast out demons in Your name, and do many mighty works in your name? And then will I declare to them: I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.*

2Th 2:9-10 *The coming of the lawless one is by the activity of Satan with all power and false signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are perishing, because they refused to accept the love of the Lord Jesus and so be saved. Do they chase away demons and cure diseases?*

Mat 24:24-25 *For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and perform great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand. They offer clairvoyance, prohibited by the Lord:*

2Ki 23:24 *Moreover, Josiah put away the necromancers. Yet he has done this at the command of the Lord! Why do they tell to use "the spiritual brain" and not the understanding? Apart from these twisted terms, one has to wonder why in the Bible there are so many suggestions to use the mind, to be wise. For instance, the whole Proverbs chapter 9 of the, chapter 6 of Wisdom, and many others, speak about the mind, wisdom, prudence, and not about using spiritual brain. Another issue: how can there be the already 1000-year-old kingdom if that what is to come about before has not been fulfilled?*

Rev 20:4 *Then I saw thrones, and seated on them were those to whom the authority to judge was committed. Also I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of the Lord Jesus and for the Word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or its image and had not received its mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ Jesus the Lord for a thousand years. Let us remember the Lord Jesus' warning:*

Mat 24:26 *So, if they say to you: Look, he is in the wilderness - do not go out. If they say: Look, he is in the inner rooms - do not believe it. No longer will the Lord Jesus be on earth in the flesh; He was only once and this was only to lay down His life as a sacrifice for the forgiveness of sins. Now, I will describe manichaeism; it is a faith in the myths. It is a religious system created in III century by babylonian Mani – the combination of old-iranian zoroastrian, buddhism, christianity. It proclaims that man has two souls: one linked to the good and the other associated with evil. Evil is everywhere and it is eternal. The mythology of manichaeism draws from many traditions of different cultures. The way of liberation from evil is the understanding and the fact that salvation can be achieved by one's own reason.*

Pro 3:5 *Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding.*

Pro 2:6 *For God gives wisdom; from His mouth come knowledge and understanding.*

Mat 15:7-9 *You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, when he said: This people honor me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.* The cross, according to the **manicheans** is a symbol of harm, corruption as a tool of matter. Channeling is the merger, a paranormal way of contact with some kinds of energy, non-material beings in an extrasensory way, the mental channel without the use of verbal language (automatic writing). While channeling the body is in trance. The power over the body is taken by some different energy. Beings, which transmit this information, call themselves the messengers of light, spiritual guides, alien civilizations. Contact with the higher astral creature, which has a higher spiritual level, is to enable man to achieve a higher spiritual level. OBE out-of-the-body experience - leaving the body (astral body) is the separation of clusters of thoughts and our energies from the physical body (altered state of consciousness) our consciousness is transferred to the astral body. The existence outside the physical body has no limits, we do not have to move, just think, and we move to wherever we want. Everything is done in the plane of our thoughts. These practices are extremely dangerous to mental health and even life. Those who put trust in delusion will be sorely disappointed, because only the Lord Jesus gives the eternal life to all people who believe in Him. He does not divide people into good and bad. It is satan who deceives humanity that through their work on spiritual development they can achieve the same goal.

Isa 28:15 *Because you have said: We have made a covenant with death, and with the land of the dead we have an agreement, when the overwhelming whip (the overwhelming whip – the destruction of evil people) passes through it will not come to us, for we have made lies our refuge, and in falsehood we have taken shelter. No one on earth or in space can hide from the Lord Jesus.*

Jam 1:5-8 *If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask the Lord Jesus, who gives generously to all without reproach, and it will be given him. But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for the one who doubts is like a wave of the sea that is driven and tossed by the wind. For that person must not suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord Jesus. He is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. Contact with the higher astral being does not allow a man to know God's wisdom, because it is not the wisdom that comes from God.*

Jam 3:15 *This is not the wisdom that comes down from above, but is earthly, unspiritual, demonic.*

Jam 4:7-8 *Submit yourselves therefore to the Lord Jesus. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw near to the Lord Jesus, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and*

purify your hearts, you double-minded. Astral dimension, which contains all of our thoughts, dreams, become image reality. According to esoteric books, God as a perfect being does not penetrate into our life and will not judge us after our death.

Ecc 12:13-14 *The end of the matter; all has been heard. Fear the Lord Jesus and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man. For the Lord Jesus will bring every deed into judgment, with every secret thing - whether good or evil.*

Rom 2:16 *On that day when, according to my gospel, God judges the secrets of men by Christ Jesus the Lord.* Be alert and sober-thinking! A Channeling Spirits is the transfer of information from the intangible beings such as spirits, gods, demons, aliens, by falling into trance or other disturbances of consciousness. Among other things, another religious mainstream, that is, kabbalah, has been partly drawn from manichaeism. It was established in 3-4 cent. AD but its origins date back to before the birth of Christ. It is a mystical-philosophical teaching of hebrew origin which has strongly developed since the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem. It is based on prophetic visions, astrology, magic, belief in the magical properties of numbers, investigating the act of the world's creation, divination with tarot cards which is one of the forms of invoking spirits. Kabbalah shows that the world has been created in order to bring joy to the created beings. However, this joy will be reached only by successive incarnation, through which the man discovers who he is, what laws govern the world, how to become similar to the Creator that he might become one with Him. According to kabbalists, the Creator has not participated in the act of creation; He was only the reason and created other creatures. Thus, kabbalah is a practical teaching, and not just theoretical. This proves that the Torah is of hidden significance and provides guidance for how to obtain reconciliation with God. So far this has been only achieved by a man named Awraam so he could determine his own fate on earth. The Torah is also supposed to contain the name of God, as well as the instruction on how to rebuild the world and predict future actions of the Creator. These are the main assumptions, obviously wrong, as evidenced by the Bible. Reincarnation does not exist, man could not live many times, the words from chapter 14 of Job, given when explaining scientology, would be untrue. The lines which prove that GOD has created the world BY HIMSELF, and not with the help of some beings, were mentioned earlier; still, let me present one more,

Psa 102:25-27 *Of old you laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands. They will perish, but you will remain; they will all wear out like a garment. You will change them like a robe, and they will pass away, but you are the same, and your years have no end.*

Inventing stories about the creation of the world is unnecessary and does not lead to anything good. And, immediately, it rebuts the theory that the Torah contains instructions for renewal of this world; how is it possible, since it is to be destroyed? For there will be the new heaven and new earth, not created by man.

Rev 21:1 *Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more.* And can man determine his own fate and change his destiny?

Jer 10:23 *I know, O Lord Jesus, that the way of man is not in himself, that it is not in man who walks to direct his steps.*

Rev 13:10 *If anyone is to be taken captive, to captivity he goes; if anyone is to be slain with the sword, with the sword must he be slain.* Why should man predict the acts of the Creator, since the Lord says about them:

Jhn 15:15 *No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you.* If the Torah contained the hidden name of God, how could we be saved by the revealed name of the Lord Jesus? We would not know that name, and certainly, nor would know it ordinary people who have too little time to study the Torah and its hidden secrets. The Torah can be fully understood only by native jews, but it is the whole mankind that is to be saved, not only Israel – the native people, but also the people gained from the gentiles. The belief in the magical features of numbers, magic, spiritualism is a sin and was described earlier; in the paragraphs concerning e.g. witches or demonology. Believing in astrology? It is delusion, and nothing more. Here is the proof:

Isa 47:13-14 *You are wearied with your many counsels; let them stand forth and save you, those who divide the heavens, who gaze at the stars, who at the new moons make known what will come upon you. Behold, they are like stubble; the fire consumes them; they cannot deliver themselves from the power of the flame. No coal for warming oneself is this, no fire to sit before!* To sum up: manichaeism,

kabbalah partly derives from it, and from kabbalah, the New Age movement, to some extent. It is a mixture of everything that exists and what people have been able to invent. Its name literally means a new era and is now referring to the era of aquarius, which displaces the era of the fish, that is, christianity. New age includes a belief in tarot cards, in the unity of all beings that exist in the universe, numerology, explaining dreams, hypnosis, yoga, magical properties of crystals, divination of the hand, looking for knowledge of the divine mysteries, the belief in contact with the idols, spirits or extraterrestrials, that is, channeling, (entering or automatically falling in trance in order to achieve the vision of the fate of the world and its end in 2012.) New age teaches about the divinity of each individual, each soul, so there is no God as one; everyone is god and worships himself. On the basis of New Age, many sects have been established, with different characters, a lot of movements and trends, e.g. used for gaining power, money, position etc. the ones that satisfy human desires. All of the views of the New Age are a mixture of what has already been described, e.g.: witches – telling fortune, belief in the magical properties of stones, crystals, shamanism – falling in trance; the faith in many gods, as in the native polish church, the kabbalah, tarot cards.; aliens and hypnosis from the scientology. All this is abomination to the Lord Jesus and is prohibited. Similarly, hinduism is flooding the earth and it is a religion which states that the destiny of man and his fate is linked to the universe. Every man is reborn on earth in the next incarnations through the transmigration of souls. This is the so-called reincarnation. With this concept is associated the caste system, characteristic of hindu. That reincarnation is the only form of social advancement, which depends on the fulfillment of the tasks in your present life. For this reason, death in hinduism is accepted calmly and even with joy. The cycle of rebirth is not infinite. The breaking of it is the main objective of Hinduism followers; the so-called moksha. This state can be achieved only male brahmins as the most perfect form of the cycle of reincarnation. It could be done in three ways: the way of deeds (karma), the path of knowledge (jnana), the devotion path (bhakti). In the hindu pantheon, the highest position is occupied by the great trinity of gods: brahma , shiva, vishnu. The main books of hinduism are: Makabharata, the Ramayana and the puranas (anonymous stories expanding the epics' threads). The trends in hinduism: wishnuism (the mark: three vertical bars: outside white, middle black or red), siwazn (mark: three horizontal white lines). The so-called hindu scriptures include two major categories of text: heard śruti and memorable smṛti. The first of them, according to the beliefs of hindu, have been heard by the sages and saints rish and formulated by the supreme deity. They are also referred to as the eternal truth, fulfilling the role of the revealed knowledge. The second ones are the texts handed down from generation to generation. Śruti includes mainly the vedas, composed between 1500 and 800 BC. Although considered the most sacred hindu foundation, in practice, they are not very understandable for ordinary people and intended rather for brahmin scholars who have studied and commented on them. According to tradition, the vedas have come into existence thanks to rishi, who came to earth in extraordinary circumstances and after their deaths turned into stars. Rishi could hear veda texts from brahma the creator of the world and reveal them to people without any changes. There are many varieties of hinduism, it is difficult to speak of a single doctrine. However, you can search for dominant components which are typical of one great religion. Apart from a recognized authority of Wed, there are also others: the system of social conditions, the doctrine of the four stages of life, the doctrine of reincarnation and the three ways of liberation, volatile and extremely rich pantheon of gods and the cult of home. For the hindu what is very important is drahma. It is the eternal order, or the eternal law embracing the whole sphere of morality and religious rituals, the fulfillment of which leads to salvation. Dharma, as a virtue, or decency, shows hindu the way of life and thinking. Drahma connects to warnaaśrama drahma, or social conditions drahmaṃ (Varna), and stages of life (ashram) or the specific rules in force in the life of the social condition and age. In this way, the term Hinduism by the term drahma shows that he is a national religion that is so, which cannot be converted because it determines the membership of the time and place of birth. Hinduism has extremely rich pantheon of gods, actually, we can talk about changing the pantheons in different periods of its history. These many gods are still much more important for the followers of the province, educated indians are basically monotheistic; they believe in one supreme god, brahman absolute, which manifests himself through many personal gods standing lower in the hierarchy. The cult of the gods in hinduism is exercised both by the brahmins and ordinary believers, usually alone or with their families, except for recently reformed sects. Both at homes and in temples shrines are located, or altars with images or symbols of the god, and often there are the images from hindu mythology. On grounds of the fact that

hinduism is a collection of different religions and also of many norms of behavior in society, it can be called not only a religion but rather a spiritual way of life of the hindu. The cult is of individualistic character. It involves the worship by making offerings in the temples, mostly of flowers, fruits, coconuts, beteli. Reaching out hands, singing hymns, washing the deity, dressing him, painting, carrying him during processions, burning incense and lamps before him. Sacrifices of blood occur only in the cult of Kali. They are made from buffaloes, goats, sheep, roosters. In the houses, there are small shrines or altars of deities, where the daily sacrifice is made. An important ritual of the cult are the holy baths (especially in the Ganges), they attributed to them the power to remove all flaws and transgressions, the power to release from diseases and ailments. The dead bodies are generally burn at the stake, along with ex-husband's body they used to burn the widow, this practice was banned. Ascetics bodies are buried in a squatting position. Adoration and worship of deities is against God's will. Here is the evidence:

Wis 14:12-14 *For the devising of idols was the beginning of spiritual fornication, and the invention of them the corruption of life. One God in several forms, incarnations, this is mad! The Lord God is one, here is the proof:*

Isa 44:24 *Thus says the Lord, your Redeemer and the Creator, who formed you from the womb: I am the Lord, who made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by myself,*

Exd 20:2-5 *I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of egypt, out of the house of slavery. You will have no other gods before me. You will not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. You will not bow down to them or serve them, for I the Lord Jesus your God am a jealous God.*

Jer 10:11-12 *Thus will you say to them: The gods who did not make the heavens and the earth will perish from the earth and from under the heavens. It is he who made the earth by his power, who established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding stretched out the heavens. The division into castes is against the will of God, because all men are created equal. Here is the proof:*

Acts 10:34-35 *So Peter opened his mouth and said: Truly I understand that God shows no partiality, but in every nation anyone who fears Him and does what is right is acceptable to Him.*

Rom 2:11 *For the Lord God shows no partiality. Reincarnation is not possible. Here is proof:*

Job 7:9-10 *As the cloud fades and vanishes, so he who goes down to the land of the dead does not come up; he returns no more to his house.*

Ecc 9:5 *For the living know that they will die, but the dead know nothing, and they have no more reward.*

Psa 146:4 *When his breath departs, he returns to the earth; on that very day his plans perish.*

Ecc 3:20 *All go to one place. All are from the dust, and to dust all return. About making sacrifices:*

1Sa 15:22 *And Samuel said: Has the Lord Jesus as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to listen than the fat of rams.*

1Cor 10:19-20 *What do I imply then? That food offered to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? No, I imply that what pagans sacrifice they offer to demons and not to the Lord God.*

Lev 17:7 *So they will no more sacrifice their sacrifices to goat demons, after whom they whore.*

2Cor 6:17-18;7:1 *Therefore go out from their midst, and be separate from them, says the Lord, and touch no unclean thing; then I will welcome you, and I will be a Father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to me, says the Almighty Lord Jesus Christ. Since we have these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of body and spirit, bringing holiness to completion in the fear of God.*

2Ti 4:3-4 *For the time is coming when people will not endure sound teaching, but having itching ears they will accumulate for themselves teachers (spiritual leaders, guru) to suit their own passions, and will turn away from listening to the Truth and wander off into myths. We should mention the **illuminati brotherhood**, which means "the enlightened", founded by Adam Weishaupt. The man at first was guided by the profit motive; to acquire wealth and power. Quickly, he gained the support of freemasonry, which is the association of people with extensive knowledge in areas, such as astronomy, mathematics, engineering, art, trimming, etc. Masons have built the rituals and traditions based on the legends of the various guilds (e.g. the guild of jewelers, bricklayers, builders). The*

teaching of the professions was not written down, but only transmitted orally. Masons, because of their knowledge and creating rituals, considered themselves as gods in human flesh. They believed that there was God, but with power that can manifest itself in the body of the enlightened - gnostic. Consequently, the only God is the mind. All people will be like this someday, but for now some are better than others, so you need to divide people into classes. They consider e.g. lucifer as (that is, "bearer of light") as their god and good and evil, as two divine principles, intermingle, and an enlightened person will be able to derive energy from both. All the rituals are just a metaphor, so it does not matter whether someone is a buddhist or satanist, for he worships one god-universal-presented as the eye in the triangle at the top of the pyramid. These views fit A. Weishaught, who was an atheist and joined his views and those of the freemasonry together to gain their support. The assumptions of illuminati organizations quickly formed as follows: the destruction of all existing governments and the monarchy, the eradication of patriotism among the people, that is, affection to their country, it is mostly about an army, without them there will be no one to defend the country against the rules of the illuminati, the eradication of private property - that is, the rise of communism, private property perceived as against the law of equality; elimination of the inheritance of property by private people, the eradication of family as the basic human cell, allowing free love and raising children by the community, the destruction of all religion, apart from judaism (probably because judaism proclaims the faith in one God and perhaps because apparently most of the illuminati are native jews), creating, after these liquidations, one sovereign government of the world that will control everything. Illuminati wish to establish the so-called New Order, which is: reducing the number of people who will live in designated areas, creation of a global state, ruled by an sovereign government of the world which will control everything; inoculation with identifiers, which will save all your personal information. Full control over daily life of mankind, including buying and selling. Illuminati influence in the affairs of mankind, this description is only an outline of the existence of such a philosophy and vision of the world. As for the fact that good and evil are divine principles:

Mar 10:18 *The Lord Jesus said: Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone.*

Gal 5:22 *But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness.*

1Jo 3:12 *We should not be like Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. Good and evil are, therefore, the opposite. If the only God is the reason, how can the mind be one of the attributes of God?*

Isa 11:2 *And the Spirit of the Lord will rest upon him; the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and the fear of the Lord. Therefore, the reason is a feature of the mind, personality, exactly as the feature is wisdom and knowledge of the Lord God. How will they destroy all religions and governments and to establish their own ones, since it is written:*

Dan 7:27 *The kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the Saints of the Most High. His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions will serve and obey Him. We understand now that it is about the Spiritual Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, that is, the wise, intelligent, prudent, righteous actions of people due to the Holy Thoughts of the Lord Jesus received by the faith in Christ the Lord. The idea of reducing the number of people is insane, only the Lord God can decide about life and death:*

Luk 12:7 *Why, even the hairs of your head are all numbered.*

2Ki 5:7 *And when the king of israel read the letter, he tore his clothes and said: Am I God, to kill and to make alive. The elimination of the family, free love, and tolerance? The order on earth is now fixed:*

1Cor 11:3 *But I want you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, the head of a wife is her husband, and the head of Christ is God.*

1Cor 14:33 *For the Lord God is not a God of confusion but of peace. As in all the assemblies of the saints. As for the desire to have control over people, it comes from satan because the Lord Jesus wants love and not control.*

Rev 13:16-18 *Also it causes all, both small and great, both rich and poor, both free and slave, to be marked on the right hand or the forehead, so that no one can buy or sell unless he has the mark, that is, the name of the beast or the number of its name. This calls for wisdom. Let the one who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 666. Freemasonry, the kabbala, the illuminati, through the numbers, they try to reach the full understanding of the Holy Thoughts included in the Bible, thinking that by this they will rule over the world and*

humanity and this is the intent satan who believes that he is the god of this world. I have briefly described a few "other" deceptive ways of life, ways of thinking, which, just like other assemblies described, cannot lead to spiritual perfection because they are not from God, as was previously explained, they are not of the Spirit of Christ.

Rev 3:2 *Be on your guard, and strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have not found your works complete in the sight of my God. As it is evident from the descriptions, everything that is "left", holds on to the impurities to a greater or lesser extent, as it is written:*

2Cor 6:17-18 *Therefore go out from their midst, and be separate from them, says the Lord Jesus. And touch no unclean thing; then I will welcome you, and I will be a Father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to me, says the Lord Almighty. Purity is important because nothing that is defiled can inherit what is holy and undefiled:*

1Cor 15:50 *I tell you this, brothers: flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable. Thus, you need to clean up from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit.*

1Jo 3:2-3 *Beloved, we are God's children now, and what we will be has not yet appeared; but we know that when He appears we will be like Him, because we will see Him as He is. And everyone who thus hopes in Him purifies himself as He is pure.*

Rev 3:3-6 *Remember, then, what you received and heard. Keep it, and repent. If you will not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come against you. Yet you have still a few names in Sardis, people who have not soiled their garments, and they will walk with me in white, for they are worthy. The one who conquers will be clothed thus in white garments, and I will never blot his name out of the book of life. I will confess his name before my Father and before his angels. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies.*

2Pe 3:14-18 *Therefore, beloved, since you are waiting for these, be diligent to be found by Him without spot or blemish, and at peace. And count the patience of the Lord Jesus our Lord as salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul also wrote to you according to the wisdom given him, as he does in all his letters when he speaks in them of these matters. There are some things in them that are hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do the other Scriptures. You therefore, beloved, knowing this beforehand, take care that you are not carried away with the error of lawless people and lose your own stability. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and to the day of eternity.*

Rev 22:10-15 *And he said to me: Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book! For the time is near. Let the evildoer still do evil, and the filthy still be filthy, and the righteous still do right, and the holy still be holy. Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates. Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood. Dear brothers and sisters in the Lord Jesus, now I want to remind you of important Thoughts which are included in this book: We have got to know who God is the Lord Jesus Christ, we already know where to look for His Kingdom, and what should be avoided in order to become a member of Glory with all the sacred. There is the last topic that remains, which cannot be ignored, namely the preaching of the gospel. You read earlier that the Spirit is speaks and what he says to the church in Laodicea, Ephesus, in Pergamos, in Thyatira, in Sardis. Likewise, He has spoken to the congregation in Smyrna, and will speak at the time of the assembly in Philadelphia. Beloved, people will not receive another sign but the sign of Jonah, that is, they will hear the voice of warning from the wrath of the Lord Jesus.*

Nah 1:1-6 *Who can stand before His indignation? Who can endure the heat of His anger? His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken into pieces by Him.*

Jon 3 *Then the word of the Lord came to Jonah the second time, saying: Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and call out against it the message that I tell you. So Jonah arose and went to Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great city, three days' journey in breadth. Jonah began to go into the city, going a day's journey. And he called out: Yet forty days, and Nineveh will be overthrown! And the people of Nineveh believed in the Lord God. They called for a fast and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them to the least of them. The word reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, removed his robe, covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in*

ashes. And he issued a proclamation and published through Nineveh: *By the decree of the king and his nobles: let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste anything. Let them not feed or drink water; (now we understand that it is about thinking over the source, from which all of you have been drinking the spirit, that is, the thoughts up to now, for all the beliefs of the people are waterless cisterns)! But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and let them call out mightily to the Lord God. Let everyone turn from his evil way and from the violence that is in his hands. Who knows? The Lord God may turn and relent and turn from his fierce anger, so that we may not perish. When the Lord God saw what they did, how they turned from their evil way, the Lord God relented of the disaster that he had said he would do to them, and he did not do it.* It is also confirmed by the N. Testament:

Mat 12:38-42 *Then some of the scribes and pharisees answered him, saying: Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you. But He answered them: An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah.* Since we read that there will be warning given, and more signs, how will it be given then? As Jonah, when he cried his voice; now people hear the voice as well. There are many sounds in the world and only man the words are only produced by man, so man can also hear a warning. As we read:

Rom 10:17 *So faith comes from hearing, and hearing through the Word of Christ.* Then, we read:

Hbr 1:1-2 *Long ago, at many times and in many ways, God spoke to our fathers by the prophets.* As e.g. through Jeremiah, who, like Jonah was afraid and refused to speak:

Jer 1:5-9 *Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, and before you were born I consecrated you; I appointed you a prophet to the nations. Then I said, Ah, Omnipotent Lord God! Behold, I do not know how to speak, for I am only a youth (spiritually, do not say; I have just been born, for you have received as much Spirit as those who have gained it for years). But the Lord said to me: Do not say, I am only a youth for to all to whom I send you, you will go; and whatever I command you, you will speak. Do not be afraid of them, for I am with you to deliver you, declares the Lord. Then the Lord put out his hand and touched my mouth. And the Lord said to me, Behold, I have put my words in your mouth.* Jeremiah fulfilled the will of the Lord Jesus, and he went to the people, warning them:

Jer 42:15-22 *Then hear the word of the Lord, O remnant of Judah. Thus says the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel: If you set your faces to enter Egypt and go to live there, then the sword that you fear will overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine of which you are afraid will follow close after you to Egypt, and there you will die. All the men who set their faces to go to Egypt to live there will die by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence. They will have no remnant or survivor from the disaster that I will bring upon them. For thus says the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel: As my anger and my wrath were poured out on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so my wrath will be poured out on you when you go to Egypt. You will become an execration, a horror, a curse, and a taunt. You will see this place no more. The Lord has said to you, O remnant of Judah: Do not go to Egypt. Know for a certainty that I have warned you this day that you have gone astray at the cost of your lives. For you sent me to the Lord your God, saying: Pray for us to the Lord our God, and whatever the Lord our God says declare to us and we will do it. And I have this day declared it to you, but you have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God in anything that he sent me to tell you. Now therefore know for a certainty that you shall die by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence in the place where you desire to go to live as strangers.* We understand that the Lord brought us out of this world and we are not to return to the miserable deeds, so that we would not perish along with the world, as it is written:

2Cor 6:14-16 *Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership has righteousness with lawlessness? Or what fellowship has light with darkness? What accord has Christ with Belial? Or what portion does a believer share with an unbeliever? What agreement has the temple of God with idols?* While Jeremiah warned them not to return to Egypt (Egypt means the world), now the same Spirit warns us to abandon religions, denominations, all that belongs to the world.

Rev 18:4 *Then I heard another voice from heaven saying: Come out of her, my people, lest you take part in her sins, lest you share in her plagues.* The participants of which sins? The Lord Jesus clearly warns us:

Mat 24:24 *For false christs and false prophets will arise and perform great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.* So let us be wise, that is, spiritual, and do not rely on signs and wonders, but let us put our entire hope in God, our Lord Jesus Christ. It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh is no help at all. Remember the words of the Lord Jesus which He has said to all those who stubbornly wish to reap for the body:

Mat 7:22-23 *On that day many will say to me: Lord, Lord, Jesus did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name? And then will I declare to them: I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.*

Gal 6:8 *For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life. Some may say: what about the two prophets who will come to preach the gospel? For it is written that they will have power at the time of their prophecy:*

Rev 11:6 *They have the power to shut the sky, that no rain may fall during the days of their prophesying, and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague, as often as they desire. And it is true. But we must think; if all the sons of God have the competent knowledge, that is, believing in the spirit not in the flesh; will they make use of the power given to them? You have to think; what would be the point in closing the heavens, turning water into blood and to touch the earth with the plague? Since it is written that vengeance is mine, as says the Lord God the Almighty. That the Lord God the Almighty will pour out wrath upon the nations, of course, in due time. All the sons of God understand why they are called and chosen, which is clearly presented in this book. Namely, they are to proclaim the eternal gospel of the Lord Jesus and His eternal Kingdom. Therefore, the earth and the affairs concerning it do not matter for the elected, only to bring to the obedience of the faith in Christ the Lord as many people as it is possible. As we read that it pleased God through the folly (for the world) of what we preach to save those who believe. (1Cor 1:21). Remember that the alleged miracles are not the participation of the sacred but the participation of the unclean and defiled. I must raise one more, a very important issue concerning the annunciation. As we read it pleased God to save all people, not only by the wise of this world but also simple people in speaking. It is not about making it difficult to people; the Lord Jesus does not want them to have to look for the truth in books, encyclopedias, the original writings of the prophets, but as it is written:*

1Cor 1:21 *For since, in the wisdom of the Lord God, the world did not know the Lord God through wisdom, it pleased the Lord God through the folly of what we preach to save those who believe.*

Rom 10:8 *The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart (that is, the word of faith that we proclaim). And as Paul himself says:*

1Cor 2:1-5 *And I, when I came to you, brothers, did not come proclaiming to you the testimony of God with lofty speech or wisdom. For I decided to know nothing among you except the Lord Jesus Christ and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness and in fear and much trembling, and my speech and my message were not in plausible words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit (that is, the word of God) and of power (with all your life), that your faith might not rest in the wisdom of men but in the power of God. Do not let them convince you that the will of the Lord Jesus is speaking with incomprehensible languages, as some deceivers claim. You cannot stampede. Our 'yes' should mean 'yes', our 'no' must be 'no'. How could I say amen, if I did not understand the message?*

1Cor 14:16 *Otherwise, if you give thanks to God with your spirit, how can anyone in the position of an outside say: Amen, to your thanksgiving when he does not know what you are saying? We must be sober-minded and speak consciously; the words which build rather than destroy, because everyone will testify before the Lord God:*

Mat 12:37 *For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned. Since the Lord Jesus himself said that in his servants he puts no trust, and his angels he charges with error, can we completely trust a man who claims that the language which speaks is used for blessing and not cursing? And those who teach, how can I be sure that I will not be deceived by them? We must be wise and not naive. Children in the evil and not in thinking; that we could not be deceived with supposedly right lines of argument, as if it were important for the Lord Jesus, this incomprehensible gabble in an unspecified language, and that is how some of you begin to act. The words uttered by us, beloved, are to be simple, clear and understandable to all people.*

Psa 19:8 *The precepts of the Lord Jesus are right, Teach the simple wisdom. The only clue that the Lord Jesus has given us is that we spoke to our fellow-citizens. Because are not sent to the people of incomprehensible language by the Lord Jesus:*

Eze 3:4-5 *Son of man, go to the house of israel and speak with my words to them. For you are not sent to a people of foreign speech and a hard language, but to the house of israel.*

Eze 3:10-11 *Moreover, he said to me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak to you receive in your heart, and hear with your ears. And go to the exiles, to your people, and speak to them and say to them: Thus says the Almighty Lord God, whether they hear or refuse to hear.*

Eze 33:2 *Son of man, speak to your people and say to them.*

Jer 3:14 *Return, O faithless children - declares the Lord - for I am your master; I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion.*

Jer 23:7-8 *Therefore, behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord Jesus, when they shall no longer say: As the Lord lives who brought up the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt, but as the Lord Jesus the Savior and the Almighty God lives who brought up and led the offspring of the house of Israel out of the north country and out of all the countries where he had driven them. Then they shall dwell in their own land.* We have to speak to our countrymen so that our words can be understood. Like when the Lord Jesus spoke to Paul in Hebrew; Paul's companions heard the voice, but they did not understand the words that He said, because those words were directed only to Paul, and the official language was Greek.

Acts 26:14 *And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew language: Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.* So the companions of Paul on the road to Damascus did not know Hebrew and could not understand it, as the Englishman does not understand the Polish, Italian, German or Russian. However, note that in the Lord God nothing is impossible, the proof can be the events described in the Acts of the Apostles during the pouring of the Spirit on the day of Pentecost. When the poured out Spirit was visible; likewise, when He descended upon the Lord Jesus as a dove, it was deliberate, as John was to see the Spirit which cannot be seen (only in the form), so were to be witnesses to the events at Pentecost who saw tongues of fire, which rested on those who have received the Holy Spirit. To testify about what man's eyes cannot really see. It became possible that those who received the wisdom that came down from the mountain began to speak in languages that were not understood for them, but possible to understand for those who were natives. So, for instance, the Greek has heard Greek language and understood, as we read:

Acts 2:9-11 *Parthians and Medes and Elamites and residents of Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya belonging to Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians - we hear them telling in our own tongues the mighty works of God.* Similarly, it is not impossible nowadays to speak languages. You can learn them, becoming a polyglot. This is important when it comes to the outpouring of the Spirit of Truth at the present time, for the book was written in Polish and to make it possible for the man of a different nationality understand these words, the issue of salvation must be presented to him in his language or in another language in which he is fluent. It is about a clear transmission of the Holy Thoughts of the Lord Jesus Christ. It is a question of the spiritual gift of speaking in many languages, as we read:

1Cor 12:10-11 *...to another various kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. All these are empowered by one and the same Spirit, who apportions to each one individually as he wills.* It is also worth mentioning that we can consider languages as various aspects of life, such as: philosophy, medicine, psychology, art, music, science. I will not understand medical terms, even if they are spoken in Polish which is my native language unless the doctor explains it to me so that I could understand what my illness is about. It is due to the fact that medicine is unclear to me, exactly as the various complicated concepts concerning physics, astronomy, chemistry. I can understand only those issues in which I was educated; as e.g. agriculture or photography or matters concerning salvation through the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Let us be wise and understand what the will of the Holy Father is, let us not imitate those who believe that one can speak on behalf of the Lord God the Almighty Jesus in gibberish, incomprehensible, unknown to the people language and that one can have the gift of teaching in such a language, it is total crap which does not make any sense. It is completely unnecessary for salvation. My brothers and sisters, let us accept the gifts of the Holy Spirit who descends from above from the Father of Light the Lord Jesus, and let us preach the word we have received, above all, according to the truth about the Lord Jesus which is to be in us, our minds, and it is understood. Let us preach honestly, in accordance with the will of our Father Jesus Christ, in the simplicity of speech and the heart, so that it could support all those who create the Living Temple vibrant, all taking part in the reconstruction of the holy city of Jerusalem the spiritual. And let us not

get drunk with wine that causes mad debauchery, but exhort one another by the Word of Christ as long as it lasts what is called "today, if you hear His voice". Remember, in a clear voice understood to all who hear us! Paul gave an important clue, saying:

Col 4:6 *Let your speech always be gracious, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how you ought to answer each person.* And then, we read: I preached the gospel to you, not in the convincing words, because the wise does not need to be convinced. Those in whom the Lord Jesus takes delight, who have been shown grace, simple words will be enough, as the Lord Jesus said:

Mat 23:39 *For I tell you, you will not see me again, until you say: Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.* Returning to the lines in the letter to the Hebrews, we read:

Hbr 1:2 *But in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world.* We have learned that through the Spirit of Sonship of the Lord Jesus, the son of man has received the right to become God's son. And so we are to hear the voice of the son of God, in other words, of the prince, since we have accepted the Lord Jesus to be the King. The Lord Jesus clearly stated whose voice should be listened to:

Jhn 13:20 *Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever receives the one I send receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me.* We cannot accept the Spirit of Truth differently than in the man who comes on behalf of the Lord Jesus, like Jonah came to and was accepted by the humble people, who remembered themselves by his words. The Lord Jesus clearly shows us the way of thinking, saying:

Mat 10:41 *The one who receives a prophet because he is a prophet will receive a prophet's reward (prophet's reward is the spirit of prophecy, in other words-an understanding of everything that regards knowledge of the Lord Jesus and obeying His Holy Intentions), and the one who receives a righteous person because he is a righteous person will receive a righteous person's reward.* Once this information has been given, we can answer the questions - when was the assembly in Smyrna founded, and what did those who belonged to it hear? The answer can be found in the prophecy of Daniel:

Dan 12:1-4 *At that time will arise Michael, the great prince who has charge of your people.* At this point we must think about the words: "The Spirit says to the assembly". After all that you have read, are you now able to understand how "the Spirit says"? Having no mouth, after all, He is all thoughts. Yes, beloved brothers, having the rudiments of the Holy Spirit that the Spirit we now understand that the Spirit can speak through the son of God. In this case, we understand that the assembly in Smyrna has been begotten by the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, who spoke to the people by prince Michael.

Isa 41:25-27 *I stirred up one from the north, and he has come, from the rising of the sun, and he shall call upon my name; he shall trample on rulers as on mortar, as the potter treads clay. Who declared it from the beginning, that we might know, and beforehand, that we might say: He is right? There was none who declared it, none who proclaimed, none who heard your words. I was the first to say to Zion: Behold, here they are! And I gave to Jerusalem a herald of good news.* The Lord Jesus, the first in everything, has pointed the way to all the sons of God. In the same way Paul took the ministry of reconciliation, to bring many of us to the obedience of the faith. Then Paul announced the times of ignorance until the time when the Word of God is available to everyone on earth. Then God raised the man who gave voice. We remember that faith comes by hearing, that is why prince Michael had heard the voice, and he told what he had heard to other people according to what you read in this book and we now understand what to do when we hear the voice and understand the one who says: today, if you hear His voice, do not harden your hearts! This is the way the assembly has been founded in Smyrna. Prince Michael had heard that the Lord Jesus Christ was the Lord God the Almighty; he shared those thoughts with the second, the third one. The others passed these thoughts to the next, and so through the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ they have become brothers and participants in the breaking of bread, participants in the Lord's table, from which only those are entitled to eat who do not serve the tabernacle built with human hands.

1Cor 10:17 *Because there is one bread, we who are many are one body, for we all partake of the one bread.* Then the Spirit has begun speaking to the assembly.

Isa 53:1 *Who has believed what he has heard from us? And to whom has the arm of the Lord Jesus been revealed?* At the beginning, "the assembly in Smyrna" consisted of more assemblies, that the brothers could learn how to strive for one another. These were the beginnings of the teaching, that is, all heard the king's commandment: You will love your neighbor as yourself (**Jam 2:8**), as well as:

Jhn 13:35 *By this all people will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another. The "Guardian" has taught the children of God the love of the Father Jesus the Lord, like a mother surrounding taking care of her children, so was "Michael" an example to follow. He strove for people with the Divine zeal to present a pure virgin before the Lord Jesus.*

Phl 2:20-21 *For I have no one like him, who will be genuinely concerned for your welfare. For they all seek their own interests, not those of the Lord Jesus Christ. These words concern you as well, beloved son, because through faith you become a member of the body of Christ, a part of the living temple and you will go to preach the gospel of the Lord Jesus of the assembly in Smyrna. This assembly has been built on the basis of the assemblies described at the time of the acts of the apostles, in which brothers lived together and worked together and prayed together, calling on the name of the Lord Jesus.*

Acts 2:42 *And they devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and the prayers.*

Acts 4:32 *Now the full number of those who believed were of one heart and soul, and no one said that any of the things that belonged to him was his own, but they had everything in common.*

Acts 9:31 *So the church throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace and was being built up. And walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, it multiplied. Similarly, the number of brothers multiplies and grows through the Spirit of Christ, who effectively works in all those who have believed and accepted the ministry of reconciliation. As it is written:*

2Cor 5:20 *Therefore, we are ambassadors for Christ, God (the Holy Spirit) making his appeal through us. We implore you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God the Lord Jesus Christ (for He is the true God and the eternal life **1Jo 5:20**). Who was Prince Michael? I will answer with the words of:*

Isa 50:4-7 *The Lord God has given me the tongue of those who are taught, that I may know how to sustain with a word him who is weary. Morning by morning he awakens; he awakens my ear to hear as those who are taught. The Lord God has opened my ear, and I was not rebellious; I turned not backward. I gave my back to those who strike, and my cheeks to those who pull out the beard; I hid not my face from disgrace and spitting. But the Almighty Lord Jesus helps me; therefore I have not been disgraced; therefore I have set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be put to shame.*

According to the words of Paul; that we all have to be built upon the foundation of the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, the apostles and prophets, "Michael" was the smallest of our servants. Just as the apostle Paul said:

1Th 2:1-12 *For you yourselves know, brothers, that our coming to you was not in vain. But though we had already suffered and been shamefully treated at Philippi, as you know, we had boldness in our God to declare to you the gospel of the Lord God in the midst of much conflict. For our appeal does not spring from error or impurity or any attempt to deceive, but just as we have been approved by the Lord God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not to please man, but to please the Lord God who tests our hearts. For we never came with words of flattery, as you know, nor with a pretext for greed – the Lord God is witness. Nor did we seek glory from people, whether from you or from others, though we could have made demands as apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among you, like a nursing mother taking care of her own children. So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were ready to share with you not only the gospel of the Lord God but also our own selves, because you had become very dear to us. For you remember, brothers, our labor and toil: we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you, while we proclaimed to you the gospel of the Lord God. You are witnesses, and the Lord God Jesus also, how holy and righteous and blameless was our conduct toward you believers. For you know how, like a father with his children, we exhorted each one of you and encouraged you and charged you to walk in a manner worthy of the Lord God Jesus, who calls you into his own Kingdom and Glory. This is what the service of prince Michael, who was the guardian of the people of God, looked like. One might need a lot of pages to describe this man's life, but, as Paul said:*

Acts 20:24 *But I do not account my life of any value nor as precious to myself, if only I may finish my course and the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of the God. All are sons of God are to have, as in the mirror, the image of the Father Lord Jesus Himself, as it is written:*

2Cor 3:18 *And we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord Jesus are being transformed into the same image from one degree of glory to another. For this comes from the Lord who is the*

Spirit. Therefore, we are able to imagine the life of every son of God because what He has been like, we are like; all born with the same Spirit of Christ.

Ef 5:1-2 *Therefore be imitators of the Lord God, as beloved children. And walk in love.* Michael" was not an angel, as was e.g. John the Baptist, who, as we read, ate locusts and led a life unlike the lives of bodily people,

Mat 3:3-4 *For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah when he said: The voice of one crying in the wilderness: Prepare the way of the Lord; make his paths straight. Now John wore a garment of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey, or like the sons of the devil who live to satisfy the lust of the body.*

Tts 3:3 *For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, led astray, slaves to various passions and pleasures, passing our days in malice and envy, hated by others and hating one another.* Before knowing he lived like any of us, speaking of himself that he was a jackal, whose life was not accepted by many. But, let us remember that the Lord Jesus came to the sick because the healthy does not need a doctor. We know that the more is given and forgiven to one, the more grateful one is. Let me give an example from the everyday life: when a man is given a chance from the others, no matter if it is a brother, friend, neighbor or a complete stranger to me. If you show grace and mercy to him and help him in changing his life (you can even speak of pathology), it then turns out, whether the chance has been taken or thrown away. Everyone should take the chance offered by the Lord Jesus to be reborn in the newness of the spirit; "Michael" accepted the grace given to him in humility and took every word, living in fear throughout the time of his pilgrimage on earth, knowing that this is the way for all men of faith. This is confirmed by Hebrews 11.

Hbr 11 *And all these, though commended through their faith, did not receive (in the body) what was promised, since the Lord God had provided something better for us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.* One could be said; that he was a simple man, living with the work of his own hands, who laid his life for his brothers. Not only for those who knew him personally but also for those who did not know him personally. Just as the Spirit of Christ worked effectively by Peter and Paul, so it effectively worked by prince Michael. As it is written:

Gal 4:1-2 *I mean that the heir, as long as he is a child, is no different from a slave, though he is the owner of everything, but he is under guardians and managers until the date set by his father.* The task of a guardian is to make sure a newborn child is fed, grows and reaches maturity and man's perfection, which will allow him to take the right decisions concerning the Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ. That is what happened, as evidenced by, among others, the words taken down; on the pages of this book, in accordance with what was announced by the prophets:

Isa 30:6-14 *And now, go, write it before them on a tablet and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come as a witness forever.*

Jer 30:2 *Thus says the Lord, the God of Israel: Write in a book all the words that I have spoken to you.* All the teaching can be found in the book so that all people can read it quickly.

Hab 2:2-4 *And the Lord answered me: Write the vision; make it plain on tablets, so he may run who reads it.* For still the vision awaits its appointed time; *it hastens to the end - it will not lie.* If it seems slow, wait for it; *it will surely come; it will not delay.* I emphasize: all the people, for the Lord Jesus shows no partiality. Therefore, He drew "Michael's" attention to a group of people who could not be ignored in the plan of the salvation of our Lord and Savior. As we already know, we will not understand a hungry one unless we have been hungry ourselves, so also understand "those who cannot read with the eyes of the body" could only the one cannot read himself. That is why, beloved, the book is also written in braille, so that all people can read it quickly and, as for us, it is marvelous! Someone who reads carefully might have noticed that I write about prince Michael in the past tense; that he was, he lived. Yes! It is true that the time of taking care of the people of the Lord Jesus was determined. Now, I want to raise this issue, with reference to the second question, namely: what did the assembly hear from "Michael"?

Eze 2:8-10; 3:1 *But you, son of man, hear what I say to you. Be not rebellious like that rebellious house; open your mouth and eat what I give you. And when I looked, behold, a hand was stretched out to me, and behold, a scroll of a book was in it. And He said to me: Son of man, eat whatever you find here. Eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel (the whole Israel of God, of Jacob and the rest of the world). Remember that the teaching is alive, passed from mouth to mouth, from generation to generation, from now until forever.*

Rev 10:9-11 *So I went to the angel (the servant of God) and told him to give me the little scroll. And he said to me: Take and eat it; it will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey (the Word). And I took the little scroll from the hand of the angel and ate it. It was sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it my stomach was made bitter (fulfilling the words, that is, the complete fulfillment of God's will). And I was told: You must again prophesy about many peoples and nations and languages and kings.* Which teaching passes from mouth to mouth, from generation to generation? For us, dear, it is clear that this is a new teaching, the mystery revealed, hidden for ages and generations of the Great God our Savior the Lord Jesus Christ. Likewise, "Michael" taught the sons of God in the newness of the spirit everything that is necessary for salvation; he brought up the people of the Lord Jesus, preparing for the work of preaching the gospel. Yes, and you could also learn this new teaching, learn again what "faith" is; that it is to be active in love; that due to it you will fill completely the will of the Lord Jesus the Holy Father, becoming the heirs of the Kingdom of God. You have heard "the good news", in other words, "the song of the Lamb", as have all those belonging to the Lord Jesus Christ in all the assemblies of "Smyrna". And since we are all participants in the same table and one bread, one body of Christ, fed on one word – of Christ, which was revealed to the people living in the times of the apostles, then those who accepted the word of the mouth of the guardian of the people, prince Michael, whose life they knew personally and testified to it, that his works were made in the righteousness of the Spirit of the Lord Jesus. Now, you have been able to learn the same word written down on the pages of the book. As I have written: the Bible was written for two types of humanity-for the sons of God and the sons of the devil. The intention of the Lord God is clear to us, namely; to blind the eyes of the unbelievers and the unfit to the eternal life.

2Cor 4:3-4 *And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God (the Holy Spirit).* Let us not forget that the Lord Jesus knows the thoughts of all people, as we read in the gospels, because the faith is not something for all the people.

2Th 3:2-3 *And that we may be delivered from wicked and evil men. For not all have faith. But the Lord is faithful. He will establish you and guard you against the evil one.* In the book, you do not need to seek the Truth about the Lord Jesus and search for what His will is, for all this is written directly, so that all beloved and called by the Lord Jesus can understand and, just as "Michael", announce "this good news," to all people. Therefore, after reading this book, pass it to another man, so that he can read it quickly just as you did, and owing to the outpouring of the words, that is, the Holy Spirit, believe and become the member of the Glory of our Lord and God the Savior.

2Ti 3:15-17 *And how from childhood (i.e. since the moment of reading and understanding the Bible) you have been acquainted with the sacred writings, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in the Lord Christ Jesus. All Scripture is breathed out by the Lord God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of the Lord God may be competent, equipped for every good work.* I realize that some people have never had the Bible in hand for the whole life for various reasons, e.g. one has been raised on the Torah, Koran and other scripts; for many is unreliable because of those who put it into one book. Others, despite having access to it as children, do not read it because they do not understand it. It is often read "from cover to cover", yet in such a way it is impossible to play any tune, including the new song of the Lamb. In the book the Song of the Lamb is written down, you just need to know the notes to be able to play it in heart and mind correctly; one will not learn this song if one does not have the Holy Spirit, that is, understanding and love of the Father Lord Jesus. We understand now what the assembly in Smyrna heard and still hears from the prince Michael. Once again, I will clarify to you why I write about "Michael" in the past tense. We know what his function was; let me remind you, he was a guardian of the people of God Lord Jesus Christ. He fed the assembly with spiritual food; and not just that, because he gave all the property to give his brothers all their earthly bodies needed, e.g. contributed to the maintenance of the children of his spiritual sisters whose husbands did not belong to the assembly of Christ but to the world; and they were irresponsible in this matter, he cared about widows, his own family. He was supported in every good deed and action, he was sent by his wife to the other assemblies with gifts, to feed the spirit of his brothers with the teaching of the Lord Jesus and bestowed the sincerity of what they had developed together. He handed it over to his son, who continued the good actions with the whole assembly living in their home.

Mat 24:45-51 *Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his master has set over his household, to give them their food at the proper time? Blessed is that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes. Truly, I say to you, he will set him over all his possessions. But if that wicked servant says to himself: My master is delayed, and begins to beat his fellow servants and eats and drinks with drunkards, the master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he does not know and will cut him in pieces and put him with the hypocrites. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.* "Michael's" service lasted until:

Dan 12:1 *...and there will be a time of trouble; such as never has been since there was a nation till that time.* As we read, "at that time" - was the beginning of the guardian's service and there had to be the end as well.

Dan 9:25 D.B. *Know therefore and understand: from the going out of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one - a prince, there will be seven weeks.* We learn about a time when the anointed (the people of God) becomes mature and knows how to think on his own. We know that we educate children to a certain point in their lives. Then, they need to become independent themselves, taking responsibility for their own lives, each received one as "the tenancy" from the Creator the Lord Jesus, and will bear witness to it. Every day, we have to be prepared for the coming of the Lord, who will settle accounts with us. Not leaving anything until later because we do not know which day or hour. Therefore, regardless of whether we are in the body or outside the body, we have to live to appeal to the Lord Jesus. Nobody will be given more than he could bear by the Lord Jesus. As it is written, my burden is light, but only for those who accept it. Anyone who does not take his cross and wants to follow the Lord Jesus cannot be a disciple of the Lord. The path leads through the cross, that is, by persecution because we know that a disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his Lord. Since the Lord Jesus has been called beelzebul, let alone us? If someone does not accept his stewardship as intended, the light burden; then it is replaced by the burden of iron, and it is impossible that he could bear it.

1Cor 4:1-2 *This is how one should regard us, as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required of stewards that they be found trustworthy.* So the ministry on earth in the flesh for the temple has its beginning and its end, and the Lord Jesus the Almighty God is the one who decides this because He had thought over the whole work of salvation, and before we were born we had already included us in the works for the present time. As it is written about the pharaoh: I have raised you up, that I might show my power in you (**Rom 9:14-18**). Just as the Lord Jesus raised the "man from the east", whose task was to care for the people of God, so, unexpectedly, after finishing his task He took him, so that the anointed (God's people) could grow up to man's perfection by his own actions, decisions, mindful stewardship of the property of the Lord Jesus (**1Cor 6:1-11**) and prove to be worthy of being entrusted with the Heavenly Kingdom's heritage.

Luk 16:10 *One who is faithful in a very little is also faithful in much, and one who is dishonest in a very little is also dishonest in much.* This would not be possible if the guardian remained with the people to the end. The whole burden of the house of the Spiritual Israel could not rest on the man and the new faith would not be different from the religion, denominations, which have been created so far, and which are intended to be destroyed. God's House the Spiritual Israel must be based on his Foundation the Lord Jesus; as He has said: in three days I will break down the temple built by human hands and in three days I will rebuild it, but it will be a living temple; and so it happens.

Dan 2:34-35 *As you looked, a stone (new faith) was cut out by no human hand, and it struck the image on its feet of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces (kingdoms, that is, religions, denominations). Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold, all together were broken in pieces, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, so that not a trace of them could be found. But the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth (Kingdom of God the Lord Jesus Christ). Therefore, the Head of the living temple is the Lord Jesus Christ Himself and all issues are settled by the Holy Thoughts. For that reason, the guardian was present until the appointed time:*

Lam 4:20 *The breath of our nostrils, the Lord's anointed, was captured in their pits, of whom we said, under his shadow we shall live among the nations.*

1Cor 4:15-16 *For though you have countless guides in Christ, you do not have many fathers. For I became your father in Christ Jesus (the Spirit of Christ) through the gospel. I urge you, then, be imitators of me.* If this thing had been of the people, it would have broken down after the removal of

the guardian, and if this thing is of God, that is, the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, it will stand and will last to the very end, that is, to regaining the entire property of God, I mean, certainly, the living people. I will explain the appointed time of the prince Michael once again, so that you will not let yourselves be fooled by someone who claims that it is him who is the one appointed by God; the prince Michael. As we were warned: and behold, they will say here is, or there he is, do not go and do not believe (**Mat.24, 23**). For though not present in the body, I am with you in the spirit, so that you can bear a fruit worthy of the Lord Jesus, so that by the word of reconciliation what is in heaven can be joined to what is on earth in Him, that is, in the Holy Spirit of Sonship, whom we have all received from the Lord Jesus Christ our Lord for whom we fulfill our mission.

Eph 1:9-14 *Making known to us the mystery of His will, according to His purpose, which He set forth in the Lord Christ as a plan for the fullness of time, to unite all things in Him, things in heaven and things on earth. In him we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of him who works all things according to the counsel of his will, so that we (the apostles) who were the first to hope in the Lord Christ might be to the praise of His Glory. In Him you (all those who have believed in Him at present) also, when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and believed in him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, who is the guarantee of our inheritance until we acquire possession of it, to the praise of His Glory. When the years of teaching ended, the next period of time came:*

Dan 12:1-4 *At that time will arise Michael, the great prince who has charge of your people. And there shall be a time of trouble; such as never has been since there was a nation till that time. But at that time your people will be delivered, everyone whose name will be found written in the book. And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the sky above; and those who turn many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever. But you, Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, until the time of the end. Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase. Indeed, many have been studying this prophecy of Daniel and everyone is convinced that it is them who have come to the proper understanding of the time prophesied by Daniel. As the prophet said: the understanding will increase, but only beloved in the Lord Jesus Christ will understand everything to the very end, as Paul said:*

1Th 5:4-10 *But you are not in darkness, brothers, for that day to surprise you like a thief. For you are all children of light, children of the day. We are not of the night or of the darkness. So then let us not sleep, as others do, but let us keep awake and be sober. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, are drunk at night. But since we belong to the day, let us be sober, having put on the breastplate of faith and love, and for a helmet the hope of salvation. For the God (the Holy Spirit) has not destined us for wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, who died for us so that whether we are awake or asleep we might live with Him. Daniel seals the book until the time, as we read:*

Dan 2:44 *And in the days of those kings (G7) the Lord God of heaven will set up a Kingdom that shall never be destroyed, nor shall the Kingdom be left to another people. It shall break in pieces all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it shall stand forever. This is the time when "Michael a great prince arose" who is the guardian of the people of God. We know that the Savior came in the last days to this world and people have already received the unshakeable, invisible Kingdom of God, that is, the Spiritual One. They have received the word of Truth as you now receive the Spirit of Truth. The difference is that then people were able to see Lord the Savior in person, and now people cannot see Him, they can only watch Him through the works and on the face of the spiritual brother.*

Hbr 12:28 *Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a Kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to the Lord God acceptable worship, with reverence and awe.*

Jhn 17:4-26 *I glorified you on earth, having accomplished the work that you gave me to do. And now, Father, glorify me in your own presence with the glory that I had with you before the world existed. I have manifested your name to the people whom you gave me out of the world (the name Jesus was already in use). Yours they were, and you gave them to me, and they have kept your word. Now they know that everything that you have given me is from you. For I have given them the words that you gave me, and they have received them and have come to know in truth that I came from you; and they have believed that you sent me. I am praying for them. I am not praying for the world (not for the people of the world) but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. All mine are yours,*

and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. And I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name, which you have given me, that they may be one, even as we are one. While I was with them, I kept them in your name, which you have given me. I have guarded them, and not one of them has been lost except the son of destruction, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. But now I am coming to you, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. I do not ask that you take them out of the world, but that you keep them from the evil one. They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. Sanctify them in the truth; your word is truth (the Spirit of truth, because the word is a spoken or written thought). As you sent me into the world, so I have sent them into the world. And for their sake I consecrate myself, that they also may be sanctified in Truth (we already know that it is about the Spirit of the Lord Jesus). I do not ask for these only, but also for those who will believe in me through their word (and this is the word that has been preached to you) that they may all be one, just as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be in us (remember while reading that this says the Lord Jesus being in the flesh on the earth), so that the world may believe that you have sent me. The glory that you have given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, I in them and you in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that you sent me and loved them even as you loved me. Father, I desire that they also, whom you have given me, may be with me where I am, to see my glory that you have given me because you loved me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, even though the world does not know you, I know you, and these know that you I made known to them your name, and I will continue to make it known, that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I in them. So that they could know that the prophet of the Lord Jesus Christ was among them.

Eze 33:33 *When this comes - and come it will! Then they will know that a prophet has been among them.* For many years, "Michael" went on the sabbath to the assemblies in other cities, so that he and his brothers could gather on behalf of the Lord Jesus and consume spiritual food. He often traveled by train and no one guessed that this man was sent by the Lord Jesus. Disappointed will be all those who are expecting the ones prophesying on behalf of the Lord Jesus with an aureole over their heads, or with a colored halo surrounding their figures. The woman whom he gave alms was able to meet the man of God; he did it without asking for anything, unlike the so-called "pious" of this world, who, before they give the smallest penny, must perform the "environmental inquiry" judging, whether the person asking for bread deserves to be helped; but you have not learned in a right way the Lord Jesus Christ, who fed the crowd, taking five loaves of bread and five fish. By your deeds they will know that you are the disciples of the Lord Jesus, and not by your aureole or halo. Let me remind you: who has received the prophet of the Lord Jesus as the Lord Jesus receives the Spirit of prophecy; the Spirit of Truth, because he dwells among you and will be within you.

Dan 10:21 *Indeed! I will tell you what is inscribed in the book of truth (in the Bible). And there is none who contends by my side against these except Michael, your angel prince.* "The greek angel-prince"; we understand that he is the son of God by faith, as I have already explained; angel, for he adopted the ministry of reconciliation; greek, for he was called from among the gentiles like Paul, but after the time of ignorance.

Rev 12:10 *And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying,: Now the salvation and the power and the Kingdom of our God the Lord Jesus Christ and the authority of His anointed have come, for the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our God.* The prince Michael is the only one, as one is the apostle Peter, one Paul, thus was appointed during the last days the guardian of the people of the Lord Jesus. The Lord Jesus is the first to have conquered death, in heaven it is the angel Michael, the commander of the angels' hosts, who has fought and won, throwing satan to earth out of heaven. The prince Michael also struggled and was the first who won during the times of ignorance, for he did not love his life more, but fulfilled his service in love and honesty until the end. As Paul said:

2Ti 4:7-8 *I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the Righteous Judge.* Prince Michael was known after the deeds of righteousness which he performed in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus. When was he appointed? Many pretend to be the chosen prince Michael, claiming this for ages, but they are

really wolves in sheep's clothing. According to the prophecy of Daniel, bringing up the sons of God, that is, the anointed, lasted 7 days, in other words, "the time and times and half a time." *will award to me on that Day, and not only to me but also to all who have loved His appearing.*

Dan 9:25 *From the going out of the word to restore and build Jerusalem (the beginning of the teaching) to the coming of an anointed one - a prince (the end of the teaching), there will be seven weeks.*

Rev 12:13-17 *And when the dragon saw that he had been thrown down to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child (the Anointed). But the woman was given (God's people) the two wings of the great eagle so that she might fly from the serpent into the desert (of the nations), to the place where she is to be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time. 7 years is the exact time of teaching, feeding God's people with spiritual food until they reached maturity in making independent, man's decisions. In the prophecy we read about the time appointed for the reconstruction of Jerusalem, it lasts 70 these days. A day signifies a year.*

Num 14:34 *According to the number of the days in which you spied out the land, forty days, a year for each day.*

Eze 4:6 *I assign you a day for each year.*

Dan 9:2 *I, Daniel, perceived in the books the number of years that, according to the word of the Lord to Jeremiah the prophet, must pass before the end of the desolations of Jerusalem, namely, seventy years. This number signifies the number of man's years, as the Lord Jesus indicated, saying...*

Luk 21:32 *Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all has taken place.*

Psa 90:10 *The years of our life are seventy, or even by reason of strength eighty; yet their span is but toil and trouble; they are soon gone, and we fly away. Therefore, it is a clear suggestion, when we read the prophecy concerning the appointed time for the Holy City and the people of God, as we read: therefore, know and understand! What is there to be understood? In what way we should count this time, which amounts to one generation.*

Psa 90:12 *So teach us to number our days that we may get a heart of wisdom!* This time is counted from the beginning of the reconstruction, that is, from the year of establishing the country – Israel, to be more precise, in 1948. Then, the prophet speaks about what must happen within 62 these days, that is, 62 years since the beginning of the country - Israel. It was during these 62 years that the prince Michael was appointed to be able to take care of God's people, born of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, so that these people could grow up to man's perfection in the knowledge and execution of the will of the Holy Father the Lord Jesus, and participate in the total reconstruction of the Spiritual Jerusalem (the living temple). Thus the Holy Spirit announced the appointment of a guardian of the people of the Lord Jesus, the prince Michael at the last days of the end-times. Let me remind you that Daniel also announces the time of the creation of the Kingdom of God "in the days of these kings" (G7), and so at the time of 62 these days (a day signifies a year) comes the prophesied Kingdom of God. At the same time the people are born of the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, because people begin to believe and call upon the name of the Lord Jesus and call on Him as the Holy Father. Just as the prince Michael, so every another man receives the nucleus of the Spirit of Sonship and calls Holy Father the Lord Jesus. By faith, the brothers become the family, assembly, the body of Christ and, as individuals, the members acting in accordance with the intended action; according to the measure of Christ's gift. This is the time of the start of rebuilding the living temple, the city of the Living God. As Paul said:

Eph 2:20-22 *built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, the Lord Christ Jesus Himself being the cornerstone, in whom the whole structure, being joined together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord. In him you also are being built together into a dwelling place for God by the Spirit.*

1Cor 3:10-15 *According to the grace of God given to me, like a skilled master builder I laid a foundation, and someone else is building upon it. Let each one take care how he builds upon it. For no one can lay a foundation other than that which is laid, which is the Lord Jesus Christ. Now if anyone builds on the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, straw - each one's work will become manifest, for the day will disclose it, because it will be revealed by fire, and the fire will test what sort of work each one has done. If the work that anyone has built on the foundation survives, he will receive a reward. If anyone's work is burned up, he will suffer loss, though he himself will be saved, but only as through fire. It is necessary to determine the time for you to be able to understand everything thoroughly. You already know when and how the assembly in Smyrna was founded. It happened during 62 these days, though the time of teaching is finished but the assembly, as it is clear*

from the above text, still grows and builds itself up in love of the Father Lord Jesus by executing His will completely. Since you know that the teaching time lasting 7 these days has already come, for the time of "the days of these kings" has already come, that is, the G7, and the prince Michael has risen, the question that comes to mind is: when will the end of the teaching come? To answer this question, first of all, I need to make you, brothers, realize that counting from the starting year of "rebuilding of Jerusalem"; in 1948, adding 62 these days, it turns out that you live in the last time, it is a time of great tribulation, which has never been since the nations came to existence. Gone are the years of the teaching, for the guardian has been taken. The anointed has grown to the magnitude of the fullness of Christ. At this time, it is done the work of serving holy ones in the Light, that is, in the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, to prepare for the work of preaching the gospel. Yes, you are also prepared through the generous outpouring of the Spirit of Sonship to fulfill the will of the Holy Father the Lord Jesus. So that two witnesses could come and announce the eternal gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and His eternal Kingdom, which becomes the everlasting share of all the sanctified, wedded like a bride to the Lamb.

Dan 9:26 *And after the sixty-two these weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off and shall have nothing. And the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end shall come with a flood, and to the end there shall be war. Desolations are decreed.*

Dan 12:1 *At that time your people will be delivered, everyone whose name will be found written in the Lamb's book of life. We have learnt that:*

Dan 9:24-25 *Seventy weeks (these days) are decreed about your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal both vision and prophet, and to anoint a Most Holy place. Everything mentioned here will be fulfilled during the 70 these days; a day signifying a year. The beginning of this time is connected with the creation of Israel as a state, for in Israel there is the holy city of Jerusalem, over which the Lord Jesus wept, announcing its destruction. As we read above, the transgression must be completed. We know, beloved brothers of Jacob; that you will bear the truth in pain, yet I cannot preach to you that there will not be the sword and fire. Just as your fathers said: His blood on us and our children. This sin which the native Israel has committed against the King of Israel Must be sealed, and when they have begotten the Truth, their fault will be erased. It is very comforting, beloved brothers and sisters of Jacob, it is the right Path. A woman is sad when the time of childbirth comes; however, she forgets about pain when she sees the fruit of her womb. In the same way you should rejoice, for this is the time of grace for all Israel. The Lord Jesus comforts his people, his anointed. Rejoice, O daughter of Zion, behold, your King comes like lightning from the east unto the west, and the earth will be full knowledge of the Lord Jesus, the King of Righteousness.*

Dan 9:25-27 *Know therefore and understand that from the going out of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one, a prince, there shall be seven weeks. Then for sixty-two weeks it shall be built again with squares and moat, but in a troubled time. And after the sixty-two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off and shall have nothing. And the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end shall come with a flood, and to the end there shall be war. Desolations are decreed. And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week, and for half of the week he shall put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator.*

Rev 1:8-12 *And to the angel of the church in Smyrna (people coming out to preach the gospel) write: the words of the first and the last, who died and came to life. I know your tribulation and your poverty, but you are rich, and the slander of those who say that they are Jews (knowing, worshipping God) and are not, but are a synagogue of satan. Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and for ten days you will have tribulation. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies. We learned what the Spirit says to the assembly, who has come out to preach the gospel, so that they will believe "our message" and all the humble living on the earth will come out of the assembly in Philadelphia, as we read and my righteous one will live by faith and the last will be the first for they will have a share in the second resurrection. If you have already understood that the will of the Lord Jesus is that (by the assembly in Smyrna) all nations will be brought to the obedience of faith in the Lord Jesus the Savior God, now it is time to clarify when the two witnesses will come forth to preach.*

Zec 4:3.11-14 *And there are two olive trees by it, one on the right of the bowl and the other on its left. Then I said to him: What are these two olive trees on the right and the left of the lampstand? And a second time I answered and said to him: What are these two branches of the olive trees, which are beside the two golden pipes from which the golden oil is poured out? He said to me: Do you not know what these are? I said: No, my lord! Then he said: These are the two anointed ones who stand by the Lord of the whole earth. These two witnesses are the native of Israel and Israel acquired. The native Israel will preach and judge the twelve tribes of Jacob, and Israel acquired - all the other out of every nation. When will they come out?*

Dan 9:27 *And he will make a strong covenant with many for one week, and for half of the week he shall put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator. In the first half of the week, since in the second will be slain those who will not bow down to the abomination of desolation. They will not bow down because they have learnt from the gospel preached to them that they should only bow down before the Lord Jesus the Almighty; serve Him and on His name bend their knees. As we all know, a week has 7 days, and a half of the week is 3 and a half days. We accept a day as a year, so for three and a half years will be preached the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and His Kingdom, which will be the cause death for the ones preaching the gospel; and for the next 3 and a half years, there will be killed all those who have believed the gospel and will not bend their knees before the abomination. Why the abomination? Because it will look like a man but instead of the spirit will be the so-called "artificial intelligence", the work of the human mind. "The man without feelings," thus I can easily describe that which will make havoc among the people. Certainly, this will be used by the man belonging to satan and executing his intentions - "the man of lawlessness" who was born at the same time as the prince Michael but he will only be revealed in due time. (2Tes 2:1-12) He has the attributes of satan who has been the murderer since the beginning because the Truth is not in him, and never will be; for he has been only a servient spirit, nor will have the Spirit of Christ those who have not received the love of the Truth. How can you own something if you have despised it? It is impossible! Now, again, let us try to determine the time - as is clear from the time "these days" are drawing 62 these days and there is one more week left. For some, it is one day, as written:*

Mat 24:36-39.44 *For as were the days of Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah entered the ark, and they were unaware until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. Therefore you also must be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect. As I mentioned earlier, you are not in the dark, brothers, so that this day will not come to you (one week) as a thief. The time and day will remain unknown, but we know the year and month when the Lord Jesus comes in his saints with his Holy Spirit. We know when the Lord's Day comes. And so, beloved, the 70 years which are designated for the reconstruction of the Holy City can be calculated in two ways. The first - to the year of the establishing of the country Israel add 7 these days (D.B.) add 62 these days (D.B.) and add 1 this day (a week D.B.). The second way of counting - to the year of the establishing of the country Israel we add 62 years, remembering the words, therefore, know and understand, son of the Lord Jesus, since the word about the reconstruction has been revealed, until the anointed one there is 7 years, which lasted during those 62 years, then we add one week, in other words 7 years. Then the second resurrection will be announced in full view of people:*

Rev 11:11-12 *But after the three and a half days a breath of life from the God entered them, and they stood up on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them. Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them: Come up here! And they went up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies watched them. - and the day of the Lord, announced by the prophets of the Lord Jesus.*

2Pe 3:10 *But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be exposed. The Lord Jesus makes it that "those who want to violently invade the Kingdom of God" are to have eyes and not see, ears and not hear, so that no one would have to heal them, for they are the sons of the lie, in whom the Lord Jesus takes no delight. Remember, dear brothers and sisters, the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ and His Kingdom will be preached in the first half of the week and will last for three and a half years every man who preaches this gospel will be put to death, being one of the two witnesses. There is no other way, beloved; because we know that you*

can live forever, winning total sanctification, only after leaving the mortal body. Therefore, we read that, at that time, everyone who written down in the Lamb's book of life will be saved.

Rev 11:7 *And when they have finished their testimony, the beast that rises from the bottomless pit will make war on them and conquer them and kill them*

2Cor 4:7-11 *But we have this treasure in jars of clay, to show that the surpassing power belongs to the Lord God and not to us. We are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not driven to despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; always carrying in the body the death of the Lord Jesus, so that the life (eternal) of the Lord Jesus may also be manifested in our bodies. For we who live are always being given over to death for the Lord Jesus' sake, so that the life of the Lord Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh.*

1Cor 15:50 *I tell you this, brothers: flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.*

1Pe 1:24-25 *For all flesh is like grass and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls, but the Word of the Lord Jesus remains forever. And this Word is the good news that was preached to you.*

Isa 40:8 *The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of God our Lord Jesus Christ will stand forever.* The word is the expressed Thought, by receiving them, we are all the Thoughts of Christ and Christ the Lord is God's. I have yet to raise a very important issue: The two witnesses must go out to preach the gospel at the same time. A thoughtful and careful one reading the book with the Bible has realized that in the letter to the Hebrews the Holy Spirit clearly suggests that the road to the living temple has not been revealed to the native Israel. This is true, indeed! The native Israel will bear the truth in labor pains, that is, in turmoil, for when they cry peace and security, then the destruction will fall upon them and will be destroyed the part of the wall of the temple of which the Lord Jesus said that there will not remain a stone upon a stone, because Jerusalem have not known the time of the visitation by the King of Israel the Savior.

Luk 19:27 *But as for these enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and slaughter them before me.*

Luk 19:41-44 *And when he drew near and saw the city, he wept over it, saying: Would that you, even you, had known on this day the things that make for peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will set up a barricade around you and surround you and hem you in on every side and tear you down to the ground, you and your children within you. And they will not leave one stone upon another in you, because you did not know the time of your visitation.*

1Th 5:3 *While people are saying: There is peace and security, then sudden destruction will come upon them as labor pains come upon a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.*

Jer 30:12-15 *For thus says the Lord: Your hurt is incurable, and your wound is grievous. There is none to uphold your cause, no medicine for your wound, no healing for you. All your lovers have forgotten you; they care nothing for you; for I have dealt you the blow of an enemy, the punishment of a merciless foe, because your guilt is great, because your sins are flagrant. Why do you cry out over your hurt? Your pain is incurable. Because your guilt is great, because your sins are flagrant, I have done these things to you.*

You may ask: when will that happen? The answer is simple - surely before going out to preach the gospel, so that they could know and understand what to preach about, and what to tell their brothers. They will understand in a flash when they are handed the book written so that they can quickly read it. Now it depends on you, beloved brothers, how many people will receive these words from you. Yes! Words! Written on the paper or saved to the disc, computer, website, in Braille or as an audiobook. It now depends on the beloved, called, in whom the Truth has dwelt, whether this word will be handed over to the native Israel, so that they could give birth to the Truth in labor pains and proclaim it to the 12 tribes of Jacob. Do not look at the lineage recorded as an official document because, as you already know, there are many of the scammers claiming to be and pretending to be native jews, and they are not. The Lord Jesus knows those who are His and does not need man's certificate or an office-stamp to recognize each of his sons from the native of Israel as well as the acquired of Israel. Yet the question arises:

Luk 18:8 *Nevertheless, when the Lord Jesus Christ comes, will He find faith on earth?* I want to highlight these words:

Acts 1:3-11 *Depart not from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, He said: you heard from me; for John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit (Now the wise understand that water baptism has no meaning) not many days from now. So when they had come together, they asked him, Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel? He said to them: It is not for you to know times or seasons that the Father has fixed by his own authority. But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.* The promise was fulfilled on the day of pentecost.

Acts 2:1-4 *When the day of Pentecost arrived, they were all together in one place. And suddenly there came from heaven a sound like a mighty rushing wind, and it filled the entire house where they were sitting. And divided tongues as of fire appeared to them and rested on each one of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.* Let me remind you that the Holy Spirit is invisible so eyewitnesses had to see it to be able to testify to the outpouring of the Holy Spirit according to the promise and the will of the Father Jesus the Lord. They saw flames and heard others speaking in different languages. Not everyone saw the flames of fire, for it happened at home. And those who heard others speaking in different languages were surprised, thinking that they got drunk with young wine.

Acts 2:14-21 *But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice and addressed them: Men of judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and give ear to my words. For these people are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day. But this is what was uttered through the prophet Joel: And in the last days it shall be, the Lord God declares, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; even on my male servants and female servants in those days I will pour out my Spirit, and they shall prophesy. And I will show wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below, blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke; the sun shall be turned to darkness and the moon to blood, before the day of the Lord comes, the great and magnificent day. And it will come to pass that everyone who calls upon the name of the Lord (we know who the Lord is and we know His name) will be saved.* The announced outpouring of the Holy Spirit was fulfilled at the time of the apostles, yet it did not fulfill the announced rebuilding of the Kingdom of Israel, as the Lord Jesus said to them: It is not for you to know times or seasons that the Father has fixed by his own authority. We are given the opportunity to know the times, because we found ourselves at the end of the century, during the last time of the final times, which have lasted since the coming of the announced Savior. He says: Even over my servants and maidservants I will pour out my Spirit in those days and they will prophesy. The times have come when each of you will prophesy, preaching the gospel of the Lord Jesus and His Kingdom. Whoever believes our message will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of prophecy, which he receives through the word preached to him to testify about this in due time. To sum up: 70 years assigned to the Holy city and the people of God: **Dan 9:24** *Seventy weeks (these days D.B.) are decreed about your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal both vision and prophet, and to anoint a most holy place.* The amount of time was decreed, which lasted 7 years during 62 these days:

Dan 9:25 *Know therefore and understand that: from the going out of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one, a prince, there will be seven weeks (these days). Then for sixty-two weeks (these days; 1 day signifies 1 year) it will be built again with squares and moat, but in a troubled time.* During time the prince Michael arises, the guardian of the people of God, and he is taken, so that the anointed could to grow up, whereas the time of tribulation begins which will last until the people will be delivered from the death and receive the eternal life; all the people whose name will be found written in the book of life of the Lamb:

Dan 12:1 *At that time will arise Michael, the great prince who has charge (D.B.) of your people. And there will be a time of tribulation; such as never has been since there was a nation till that time. But at that time your people will be delivered, everyone whose name shall be found written in the book of life.* The conclusion is that presently we have been living in the time of great tribulation which lasts by the time the whole God's possession will have been ransomed, which is certainly the sons of God. But firstly, as it was mentioned above, your people will be ransomed, all the people whose name will be found written in the book of life (there is only one book of life, i.e. the book of life of the Lamb and

only He can open this book, for only the Lord God can bestow the eternal life as well as take the life away, let us not forget about it). Following this idea, we read:

Dan 12:2 *And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. As announced by the Lord to rebuild the Kingdom of Israel, the Spiritual Kingdom through the outpouring of the Holy Spirit announced for the present time to wake all people up to thinking. Wake up, you, who sleeps, and the Lord Jesus Christ will shine to you, that is, you will understand who He is and that He alone is the Way, the Truth and the Life Eternal.*

Eph 5:14 *For anything that becomes visible is light. Therefore it says: Awake, O sleeper, and arise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you.*

Rom 13:10-14 *Love does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. Besides this you know the time, that the hour has come for you to wake from sleep. For salvation is nearer to us now than when we first believed. The night is far gone; the day is at hand. So then let us cast off the works of darkness and put on the armor of light. Let us walk properly as in the daytime, not in orgies and drunkenness, not in sexual immorality and sensuality, not in quarreling and jealousy. But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its desires.*

Rom 6:3-14 *Do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus the Lord were baptized into His death? We were buried therefore with Him by baptism into death, in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have been united with him in a death like His, we will certainly be united with Him in a resurrection like His. We know that our old self was crucified with Him in order that the body of sin might be brought to nothing, so that we would no longer be enslaved to sin. For one who has died has been set free from sin. Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with him (eternally). We know that Christ, being raised from the dead, will never die again; death no longer has dominion over Him. For the death he died he died to sin, once for all, but the life he lives he lives to God (in this way the Father Himself has shown the way to immortality to all their children born of his Holy Spirit of Christ). So you also must consider yourselves dead to sin and alive to God in Christ Jesus our Lord (now, we understand that in His Holy Spirit, that is, in His way of thinking and living). Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, to make you obey its passions. Do not present your members to sin as instruments for unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and your members to God as instruments for righteousness. For sin will have no dominion over you, since you are not under law of Moses but under grace. By these words we understand that by the outpouring of the Spirit of Christ all will understand who the Lord Jesus Christ is, and what to do to be saved and bring many to a proper understanding, to the obedience of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, of the native Jews and Gentiles, that they may participate in the first resurrection.*

Isa 60:1-4 *Arise, shine, for your light has come, and the glory of the Lord has risen upon you. For behold, darkness will cover the earth, and thick darkness the peoples; but the Lord Jesus Christ will arise upon you, and His glory will be seen upon you. And nations will come to your light (be the light for the world), and kings to the brightness of your rising. Lift up your eyes all around, and see; they all gather together, they come to you (sons born of the Spirit of Christ through telling, preaching, speaking; for who will believe our message and to whom has the arm of the Lord Jesus been revealed? You are the arm of the Lord Jesus, the sons, who faithfully do the will of His Holy Spirit) your sons will come from afar, and your daughters will be carried in the arms.*

Isa 51:4-12 *Give attention to me, my people, and give ear to me, my nation; for the teaching will go out from me (the Holy Spirit is outpoured), and I will set my justice for a light to the peoples. My righteousness draws near, my salvation has gone out, and my arms (the native of Israel 12 tribes and Israel the acquired the rest of the nations) will judge the peoples; the coastlands hope for me, and for my arm they wait. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look at the earth beneath; for the heavens vanish like smoke, the earth will wear out like a garment (the earth is dust, matter), and they who dwell in it will die in like mosquitoes (the ungodly, without the reason); but my salvation will be forever, and my righteousness (the Kingdom of God, let us remember that this is righteousness as well) will never be dismayed. Listen to me, you who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law of Moses (freedom, i.e. I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts and minds, no longer will each one teach his neighbor for they shall all know me, from the least of them,*

says the Lord Jesus God who is love). *Fear not the reproach of man, nor be dismayed at their revilings. For the moth will eat them up like a garment, and the worm will eat them like wool (for they are the worldly); but my righteousness will be forever, and my salvation to all generations. Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord Jesus (son of God)! Awake, as in days of old, the generations of long ago. Was it not you who cut Rahab in pieces, who pierced the dragon? Was it not you who dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep, who made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over? And the ransomed of the Lord Jesus Christ will return and come to Zion with singing; everlasting joy (in the Holy Spirit – it is also a factor of God’s Kingdom) will be upon their heads; they will obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing will flee away.* Also those will hear this news, who will not believe our news; they will wake up to shame and eternal damnation because they did not receive the love of the Lord Jesus, who has shown love, laying his life down for mankind. The wicked will hear and of the native jews, and the whole rest of humanity. As prophets prophesied:

Isa 26:7-11 *The path of the righteous is level; you make level the way of the righteous. In the path of your judgments, O Lord Jesus, we wait for You; Your name and remembrance are the desire of our soul. My soul yearns for You in the night; my spirit within me earnestly seeks You (I consider Your Holy Thoughts O Lord Jesus the Savior). For when Your judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness (that they are not to look at what is outside but at the inner man). If favor is shown to the wicked (mindless) he does not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness he deals corruptly and does not see the majesty of the Lord Jesus (for only a fool is hail-fellow-well-met with Him). O Lord Jesus, Your hand is lifted up, but they do not see it; let them see Your zeal for Your people (by your faithful ones), and be ashamed. Let the fire for your adversaries consume them!*

2Co 2:14-17 *But thanks be to God, who in Christ (in the Spirit of Christ, in whom we cry Abba Father the Holy Lord Jesus) always leads us in triumphal procession, and through us spreads the fragrance of the knowledge of God everywhere (just as now the same voice resounds throughout the earth). For we are the aroma of Christ to God among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing (for we proclaim the Lord Jesus Christ, that He is the Lord, with ourselves being your servants for the Lord Jesus' sake), to one a fragrance from death to death, to the other a fragrance from life to life. Who is sufficient for these things? For we are not, like so many, peddlers of God's Word (That is why you have received the book for free, despite the incurred printing cost, so that you could pass this word preached to others for free, so they can quickly read, as it is written: you received without paying; give without pay; certainly, the Holy Spirit, who have descended from heaven, from the Father of the light the Lord Jesus), but as men of sincerity, as commissioned by God, in the sight of God we speak in Christ. Thinking must be ahead of the action - this is a feature of all the godly in the Lord Jesus Christ, so that we could turn out to be wise in the eyes of the Lord Jesus, and that He considered us worthy, and allowed us to appear in the matters of the faith in Him, it is about going out to the preaching of the gospel through which many will be brought to righteousness:*

Dan 12:3 *And the wise will shine like the brightness of the sky above; and those who turn many to righteousness, like the stars forever and ever.*

Dan 12:9-10 *Then He said: Go your way, Daniel, for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end. Many will purify themselves and make themselves white and be refined, but the wicked will act wickedly. And none of the wicked will understand, but those who are wise will understand.*

Therefore, only those will understand everything that will receive every Holy Thought of the Lord Jesus, in other words, accept His Holy Spirit, adding nothing and taking nothing of what they read. This is thinking ones who will receive the proper knowledge and will be able to take part in the proclamation of the gospel of the eternal, so that people who believe the gospel preached will not bow down before the abomination knowing that only before the Lord Jesus every knee has to bend; as the King of Righteousness and all the Spiritual Israel will say amen and blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Dan 12:11-12 *And from the time that the regular burnt offering is taken away and the abomination that makes desolate is set up, there will be 1,290 days.*

Dan 12:6-7 *And I said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the stream: How long will it be till the end of these wonders? And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the stream; he raised his right hand and his left hand toward heaven and swore by him who*

lives forever that it would be for a time, times, and half a time, and that when the shattering of the power of the holy people comes to an end all these things would be fulfilled. It is about one week (one day), which has remained at 70 these days appointed for the holy city and the people of God the Lord Jesus.

Dan 9:26-27 *And after the sixty-two weeks (those days), an anointed one (the people of God who have come to preach the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ) will be cut off and will have nothing. And the people of the prince who is to come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end will come with a flood, and to the end (of the week) there will be war. Desolations are decreed. And he will make a strong covenant with many for one week, and for half of the week he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations will come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator.* We understand, beloved brothers, that the first half of the week concerns the gospel and those of the assembly in Smyrna, who will preach the gospel; and the other half of the week concerns those who have believed the gospel preached; it is the assembly in Philadelphia. The important information for the assembly in Smyrna is that the gospel will be preached after 62 these days.

Rev 11:2-3 *But do not measure the court outside the (living) temple; leave that out, for it is given over to the nations, and they will trample the holy city for forty-two months (3,5 year, i.e. the second part of the week). And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days (3,5 year, i.e. the first part of the week), clothed in sackcloth.* We know that the inner part of the living temple has already been measured, these are the native Jews: 144 thousands. Of the gentiles, there can be a great multitude of those who will believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. Pay attention to the words "*and will be confirmed the vision and the prophet and the Most Holy will be anointed*". According to the prophecy, two prophets will begin to preach the gospel after the 62 years since the rebuilding of the holy city, rebuilding of the temple. As the Lord Jesus Himself said:

Mat 24:1-2 *His disciples came to point out to Him the buildings of the temple. But He answered them: You see all these, do you not? Truly, I say to you, there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down.* It is confirmed by Paul:

Hbr 9:8-12 *By this the Holy Spirit indicates that the way into the holy places is not yet opened (the native of Israel) as long as the first section is still standing (a stone upon a stone) which is symbolic for the present age. According to this arrangement, gifts and sacrifices are offered (the new covenant has not been made, thus, as for the native of Israel, the ceremonial law is still in force as a daily, constant sacrifice) that cannot perfect the conscience (of the mind) of the worshiper, but deal only with food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until the time of reformation. But when Christ appeared as a High Priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent; not made with hands, that is, not of this creation, He entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption (of Jacob and of the gentiles).* We know that the part of the temple built by human hand has remained. The conclusion is that the gentiles will understand it first, and only then will the native Jews give birth to the Truth, and this will be in labors. Who has an ear let him hear what the Spirit says to the assembly in Smyrna:

Luk 21:6-9 *As for these things that you see, the days will come when there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down. And they asked him: Teacher, when will these things be, and what will be the sign when these things are about to take place? And He said: See that you are not led astray. For many will come in my name, saying: I am he, and: The time is at hand! Do not go after them! (for the preaching will begin only after the destruction of the "weeping wall"; the last fragment of the temple) And when you hear of wars and tumults (In Israel), do not be terrified, for these things must first take place, but the end will not be at once.* There is last week left of the 70 years appointed, the time of preaching the gospel and of desolation. The destroying of the wall was announced by the prophets long time ago, the wall in which repose hope those who seek justification in the Mosaic law. They will be really disappointed when the wall has been demolished and their last hope has been taken away. Where will they place their requests, where will they put their complaints and grievances? They would not listen to the prophets in the old days and they will not listen now. Let the remnant of the reasonable God's Jews listen to what the Spirit says to the assembly:

Luk 19:41-44 *And when he drew near and saw the city, he wept over it, saying: Would that you, even you, had known on this day the things that make for peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes.*

For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will set up a barricade around you and surround you and hem you in on every side and tear you down to the ground, you and your children within you. And they will not leave one stone upon another in you, because you did not know the time of your visitation.

Eze 24:25-27 *As for you, son of man, surely on the day when I take from them their stronghold, their joy and glory, the delight of their eyes and their soul's desire, and also their sons and daughters, on that day a fugitive will come to you to report to you the news. On that day your mouth will be opened to the fugitive, and you will speak and be no longer mute. So you will be a sign to them, and they will know that I am the King of Israel the Lord and Savior.*

Eze 33:21-33 *In the twelfth year of our exile, in the tenth month, on the fifth day of the month, a fugitive from Jerusalem came to me and said: The city has been struck down. Now the hand of the Lord Jesus had been upon me the evening before the fugitive came; and He (the Lord) had opened my mouth by the time the man came to me in the morning, so my mouth was opened, and I was no longer mute. The word of the Lord Jesus came to me: Son of man, the inhabitants of these waste places in the land of Israel keep saying: Abraham was only one man, yet he got possession of the land; but we are many; the land is surely given us to possess. Therefore say to them: Thus says the Omnipotent King of Israel: You eat flesh with the blood and lift up your eyes to your idols and shed blood; will you then possess the land? You rely on the sword, you commit abominations, and each of you defiles his neighbor's wife; will you then possess the land? Say this to them, Thus says the Omnipotent King of Israel: As I live, surely those who are in the waste places will fall by the sword, and whoever is in the open field I will give to the beasts to be devoured, and those who are in strongholds and in caves will die by pestilence. And I will make the land desolation and a waste, and her proud might will come to an end, and the mountains of Israel will be so desolate that none will pass through. Then they will know that I am the King of Israel, when I have made the land desolation and a waste because of all their abominations that they have committed. As for you, son of man, your people who talk together about you by the walls and at the doors of the houses, say to one another, each to his brother: Come, and hear what the word is that comes from the Lord God of Israel. And they come to you as people come, and they sit before you as my people, and they hear what you say but they will not do it; for with lustful talk in their mouths they act; their heart is set on their gain. And behold, you are to them like one who sings lustful songs with a beautiful voice and plays well on an instrument, for they hear what you say, but they will not do it (and you, beloved, be the executors of the word and not the listeners who deceive themselves). When this comes - and come it will - then they will know that a prophet the Lord Jesus Christ has been among them.*

Luk 21:12-19 *But before all this they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and governors for my name's sake. This will be your opportunity to bear witness. Settle it therefore in your minds not to meditate beforehand how to answer, for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which none of your adversaries will be able to withstand or contradict. You will be delivered up even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and some of you they will put to death. You will be hated by all for my name's sake. But not a hair of your head will perish. By your endurance you will gain your lives (life, to lay id down in due time for the faith, and no by mistake or because of the evil deeds). Therefore, since you know all of this, know the time; act wisely, sons of Jacob. Life is the most precious; not stone, gold or silver. There is no greater love as when man lays down his life for his friends, whereas a friend is anyone who does the will of the Holy Father the Lord Jesus, who redeems Israel.*

Luk 21:21-36 *Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are inside the city depart, and let not those who are out in the country enter it, for these are days of vengeance, to fulfill all that is written (the vision will be fulfilled, and the prophet and the Most Holy will be anointed **Dan 9**). Alas for women who are pregnant and for those who are nursing infants in those days! For there will be great distress (great tribulation) upon the earth and wrath against this people (the sealed sin and the erase guilt **Dan 9**). They will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive among all nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the gentiles, until the times of the gentiles are fulfilled (until the end of the week). And there will be signs in sun and moon and stars, and on the earth distress of nations in perplexity because of the roaring of the sea and the waves, people fainting with fear and with foreboding of what is coming on the world. For the powers of the heavens will be shaken. And then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great*

glory (they will see the saints, in whom the Spirit of Christ will be). Now when these things begin to take place, straighten up and raise your heads, because your redemption is drawing near. And He told them a parable: Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. As soon as they come out in leaf, you see for yourselves and know that the summer is already near. So also, when you see these things taking place, you know that the Kingdom of God is near. Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away (70 appointed years) until all has taken place (**Dan 9:24**). Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away. But watch yourselves lest your hearts be weighed down with dissipation and drunkenness and cares of this life, and that day come upon you suddenly like a trap. For it will come upon all who dwell on the face of the whole earth. But stay awake at all times, praying that you may have strength to escape all these things that are going to take place, and to stand before the Lord Jesus Christ. Indeed, dear brother of Jacob, when you see the buds of trees and that summer is near think about the approaching time when the daily sacrifice is abolished, so that the native of Israel could become the heir of the Kingdom of God, that is, the Spiritual, not from this world but from heaven, so that they could enter the gate of the city of the Living God the Lord to Spiritual Jerusalem. Bearing in mind that this would not be possible if there were still an old temple and sacrifices were made that cannot bring to perfection in thinking and in love. The temple is rebuilt but it is a temple of the living, they are those in whom there is the Spirit of Christ. Therefore, do not despise prophecies:

Dan 8:13-14 Then I heard a holy one speaking, and another holy one said to the one who spoke: For how long is the vision concerning the regular burnt offering, the transgression that makes desolate, and the giving over of the temple and host to be trampled underfoot? And he said: For 2,300 evenings and mornings. Then the temple will be restored to its rightful state.

Dan 9:27 And he will make a strong covenant with many for one week, and for half of the week he shall put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations will come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator.

Rev 11:1-4 Then I was given a measuring rod like a staff, and I was told: Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar and those who worship there, but do not measure the court outside the temple; leave that out, for it is given over to the gentiles, and they will trample the holy city for forty-two months. And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. This is the one week divided into halves. The answer to the question: "For how long is the vision concerning the regular burnt offering, the transgression that makes desolate, and the giving over of the temple and host to be trampled underfoot? And he said: For 2,300 evenings and mornings. Then the temple will be restored to its rightful state". One must take into account the request:

Psa 90:12 So teach us to number our days that we may get a heart of wisdom! 70 years has been appointed to the holy city since the beginning of its rebuilding, that is, since the creation of Israel. What Daniel has seen, concerns the final time:

Dan 8 Understand, O son of man, that the vision is for the time of the end.

Dan 8 The vision of the evenings and the mornings that has been told is true, but seal up the vision, for it refers to many days from now. Until 1948, the day we add 62 these days, that is, 62 years, remembering that it contains the time of the teaching, that is, feeding the woman in the wilderness for 7 these days.

Rev 12:14 But the woman was given the two wings of the great eagle so that she might fly from the serpent into the wilderness, to the place where she is to be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time. So concluding: 2300 evenings and mornings we count: from the end of the appointed time 70 years (one generation) we deduct 2300 days, and thus we know the time of the abolition of a fixed daily sacrifice, which concerns the temple built by human hands.

Hbr 10:1-24 For since the law of Moses has but a shadow of the good things to come instead of the true form of these realities, it can never, by the same sacrifices that are continually offered every year, make perfect those who draw near. Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, since the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have any consciousness of sins? But in these sacrifices there is a reminder of sins every year. For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Consequently, when He came into the world, He said: Sacrifices and offerings you have not desired, but a body you have prepared for me; in burnt offerings and sin offerings you have taken no pleasure. Then I said: Behold, I have come to do your will, O God, as it is written of me in

the scroll of the book. When He said above: You have neither desired nor taken pleasure in sacrifices and offerings and burnt offerings and sin offerings, for these are offered according to the law, then He added: Behold, I have come to do your will. He does away with the first in order to establish the second. And by that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of the Lord Jesus Christ once for all (He came to his own, but his people received Him not, while those who received Him, He has given the power to become the children of God). And every priest stands daily at his service, offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But when He had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of His Spirit, waiting from that time until His enemies should be made a footstool for His feet. For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified. And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after saying: This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, declares the King of Israel: I will put my laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds, then He adds: I will remember their sins and their lawless deeds no more. Where there is forgiveness of these, there is no longer any offering for sin (food and drink sacrifices). Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the holy places by the blood of the Savior Jesus Christ, by the new and living way that He opened for us through the curtain, that is, through His flesh, and since we have a Great Priest over the house of God, let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. (Let us keep the body clean by not taking any stimulants etc. We must bear in mind that our body is to be a temple for the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, let us remember that the water washes only from the outside, whereas the washing of water with the Word cleanses the thoughts, which will not only keep our understanding clean, but it will reign over the desires of the flesh, for the body is always desiring against the spirit but we have to have dominion over it with the mind, certainly) Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful. And let us consider how to stir up one another to love and good works. We must remember that to the preaching of the gospel there are to go two witnesses at the same time. But first the gentiles will receive the knowledge by the outpouring of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, as it is written:

Isa 44:1-6 *But now hear, O Jacob my servant, Israel (acquired from among the gentiles) whom I have chosen! Thus says the Lord Jesus Christ who made you, who formed you from the womb and will help you: Fear not, O Jacob my servant, Jeshurun whom I have chosen! For I will pour water on the thirsty land, and streams on the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon your offspring, and my blessing on your descendants. They will spring up among the grass like willows by flowing streams. This one will say, 'I am the Lord's,' another will call on the name of Jacob, and another will write on his hand, 'The Lord's,' and name himself by the name of 'Israel'. Thus says the Lord Jesus, the King of Israel and his (the whole Israel) Redeemer, the Lord of Hosts: I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no God. There is still very important information concerning the native of Israel, noting that the time 70 of that appointed time, concerns the holy city directly. Thus, read the line:*

Dan 12:11 *And from the time that the regular burnt offering is taken away and the abomination that makes desolate is set up, there shall be 1,290 days. We remember the vision concerning 2300 evenings and mornings; that we have counted it since the end of the appointed "this" time for the holy city. The beginning of 2300 days is the time of the destruction of the last fragment of the wall shrine concerning the constant, daily sacrifice. I call your attention to the fact that it is stated that 70 of those days should be counted in years for it is the appointed time of one human generation, that is, 70 years. However, the vision concerning the holy city has been presented in the evenings and mornings, that is, in days (2300). We will know the beginning of the 2300 evenings and mornings if we count since the end of the 70 years of the appointed time for the holy city. At the same time, we must observe events which happen in the holy city, as it is written: "while people are saying: there is peace and security, then sudden destruction will come upon them as labor pains come upon a pregnant woman, and they will not escape. We already know that this will happen after this 62 these years, before going out of the two witnesses to the preaching of the gospel because, as I have already written, they must go out at the same time; namely, the native of Israel and Israel acquired of the gentiles, in other words, the entire assembly in Smyrna. We also know that in order to make it possible for the native of Israel to come out, there must be a new covenant made with him, not with the blood of animals but with the blood of Christ. The way to the living temple of heaven will be only revealed to them when there is not a stone upon a stone of the temple built by human hands, so that they will*

become a part of it. That is why 2300 days should be subtracted from the end of 70 years, remembering the words of that "you know how to notice the time when the fig trees begin to bloom and others, knowing that the summer is close." So when you see that there is not even a stone upon a stone of the old temple, add 1290 days. And then:

Luk 21:20 *But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation has come near. This will be the second half of the week.*

Mat 24:15-16 *So when you see the abomination of desolation spoken of by the prophet Daniel, standing in the holy place - let the reader understand - then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. It is about the offspring, which is to remain until the millennium.*

Dan 12:12 *Blessed is he who waits and arrives at the 1,335 days. We count the days until the appearing of the abomination in the holy place that will desolate in the second half of the week. This is the time appointed for the offspring, which will remain alive until the millennium. The millennial reign of the saints on earth, then satan will be imprisoned and only when these 1000 years have been made complete will he be released. Only then will be the end of the world and there will be the new heaven and earth. The Lord's Day is the annihilation of the evil part of humanity which will come as a thief in the night upon the wicked people, that is, without the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus after 70 all these years of all the events described. Only those will remain who will be destined to live on earth, having the marks on their foreheads, as we read:*

Eze 9:2-11 *And behold, six men came from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with his weapon for slaughter in his hand, and with them was a man clothed in linen, with a writing case at his waist. And they went in and stood beside the bronze altar. Now the glory of the God of Israel had gone up from the cherub on which it rested to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed in linen, who had the writing case at his waist. And the Lord said to him: Pass through the city (every city in the whole world), through Jerusalem, and put a mark (the same sign as when Israel marked the door when the Destroyer was to go through Egypt) on the foreheads of the men who sigh and groan over all the abominations that are committed in it. And to the others He said in my hearing: Pass through the city after him, and strike. Your eye will not spare, and you will show no pity. Kill old men outright, young men and maidens, little children and women, but touch no one on whom the mark is. And begin at my temple. So they began with the elders who were before the house. Then He said to them: Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain. Go out. So they went out and struck in the city. And while they were striking, and I was left alone, I fell upon my face, and cried: Ah, Omnipotent Lord! Will you destroy all the remnant of Israel in the outpouring of your wrath on Jerusalem? Then He said to me: The guilt of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great. The land is full of blood, and the city full of injustice. For they say: The King of Israel has forsaken the land, and the Lord Jesus the King of Justice does not see. As for me, my eye will not spare, nor will I have pity; I will bring their deeds upon their heads. And behold, the man clothed in linen, with the writing case at his waist, brought back word, saying: I have done as you commanded me.*

Isa 27:2-13 *In that day: A pleasant vineyard, sing of it! I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am its Keeper; every moment I water it. Lest anyone punish it, I keep it night and day; I have no wrath. Would that I had thorns and briers to battle! I would march against them; I would burn them up together. Or let them lay hold of my protection, let them make peace with me, let them make peace with me. In days to come Jacob will take root, Israel will blossom and put forth shoots and fill the whole world with fruit (of the offspring). Has he struck them (the native of Israel) as he struck those who struck them? Or have they been slain as their slayers were slain? Measure by measure, by exile you contended with them; he removed them with his fierce breath in the day of the east wind. Therefore by this the guilt of Jacob will be atoned for, and this will be the full fruit of the removal of his sin: when he makes all the stones of the altars like chalkstones crushed to pieces, no Asherim or incense altars will remain standing. For the fortified city is solitary, a habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness; there the calf grazes; there it lies down and strips its branches. When its boughs are dry, they are broken; women come and make a fire of them. For this is a people without discernment (the godless); therefore he who made them will not have compassion on them; he who formed them will show them no favor. In that day from the river Euphrates to the Brook of Egypt the Lord will thresh out the grain, and you will be gleaned one by one, O people of Israel. And in that day a great trumpet will be blown, and those who were lost in the land of Assyria and those who were driven out to the land of Egypt will come and worship the Lord Jesus on the holy mountain at Jerusalem. Those with the seal of the Holy*

Spirit of the Lord Jesus and marks on their foreheads will be blessed if they survive until 1335 days, they are predestined to life; it is about the offspring. And those people with no marks will bow down to the abomination and accept the mark of the beast; they will die.

Jer 15:1-2 *Then the Lord said to me: Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my heart would not turn toward this people. Send them out of my sight, and let them go! And when they ask you: Where shall we go, you will say to them: Thus says the Lord: Those who are for pestilence, to pestilence, and those who are for the sword, to the sword; those who are for famine, to famine, and those who are for captivity, to captivity. How do you know whether you are destined to die by the preaching of the gospel or to live as one of the offspring? Read carefully:*

Mat 24:14-26 *And this gospel of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come. So when you see the abomination of desolation spoken of by the prophet Daniel, standing in the holy place - let the reader understand - then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let the one who is on the housetop not go down to take what is in his house, and let the one who is in the field not turn back to take his cloak. This is a clear sign to the offspring. If you see that your spiritual brothers are taken and you were not with them for various reasons, know that such was the will of the Lord Jesus. You will have to flee from the city and hide! Why? To live for 1335 days and during that time not to bow down to the abomination nor accept the mark of the beast on the head or the forehead, nor its number! (19) And alas for women who are pregnant and for those who are nursing infants in those days! Thus, do not plan conception or the birth of your child in those days. (20) Pray that your flight may not be in winter or on a sabbath. Here is the warning for the native of Israel who has to remember that the sabbath is for the man, and not the man for the sabbath. (21) For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, and never will be. We remember that the great tribulation begins after the departure of the guardian the prince Michael " And there will be a time of trouble, such as never has been since there was a nation till that time". This is the time when the Lord Jesus has left the fields of action and the action of iniquity begins to be visible; which was secret because it acted under the cover of. "good intentions":*

2Th 2:1-13 *Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to him, we ask you, brothers, not to be quickly shaken in mind or alarmed, either by a spirit or a spoken word, or a letter seeming to be from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come.*

Let no one deceive you in any way. For that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself against every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God. Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? And you know what is restraining him now so that he may be revealed in his time.

For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only he who now restrains it will do so until he is out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring to nothing by the appearance of his coming (the coming in His saints). The coming of the lawless one is by the activity of Satan with all power and false signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are perishing, because they refused to love the Truth of the Lord Jesus and so be saved. Therefore God sends them a strong delusion, so that they may believe what is false, in order that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. As we read that the wicked have no peace even though all people speak loudly about peace. Many will be purified, bleached and faded but the wicked will act wickedly. None of the wicked will understand, but those who are wise will understand (Dan 12:10). For that reason, those who come out of the assembly in Smyrna and remember that it was founded during these 62 years; those who come out in the first half of the week to preach the gospel of the Lord Jesus the Savior and His Kingdom will have these days of trial shortened to 10 days (22) And if those days had not been cut short, no human being would be saved. But for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short. Consequently, we know that everyone destined to death by the preaching of the gospel will not survive more than 10 days when thrown into prison because of the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. If he survives and is released from prison, it will mean that he betrayed. (23) Then if anyone says to you: Look, here is the Christ! or: There he is - do not believe it. For false messiahs and false prophets will arise and perform great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. See, I have told you beforehand. So, if they say to you: Look, he is in the wilderness - do not go out. If they say:

Look, he is in the inner rooms - do not believe it. To all the brothers of the offspring, these 1335 days that will pass from the time of bringing the abomination in the holy place are important. Then, after those days the Lord Jesus will give his animating breath so that they will not die, but live and multiply on the earth for another 1000 years. I will mention it later on. I will return to the issue of the assembly in Smyrna and the preaching of the gospel. As I have already mentioned, the assembly in Smyrna was established during 62 years counting from the establishment of the country of Israel. The time of the teaching lasted 7 years and the guardian was taken, so that the anointed, that is, the people of God, could make decisions on his own, the question arises: Has the prince Michael laid down his life for his faith in the Lord Jesus Christ? And what about those who believed, being already in the old age? All those who have served the living temple, that is, you as well those in the assembly in Philadelphia. Everyone, beginning with the acts of the apostles until the end of the gospel, i.e. the middle of the appointed week. All of them will gain a high position and the right to act on matters of the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. I have already written about the brothers who are members of the assembly, members of the living temple in the Spirit of the Lord Jesus, who have served earnestly, dedicating their lives to their spiritual brothers, they are also blessed by the Lord Jesus when they die in their beds. For their righteous deeds follow them.

Rev 14:12-13 *Here is a call for the endurance of the saints, those who keep the commandments of God and their faith in the Lord Jesus. And I heard a voice from heaven saying: Write this: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on. Blessed indeed, says the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow them.*

1Ti 3:13 *For those who serve well as deacons gain a good standing for themselves and also great confidence in the faith that is in the Lord Christ Jesus. Like the brothers in the assemblies of Christ described in the acts of the apostles:*

Rom 16 *I commend to you our sister Phoebe, a servant of the assembly at Cenchreae, that you may welcome her in the Lord in a way worthy of the saints, and help her in whatever she may need from you, for she has been a patron of many and of myself as well. Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow workers in the Lord Christ Jesus, who risked their necks for my life, to whom not only I give thanks but all the assemblies of the gentiles give thanks as well. Greet also the assembly in their house. Greet my beloved Epaenetus, who was the first convert to Christ in Asia. Greet Mary, who has worked hard for you. Greet Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners. They are well known to the apostles, and they were in Christ before me. Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord. Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and my beloved Stachys. Greet Apelles, who is approved in Christ. Greet those who belong to the family of Aristobulus. Greet my kinsman Herodion. Greet those in the Lord who belong to the family of Narcissus. Greet those workers in the Lord, Tryphaena and Tryphosa. Greet the beloved Persis, who has worked hard in the Lord. Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord; also his mother, who has been a mother to me as well. Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers who are with them. Greet Philologus, Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the assemblies of Christ greet you. I appeal to you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and create obstacles contrary to the doctrine that you have been taught; avoid them. For such persons do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own appetites, and by smooth talk and flattery they deceive the hearts of the naive. For your obedience is known to all, so that I rejoice over you, but I want you to be wise as to what is good and innocent as to what is evil. The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Timothy, my fellow worker, greets you; so do Lucius and Jason and Sosipater, my kinsmen. I Tertius, who wrote this letter, greet you in the Lord. Gaius, who is host to me and to the whole assembly, greets you. Erastus, the city treasurer, and our brother Quartus, greet you. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen. Now to the Holy Spirit who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages but has now been disclosed and through the prophetic writings has been made known to all nations, according to the command of the eternal God (who is the Holy Spirit), to bring about the obedience of faith - to the only wise God be glory forevermore through Jesus Christ! Amen. We know that in every kingdom, also in the Heavenly Kingdom, there is one King sitting on the throne. We also know that the men of faith and the apostles also sit on the 12 thrones; no more, no less. We know the names of the 12 apostles, and we also know that the apostle Paul was the 13th apostle sent to the gentiles. But he does not sit on the throne. We*

learnt about the prince Michael, whom the Lord Jesus called at the present time to care for the people born after the times of ignorance. Since neither Paul nor Michael nor any of the brothers presented in chapter 16th of the letter to Romans sits on the throne, then, what will they gain for their service honestly?

Mat 19:27-30 *Then Peter said in reply: See, we have left everything and followed you. What then will we have? The Lord Jesus said to them: Truly, I say to you, in the new world, when the Son of Man will sit on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. We know that Judas betrayed and his share was passed to Matthias (Acts 1). And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands, for my name's sake, will receive a hundredfold and will inherit the eternal life. But many who are first will be last, and the last first. And so it happened: the apostles have the right to sit on thrones and those who followed the Lord Jesus; the life, those who served to the living temple of love for the Lord Jesus and the brothers, they have received everything He promised. They have received the spiritual family, even if the bodily family has turned away from them; that they have believed in the Lord Jesus, they have gained homes, for in the assemblies everything is shared and no one calls his own that which he possesses. They have acquired harmony, not only in what the body needs, but spiritual goods, through the love of the Holy Father Jesus, which is to be in us, we gain the eternal life, that is, the immortal Spirit of the Lord Jesus, the eternal inheritance, the right to act in matters of the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, namely, the right to preach the gospel as the two witnesses, just to remind you, of the native and acquired Spiritual Israel. This is the assembly in Smyrna. These are all those who have made the effort to prepare the saints for the works of service in the Light; to preach the gospel; either by the work of many years, or by the spreading of this book, so that everyone can read it quickly and go out to preach, to bear witness to it in due time. We remember the parable that the Lord Jesus mentioned that one who is hired to work in the morning as well as the one who is hired in the evening one will receive payment according to the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ. Through the outpouring of the Holy Spirit you receive, brothers beloved by the Lord Jesus, the same measure of the Spirit of Christ as received by those, who drew Him every sabbath for many years, gathering together and living in the community. Everyone who serve, gain a position and will become, after leaving the body, one of those who make up those forms who are around the throne of God. The four forms are characterized by: power, righteousness, strength and sight. These are the features of a lion, man, bull, and an eagle in flight. By making wise decisions, showing affection, being strong and bald in action, with great perceptive skills; these are the skills of those who serve the living temple. In which form is Paul? In which is Michael? In which will we be found, if we fulfill our service honestly, to the end? Nobody on the earth knows that, those only know who have persevered and kept the faith.*

Rev 4 *After this I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven! And the first voice, which I had heard speaking to me like a trumpet, said: Come up here, and I will show you what must take place after this. At once I was in the Spirit, and behold, a throne stood in heaven, with one (we know it was the King) seated on the throne. And He who sat there had the appearance of jasper and carnelian, and around the throne was a rainbow that had the appearance of an emerald. Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and seated on the thrones were twenty-four elders, clothed in white garments, with golden crowns on their heads. From the throne came flashes of lightning, and rumblings and peals of thunder, and before the throne were burning seven torches of fire, which are the seven spirits of God, and before the throne there was as it were a sea of glass, like crystal. And around the throne, on each side of the throne, are four living creatures, full of eyes in front and behind: the first living creature like a lion, the second living creature like an ox, the third living creature with the face of a man, and the fourth living creature like an eagle in flight. And the four living creatures, each of them with six wings, are full of eyes all around and within, and day and night they never cease to say: Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come! And whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who is seated on the throne, who lives forever and ever, the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who is seated on the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever. They cast their crowns before the throne, saying: Worthy are You, our Lord Jesus the Savior, to receive glory and honor and power, for You created all things, and by Your will they existed and were created.*

Eze 10:9-15 *And I looked, and behold, there were four wheels beside the cherubim, one beside each cherub, and the appearance of the wheels was like sparkling beryl. And as for their appearance, the*

four had the same likeness, as if a wheel were within a wheel. When they went, they went in any of their four directions without turning as they went, but in whatever direction the front wheel faced, the others followed without turning as they went. And their whole body, their rims, and their spokes, their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes all around - the wheels that the four of them had. As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing - the whirling wheels. And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was a human face and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. And the cherubim mounted up. These were the living creatures that I saw by the Chebar canal.

Col 3:1-4 *If then you have been raised with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of His Holy Spirit, set your minds on things that are above, not on things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in the Spirit. When Christ who is your life appears, then you also will appear with Him in glory. Firstly, however, the gospel must be preached to all nations.*

Isa 49:1-9 *Listen to me, O coastlands, and give attention, you peoples from afar. The Lord called me from the womb, from the body of my mother he named my name. He made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand he hid me; he made me a polished arrow; in his quiver he hid me away. And He said to me: You are my servant, Israel, in whom I will be glorified. But I said: I have labored in vain; I have spent my strength for nothing and vanity; yet surely my right is with the Lord Jesus and my recompense with my God. And now the Lord Jesus says, he who formed me from the womb to be His servant, to bring Jacob back to Him; and that Israel (of the gentiles) might be gathered to Him; for I am honored in the eyes of the Lord Jesus, and my God has become my strength. He says: It is too light a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the preserved of Israel (of the gentiles); I will make you as a light for the nations, that my salvation may reach to the end of the earth. Thus says the King of Righteousness, the Redeemer of Israel and his Holy One, to one deeply despised, abhorred by the nation, the servant of rulers: Kings will see and arise; princes and they will prostrate themselves; because of the Lord Jesus, who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you. Thus says the Lord: In a time of favor I have answered you; in a day of salvation I have helped you; I will keep you and give you as a covenant to the people, to establish the land, to apportion the desolate heritages (by the outpoured Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus, who is the heritage of the sons of God of the Kingdom of God which is to be in them), saying to the prisoners: Come out! To those who are in darkness: Appear! Whoever understands, he will put his hand on the plough and will not look behind, for he will do everything voluntarily, with love for the Lord Jesus Christ, feeling great gratitude for the grace shown, with love for people who are to hear the eternal gospel of the work of salvation and the Kingdom of God.*

Jhn 15:1-27 *I am the true vine, and my Father (the Holy Spirit) is the vinedresser. Every branch in me that does not bear fruit he takes away, and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. Already you are clean because of the word that I have spoken to you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in me. I am the vine; you are the branches. Whoever abides in me and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. If anyone does not abide in me he is thrown away like a branch and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire, and burned. If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. By this my Father (the Spirit) is glorified, that you bear much fruit and so prove to be my disciples. As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Abide in my love. If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's (the Spirit's) commandments and abide in his love. These things I have spoken to you, that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be full. This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends if you do what I command you. No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you. You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should abide, so that whatever you ask the Father in my name, he may give it to you. These things I command you, so that you will love one another. If the world hates you, know that it has hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.*

Remember the word that I said to you: A servant is not greater than his master. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will also keep yours. But all these things they will do to you on account of my name, because they do not know him who sent me.

Jhn 16:1-4 *I have said all these things to you to keep you from falling away. They will put you out of the synagogues. Indeed, the hour is coming when whoever kills you will think he is offering service to God. And they will do these things because they have not known the Father, nor me. But I have said these things to you, that when their hour comes you may remember that I told them to you. I did not say these things to you from the beginning, because I was with you.*

1Jo 3 *See what kind of love the Father Lord Jesus Christ has given to us, that we should be called children of God; and so we are. The reason why the world does not know us is that it did not know Him. Beloved, we are God's children now, and what we will be has not yet appeared; but we know that when He appears we will be like Him, because we will see Him as He is. And everyone who thus hopes in Him purifies himself as He is pure. Everyone who makes a practice of sinning also practices lawlessness; sin is lawlessness. You know that he appeared to take away sins, and in Him there is no sin. No one who abides in Him keeps on sinning; no one who keeps on sinning has either seen Him or known Him. Little children, let no one deceive you. Whoever practices righteousness is righteous, as he is righteous. Whoever makes a practice of sinning is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the works of the devil. No one born of God makes a practice of sinning, for God's seed abides in him, and he cannot keep on sinning because he has been born of God. By this it is evident who are the children of God, and who are the children of the devil: whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is the one who does not love his brother. For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. We should not be like Cain, who was of the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own deeds were evil and his brother's righteous. Do not be surprised, brothers, that the world hates you. We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers. Whoever does not love abides in death. Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him. By this we know love, that He laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. But if anyone has the world's goods and sees his brother in need, yet closes his heart against him, how does God's love abide in him? Little children, let us not love in word or talk but in deed and in truth. By this we will know that we are of the truth and reassure our heart before Him; for whenever our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and he knows everything. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence before God; and whatever we ask we receive from him, because we keep His commandments and do what pleases Him. And this is His commandment, that we believe in the name of His Son Lord Jesus Christ and love one another, just as He has commanded us. Whoever keeps His commandments abides in God, and God in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us. Pay attention to the fact that the Kingdom of God cannot be inherited in the earthly body. For that reason, laying down one's life is liberation. At that time your people will be delivered, everyone whose name will be found written in the Lamb's book of life (**Dan 12:1**). And after 62 these days, the anointed will be killed and he will be not (**Dan 12:26**). Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem: Hear the words of this covenant and do them. For I solemnly warned your fathers when I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, warning them persistently, even to this day, saying, Obey my voice (**Jer 11:6-8**)!*

Rev 11:3-10 *And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. And if anyone would harm them, fire pours from their mouth (the Words of the preached gospel) and consumes their foes (**2Th 2:8**). If anyone would harm them, this is how he is doomed to be killed. They have the power to shut the sky, that no rain may fall during the days of their prophesying, and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague, as often as they desire (they will not use this power). And when they have finished their testimony, the beast that rises from the bottomless pit will make war on them and conquer them and kill them, and their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city that symbolically is called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was crucified (in the streets of great cities and in the streets of Jerusalem). For three and a half days (for the gospel will be preached for 3,5 year) some from the peoples and tribes and languages and nations will gaze at their dead bodies and refuse to let them be placed in a*

tomb, and those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them and make merry and exchange presents, because these two prophets had been a torment to those who dwell on the earth. Each man should consider the words of the Lord Jesus, who said

Mat 16:24-26 *If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. For whoever would save his life will lose it (like all the wicked when the Lord's day comes after 70 these days), but whoever loses his life for my sake (for he believes in the Lord Jesus, and preaches His Kingdom of God) will find it. For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and forfeits his spirit? (for only the spirit can live forever) Or what will a man give in return for his soul?*

1Pe 4:7-19 *The end of all things is at hand; therefore be self-controlled (think before you act) and sober (-minded) for the sake of your prayers. Above all, keep loving one another earnestly, since love covers a multitude of sins. Show hospitality to one another without grumbling. As each has received a gift, use it to serve one another, as good stewards of God's varied grace: whoever speaks, as one who speaks the Word of God; whoever serves, as one who serves by the strength that God supplies; in order that in everything God may be glorified through Jesus Christ. To him belong glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery (gold is tested in fire) trial when it comes upon you to test you, as though something strange were happening to you. But rejoice insofar as you share Christ's sufferings, that you may also rejoice and be glad when His Glory (these are His saints) is revealed. If you are insulted for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory, the Spirit of the Lord Jesus rests upon you. But let none of you suffer as a murderer or a thief or an evildoer or as a meddler (meddles in politics). Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in that name. For it is time for judgment to begin at the household of God (the living temple, for the saints will judge the world); and if it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God? And if the righteous is scarcely saved, what will become of the ungodly and the sinner? Therefore let those who suffer according to God's will entrust their souls to a faithful Creator while doing good.*

Mat 10:16-42 *Behold, I am sending you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, so be wise as serpents and innocent as doves. Beware of men, for they will deliver you over to courts and flog you in their synagogues, and you will be dragged before governors and kings for my sake, to bear witness before them and the Gentiles. When they deliver you over, do not be anxious how you are to speak or what you are to say, for what you are to say will be given to you in that hour. For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father Lord Jesus Christ speaking through you. Brother will deliver brother over to death, and the father his child, and children will rise against parents and have them put to death, and you will be hated by all for my name's sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved. When they persecute you in one town, flee to the next, for truly, I say to you, you will not have gone through all the towns of Israel before the Lord Jesus comes in Glory (in His holy ones). A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. It is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much more will they malign those of His household (of faith)! So have no fear of them, for nothing is covered that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. What I tell you in the dark, say in the light, and what you hear whispered, proclaim on the housetops. And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? And not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father. But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not, therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows. So everyone who acknowledges me before men, I also will acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven, but whoever denies me before men, I also will deny before my Father who is in heaven. Do not think that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I have not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I have come to set a man (of God) against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a person's enemies will be those of his own household. Whoever loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me (in the living temple, in spiritual brothers we are to see the Lord Jesus), and whoever loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And whoever does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me. Whoever finds his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. Whoever receives you receives me, and whoever receives me receives the Holy Spirit who sent me. The one who receives a prophet because he is a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and the one who receives a righteous person because he is a righteous person will receive a righteous person's reward. And whoever gives*

one of these little ones even a cup of cold water because he is a disciple; truly, I say to you, he will by no means lose his reward. Bear in mind, beloved brothers, of the assembly in Smyrna, that the Holy Spirit has been outpoured to enable all people to understand who the Lord Jesus Christ is and who has the right to become His son and heir of the eternal Kingdom. And this gospel will be preached as a testimony to all nations by the two witnesses: the native and acquired Jews, when there is not even a stone upon a stone of the old shrine.

Rev 14:6-7 *Then I saw another angel flying directly overhead, with an eternal gospel to proclaim to those who dwell on earth, to every nation and tribe and language and people. And he said with a loud voice: Fear the Lord God Jesus Christ and give him glory, because the hour of His judgment has come, and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and the springs of water. Only before the Lord Jesus Christ every knee has to bend on the earth, under the earth, and in heaven. Only the Lord Jesus Christ should be given all honor and glory. All believers will sing a new song of the Lamb.*

Rev 5:9-14 *And they sang a new song, saying: Worthy are you, O Lord God, to take the scroll and to open its seals, for you were slain, and by your blood you ransomed people for God (your Holy Spirit) from every tribe and language and people and nation, and you have made them a kingdom and priests to our God, and they will reign on the earth. Then I looked, and I heard around the throne and the living creatures and the elders the voice of many angels, numbering myriads of myriads and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice: Worthy is the Lamb who was slain the Lord Jesus Christ, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing! And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying: To Him (the King) who sits on the throne and to the Lamb (for the Lord Jesus is the King sitting on the throne and the Lamb) be blessing and honor and glory and might forever and ever! And the four living creatures said: Amen! And the elders fell down and worshiped.* Let us remember that the four personalities are the saints who did the service for the living temple; they are also those who will come to preach the gospel in the first half of the week.

Rev 14:1-5 *Then I looked, and behold, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with Him 144,000 who had His name written on their foreheads and his Holy Spirit's name (written). And I heard a voice from heaven like the roar of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder. The voice I heard was like the sound of harpists playing on their harps, and they were singing a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and before the elders. No one could learn that song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth. It is these who have not defiled themselves with women (religions), for they are pure. It is these who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These have been redeemed from mankind as firstfruits for God and the Lamb Lord Jesus Christ with His own blood. And in their mouth no lie was found, for they are blameless.*

Rev 7 *After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth, that no wind might blow on earth or sea or against any tree. Then I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, with the seal of the living God our Lord Jesus, and he called with a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm earth and sea, saying: Do not harm the earth or the sea or the trees, until we have sealed the servants of God our Lord Jesus on their foreheads (until all property of God has been recaptured, all enrolled in the Lamb's book of life). And I heard the number of the sealed, 144,000, sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel: 12,000 from the tribe of Judah were sealed, 12,000 from the tribe of Reuben, 12,000 from the tribe of Gad, 12,000 from the tribe of Asher, 12,000 from the tribe of Naphtali, 12,000 from the tribe of Manasseh, 12,000 from the tribe of Simeon, 12,000 from the tribe of Levi, 12,000 from the tribe of Issachar, 12,000 from the tribe of Zebulun, 12,000 from the tribe of Joseph, 12,000 from the tribe of Benjamin were sealed. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude that no one could number, from every nation, from all tribes and peoples and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, with palm branches in their hands, and crying out with a loud voice: Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb our Lord Jesus Christ! And all the angels were standing around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, saying: Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might be to our God our Lord Jesus Christ forever and ever! Amen. Then one of the elders addressed me, saying: Who are these, clothed in white robes, and from where have they come? I said to him: Sir, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones coming out of the great tribulation. They have washed their robes and made them white in the*

blood of the Lamb. Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; and he who sits on the throne will shelter them with his presence. They will hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; the sun will not strike them, nor any scorching heat. For the Lamb in the midst of the throne will be their shepherd, and he will guide them to springs of living water, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes. Yet another confirmation that you must only bow down before the Lord Jesus God the Almighty:

Rev 22:1-6 Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb the Lord Jesus; through the middle of the street of the city; also, on either side of the river, the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. No longer will there be anything accursed, but the throne of God and of the Lamb the Lord Jesus will be in it, and His servants will worship Him. They will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads (written down, not known to anybody). And night will be no more. They will need no light of lamp or sun, for the Lord God will be their light, and they will reign forever and ever. And he said to me: These words are trustworthy and true. And the Lord Jesus, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent His angel to show His servants what must soon take place. Thus, who has an ear let him hear what the Spirit says to the assembly! You must only bow down before the Lord Jesus! Preach this and teach this! Notice, my beloved brothers, that as the sons of the devil receive signs, depending on what they are imprisoned in, as the military, religions, subcultures, etc. have their own signs, so the Lord Jesus also knows those who are His and seals his people, which He has redeemed to be his own with His own blood of Christ. This seal cannot be seen because it is the seal of the Holy Spirit, and you cannot gain this gift for money, either.

Acts 8:9-25 But there was a man named Simon, who had previously practiced magic in the city and amazed the people of Samaria, saying that he himself was somebody great. They all paid attention to him, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the power of god that is called great. And they paid attention to him because for a long time he had amazed them with his magic. But when they believed Philip as he preached good news about the Kingdom of God and the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Even Simon himself believed, and after being baptized he continued with Philip (many will join you with flattery, wanting to spy out your freedom, many will follow you for the bread **Dan 11:34**). And seeing signs and great miracles performed, he was amazed. Now when the apostles at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the Word of God, they sent to them Peter and John, who came down and prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit, for he had not yet fallen on any of them, but they had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. (with water, and we know that God's people are to be baptized with the Holy Spirit, for the water used for drinking does not wash away the sin) Then they laid their hands on them and they received the Holy Spirit. Now when Simon saw that the Spirit was given through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money, saying: Give me this power also, so that anyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit. But Peter said to him: May your silver perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God the Lord Jesus with money! You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. Repent, therefore, of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord that, if possible, the intent of your heart may be forgiven you. For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. And Simon answered: Pray for me to the Lord Jesus, that nothing of what you have said may come upon me. Now when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem, preaching the Word of the Lord to many villages of the Samaritans. Remember that in all assemblies of Christ, that all property of the Lord Jesus has the seal on itself. You will not see it on the foreheads of the sons of men, but on the foreheads of the saints in heaven, because, as the above passages show the saints will have written on their foreheads the name of the Lord God the Almighty, which will be written down but it will not be known to any creature ever because nobody will be able to read it. I want to emphasize that all the faithful of the Lord Jesus must have the seal, that is, the Holy Spirit, and therefore, we read about the offspring will remain alive for 1000 years, and only they on the earth will receive a mark on their foreheads. This is a message for the angels, who will pass through the center of cities and the center of Jerusalem, and will strike the evil part of mankind, according to God's will. As I wrote above, and as it is clear to the understanding from the above lines, while preaching the gospel will be the persecution of those who will preach this gospel and even be thrown to prison or killed, so the trial is to last 10

days, so that the elected could endure this trial and do not deny their Lord and God the Savior. Who will commit the crime of the sons of the Lord Jesus? Let us recall the apostolic times, as they were imprisoned because they bore testimony to the Lord Jesus.

Hbr 12:1-6 *Therefore, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight, and sin which clings so closely, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, looking to the Lord Jesus, the founder and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God. Consider him who endured from sinners such hostility against himself, so that you may not grow weary or fainthearted. In your struggle against sin you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood. And have you forgotten the exhortation that addresses you as sons: My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord, nor be weary when reproved by Him.*

Hbr 11:36-40 *Others suffered mocking and flogging, and even chains and imprisonment. They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were killed with the sword. They went about in skins of sheep and goats, destitute, afflicted, mistreated - of whom the world was not worthy - wandering about in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. And all these, though commended through their faith, did not receive what was promised, since God had provided something better for us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect. Therefore, the saints keep waiting; those who have already made a run, kept their faith with those who will testify to the Lord Jesus, and then they will come to meet those who will have a share in the second resurrection, in full view of the nations.*

Rev 6:9-11 *When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the witness they had borne. They cried out with a loud voice: O Lord Jesus, Holy and True, how long before you will judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth? Then they were each given a white robe and told to rest a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brothers should be complete, who were to be killed as they themselves had been. Let us remember that a thousand years on earth is as one day in heaven.*

Rev 13:1-10 *And I saw a beast rising out of the sea, with 10 horns and 7 heads, with 10 diadems on its horns and blasphemous names on its heads. And the beast that I saw was like a leopard; its feet were like a bear's, and its mouth was like a lion's mouth. And to it the dragon gave his power and his throne and great authority. One of its heads seemed to have a mortal wound, but its mortal wound was healed, and the whole earth marveled as they followed the beast. And they worshiped the dragon, for he had given his authority to the beast, and they worshiped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast, and who can fight against it? And the beast was given a mouth uttering haughty and blasphemous words, and it was allowed to exercise authority for forty-two months. It opened its mouth to utter blasphemies against God, blaspheming His name and His dwelling, that is, those who dwell in heaven. Also it was allowed to make war on the saints and to conquer them. And authority was given it over every tribe and people and language and nation, and all who dwell on earth will worship it, everyone whose name has not been written before the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb who was slain. If anyone has an ear, let him hear: If anyone is to be taken captive, to captivity he goes; if anyone is to be slain with the sword, with the sword must he be slain. Here is a call for the endurance and faith of the saints. It is about the beast emerging from the sea, which had 10 horns and 7 heads, and on its corners 10 diadems, and on its heads blasphemous names. And it was given a mouth speaking arrogant and blasphemous things; it was given the power of action for 42 months. And it was permitted to make war with the saints and to overcome them, it was given authority over all tribes and peoples and languages. Daniel had a dream about this animal:*

Dan 7 *In the first year of Belshazzar king of babylon, Daniel saw a dream and visions of his head as he lay in his bed. Then he wrote down the dream and told the sum of the matter. Daniel declared: I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of heaven were stirring up the Great Sea, and four great beasts came up out of the sea, different from one another. The first was like a lion and had eagles' wings. Then as I looked its wings were plucked off, and it was lifted up from the ground and made to stand on two feet like a man, and the mind of a man was given to it. And behold, another beast, a second one, like a bear. It was raised up on one side. It had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth; and it was told: Arise, devour much flesh. After this I looked, and behold, another, like a leopard, with four wings of a bird on its back. And the beast had four heads, and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, terrifying and dreadful and exceedingly strong. It had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces and stamped what was left*

with its feet. It was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had 10 horns. I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots. And behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. As I looked, thrones were placed, and the Ancient of Days took his seat; His clothing was white as snow, and the hair of His head like pure wool; His throne was fiery flames; its wheels were burning fire. A stream of fire issued and came out from before Him; a thousand thousands served Him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him; the court sat in judgment, and the books were opened. I looked then because of the sound of the great words that the horn was speaking. And as I looked, the beast was killed, and its body destroyed and given over to be burned with fire. As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, but their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. I saw in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven there came one like a Son of Man (the saints), and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before Him. And to him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which will not pass away, and his kingdom one that will not be destroyed. As for me, Daniel, my spirit within me was anxious, and the visions of my head alarmed me. I approached one of those who stood there and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me and made known to me the interpretation of the things. These four great beasts are four kings who will arise out of the earth (and they arose). But the saints of the Most High will receive the Kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, forever and ever (thus it happened, since the coming of the Savior to the world, the Holy Spirit has been among people and in the sons of God – the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, absolute obedience in carrying out the intentions of the Father Jesus the Lord concerning the salvation of men, love for all people, righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit; it is the Spiritual Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, the qualities of the Holy Personality, which are to be in the man of God, i.e. the heritage of all the sons of God). Then I desired to know the truth about the fourth beast, which was different from all the rest, exceedingly terrifying, with its teeth of iron and claws of bronze, and which devoured and broke in pieces and stamped what was left with its feet, and about the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn that came up and before which three of them fell, the horn that had eyes and a mouth that spoke great things, and that seemed greater than its companions. As I looked, this horn made war with the saints and prevailed over them, until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given for the Saints of the Most High, and the time came when the Saints possessed the kingdom (for 1000 years of reigns on the earth). Thus he said: As for the fourth beast, there will be a fourth kingdom on earth, which will be different from all the kingdoms, and it will devour the whole earth, and trample it down, and break it to pieces. As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom ten kings will arise, and another will arise after them; he will be different from the former ones, and will put down three kings. He will speak words against the Most High, and will wear out the saints of the Most High, and will think to change the times and the law; and they will be given into his hand for a time, times, and half a time. But the court will sit in judgment, and his dominion will be taken away, to be consumed and destroyed to the end. And the kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be given to the people of the saints of the Most High; His Kingdom will be an everlasting Kingdom, and all dominions will serve and obey Him. Here is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts greatly alarmed me, and my color changed, but I kept the matter in my heart. Animals, as we read, represent the authority on earth. There were the three, the fourth animal has already emerged. It has come from the sea, as we read, because it has the characteristics of the previous three animals as well. And upon this fourth animal, the mother of harlots sits:

Rev 17 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me: Come, I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute who is seated on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth have committed sexual immorality, and with the wine of whose sexual immorality the dwellers on earth have become drunk. And he carried me away in the spirit into a wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was full of blasphemous names, and it had seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and jewels and pearls, holding in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of her sexual immorality. And on her forehead was written a name of mystery: Babylon the great, mother of prostitutes (churches, religions, denominations, false teachings) and of earth's abominations. And I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of the martyrs of the Lord Jesus, who suffered for

the sake of His name. When I saw her, I marveled greatly. But the angel said to me: Why do you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast with 7 heads and 10 horns that carries her. The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to rise from the bottomless pit and go to destruction. And the dwellers on earth whose names have not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world will marvel to see the beast, because it was and is not and is to come (it is about the dominant system of government prevailing among the nations of the earth). This calls for a mind with wisdom: the 7 heads are seven mountains on which the woman is seated; they are also 7 kings, five of whom have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come, and when he does come he must remain only a little while. As for the beast that was and is not, it is an eighth but it belongs to the seven, and it goes to destruction. And the 10 horns that you saw are 10 kings who have not yet received royal power, but they are to receive authority as kings for one hour, together with the beast. These are of one mind, and they hand over their power and authority to the beast. They will make war on the Lamb, and the Lamb will conquer them, for he is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with Him are called and chosen and faithful. (He will show victory in his saints in the second resurrection in full view of the nations after the end of last week of 70 these days, that is, years appointed to the holy city and the living temple) And he said to me: The waters that you saw, where the prostitute is seated, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages. And the 10 horns that you saw, they and the beast will hate the prostitute. They will make her desolate and naked, and devour her flesh and burn her up with fire, for God has put it into their hearts to carry out His purpose by being of one mind and handing over their royal power to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled. And the woman that you saw is the great city (called the capital) that has dominion over the kings of the earth. We learned that the harlot will use the power of the beast on which she sits to get rid of witnesses proclaiming the gospel and the Spiritual Kingdom of the Lord Jesus. She has taken undue advantages of faith and the word preached, so that people would not hope in a poor source of material wealth, deprived of having a "generous gift", which filed the faithful in the churches. We learned that the power has been transmitted by the dragon, that is, satan, who has been a murderer since the beginning and seeks to kill; and it is about the second death of every human being. He deceives the inhabitants of the earth and we, beloved, know at this point that he can only deceive the simpletons, wicked, mindless men. He has desired to sift mankind as wheat. Therefore, he deceives those who believe a lie, telling them that they will fulfill the will of God, killing those who will preach the gospel of the Spiritual Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Jhn 16:1-4 *I have said all these things to you to keep you from falling away. They will put you out of the synagogues. Indeed, the hour is coming when whoever kills you will think he is offering service to God. And they will do these things because they have not known the Father, nor me. But I have said these things to you, that when their hour comes you may remember that I told them to you. I did not say these things to you from the beginning, because I was with you. When the Spirit speaks to the assembly in Ephesus, He clearly gives guidance to all those who will come out of this assembly, this religion, that everyone who will not come out of Babylon will be misled, and they will accept the new faith preached by two witnesses for nicolaitans' teaching as it was in the apostolic times, when the believers in the Lord Jesus Christ were killed by the apostate, who led to the creation of the earth's thousand religions, denominations and deceptive teachings. And the great babylon will persuade people that this is the will of God, the destruction of preaching the gospel. To such extent that people will gift one another on this occasion, because they will think that these two prophets have tormented the earth with the new teaching.*

Rev 2:4-7 *But I have this against you, that you have abandoned the love you had at first (faith in the Lord Jesus Christ). Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent, and do the works you did at first. If not, I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent. Yet this you have: you hate the works of the nicolaitans, which I also hate (the deeds of God's people they will consider nicolaitans' deeds and therefore, they will kill His saints). He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies. And we know that he who lives by the sword will perish by the sword. No one who has the Spirit of Christ will try to take someone's life away, for the love of Jesus, who has also shown the way. When Peter cut the ear off the guard, the Lord Jesus clearly said that not in this way, but with the sword of the mouth will satan be killed, and with him the beast and the false prophet. I call your attention to what will happen after 3.5 years of preaching the gospel, when all preaching are killed. As we read above, the harlot is sits on a red as scarlet beast, and that the beast*

will hate the harlot.

Rev 14:8 *Another angel, a second, followed, saying: Fallen, fallen is babylon the great, she who made all nations drink the wine of the passion of her sexual immorality. At what time is the fall of the great babylon announced? Please, read carefully - since the woman (great religion) harlot sits on the beast which rules over the nations of the earth, and she is drunk with the blood of the saints, it means that she has huge influence on the animal. She makes the kings of the earth fornicate with her (spiritually) she receives gifts. As it is written:*

Rev 18 *Fallen, fallen is babylon the great! She has become a dwelling place for demons, a haunt for every unclean spirit, a haunt for every unclean bird, a haunt for every unclean and detestable beast. For all nations have drunk the wine of the passion of her sexual immorality, and the kings of the earth have committed immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich from the power of her luxurious living. Then I heard another voice from heaven saying (these words were also heard while preaching the gospel): Come out of her, my people, lest you take part in her sins, lest you share in her plagues; for her sins are heaped high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Pay her back as she herself has paid back others, and repay her double for her deeds; mix a double portion for her in the cup she mixed. As she glorified herself and lived in luxury, so give her a like measure of torment and mourning, since in her heart she says: I sit as a queen; I am no widow, and mourning I will never see. For this reason her plagues will come in a single day (in the last week), death and mourning and famine, and she will be burned up with fire; for mighty is the Lord God who has judged her. And the kings of the earth, who committed sexual immorality and lived in luxury with her, will weep and wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning. They will stand far off, in fear of her torment, and say: Alas! Alas! You great city, you mighty city, babylon! For in a single hour your judgment has come. And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn for her, since no one buys their cargo anymore, cargo of gold, silver, jewels, pearls, fine linen, purple cloth, silk, scarlet cloth, all kinds of scented wood, all kinds of articles of ivory, all kinds of articles of costly wood, bronze, iron and marble, cinnamon, spice, incense, myrrh, frankincense, wine, oil, fine flour, wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and slaves, that is, human souls. The fruit for which your soul longed has gone from you, and all your delicacies and your splendors are lost to you, never to be found again (everything that is used for idolatry). The merchants of these wares, who gained wealth from her, will stand far off, in fear of her torment, weeping and mourning aloud: Alas, alas, for the great city that was clothed in fine linen, in purple and scarlet, adorned with gold, with jewels, and with pearls! For in a single hour all this wealth has been laid waste. And all shipmasters and seafaring men, sailors and all whose trade is on the sea, stood far off and cried out as they saw the smoke of her burning: What city was like the great city? And they threw dust on their heads as they wept and mourned, crying out: Alas, alas, for the great city where all who had ships at sea grew rich by her wealth! For in a single hour she has been laid waste. Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you saints and apostles and prophets, for God has given judgment for you against her! Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying: So will babylon the great city be thrown down with violence, and will be found no more; and the sound of harpists and musicians, of flute players and trumpeters, will be heard in you no more, and a craftsman of any craft will be found in you no more, and the sound of the mill will be heard in you no more, and the light of a lamp will shine in you no more, and the voice of bridegroom and bride will be heard in you no more, for your merchants were the great ones of the earth, and all nations were deceived by your sorcery. And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slain on earth. Yes! In one day the great babylon will fall, the king will make a covenant with many for one week. In the middle of that one day he will make desolation, it also concerns the woman, that is, the great city which reigns over the kings of the earth. As we read: "10 horns that you saw, they and the beast will hate the prostitute. They will make her desolate and naked, and devour her flesh and burn her up with fire, for God has put it into their hearts to carry out His purpose by being of one mind and handing over their royal power to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled". The beast will receive the royal authority; the beast coming out of the earth! As we have already read, the Lord Jesus will arouse the fornicators to repayment for the blood of saints spilled since the middle of the week. Because of "the man of wickedness" the harlot will be despised, he will exalt himself above all things that (only by themselves) are called god. He will not care about any of the gods of the people, but He will worship only the god of the fortress. In a sacred place he will put a statue of the beast (coming out of the sea)*

and do it thus; that those who will not bow down before the statue of a beast, knowing that only before the Lord Jesus the Almighty God we should bow down, will be killed. The powerful will be killed as well, and we know that members of the body of the harlot have enriched and become the wealthy of the earth. Therefore, we read: *"they will hate the harlot, and make her desolate, and leave her naked, and will eat her flesh and burn her with fire."* Let us remember at this point that the great babylon the mother of harlots sits on the beast which has authority over the nations of the earth. The beast which will come out of the ground later and will carry the authority of the first animal in full view of its eyes, because the horn that was between the eyes of the goat was broken (the system of power), but in its place arose four others. And from one of them will grow up a little horn, and a king insolent and insidious "man of wickedness" the son of perdition, the adversary, which is above all what is (as I wrote earlier - by itself) called God or is worshiped, or even sits in the temple of God claiming to be the Lord God. He will come through satan (the dragon) with all power and among signs and wonders, and among the alleged deception of those who are to be killed, for they did not receive the love of the Lord Jesus (preached by three and a half years), which could save them. Therefore, God sends them strong delusion that they should believe a lie **1Tes 2:3-11**.

Rev 13:11-18 *Then I saw another beast rising out of the earth. It had two horns like a lamb and it spoke like a dragon. It exercises all the authority of the first beast (which came out of the sea) in its presence, and makes the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose mortal wound was healed. It performs great signs, even making fire come down from heaven to earth in front of people, and by the signs that it is allowed to work in the presence of the beast it deceives those who dwell on earth, telling them to make an image for the beast that was wounded by the sword and yet lived. And it was allowed to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast might even speak and might cause those who would not worship the image of the beast to be slain (these are the brothers of the assembly in Philadelphia). Also it causes all, both small and great, both rich and poor, both free and slave, to be marked on the right hand or the forehead, so that no one can buy or sell unless he has the mark, that is, the name of the beast or the number of its name (this may be the name of the statue, which looks like a man, yet with no feelings which characterize people only, it can be the number of the latest copy of the artificial intelligence, using simple language). This calls for wisdom: let the one who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 666.*

Dan 8 *As I was considering, behold, a male goat came from the west across the face of the whole earth, without touching the ground. And the goat had a conspicuous horn between his eyes. He came to the ram with the two horns, which I had seen standing on the bank of the canal, and he ran at him in his powerful wrath. I saw him come close to the ram, and he was enraged against him and struck the ram and broke his two horns. And the ram had no power to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground and trampled on him. And there was no one who could rescue the ram from his power. Then the goat became exceedingly great, but when he was strong, the great horn was broken, and instead of it there came up four conspicuous horns toward the four winds of heaven. Out of one of them came a little horn, which grew exceedingly great toward the south, toward the east, and toward the glorious land. It grew great, even to the host of heaven. And some of the host and some of the stars it threw down to the ground and trampled on them. It became great, even as great as the prince of the host. And the regular burnt offering was taken away from him, and the place of his sanctuary was overthrown. And a host will be given over to it together with the regular burnt offering because of transgression, and it will throw truth to the ground, and it will act and prosper. Then I heard a holy one speaking, and another holy one said to the one who spoke: For how long is the vision concerning the regular burnt offering, the transgression that makes desolate, and the giving over of the temple and host to be trampled underfoot? And he said to me: For 2,300 evenings and mornings. Then the temple will be restored to its rightful state. When I, Daniel, had seen the vision, I sought to understand it. And behold, there stood before me one having the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between the banks of the Ulai, and it called: Gabriel, make this man understand the vision. So he came near where I stood. And when he came, I was frightened and fell on my face. But he said to me: Understand, O son of man, that the vision is for the time of the end. And when he had spoken to me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face to the ground. But he touched me and made me stand up. He said: Behold, I will make known to you what shall be at the latter end of the indignation, for it refers to the appointed time of the end. As for the ram that you saw with the two horns, these are the kings of Media*

and Persia. And the goat is the king of Greece. And the great horn between his eyes is the first king. As for the horn that was broken, in place of which four others arose, four kingdoms will arise from his nation, but not with his power. And at the latter end of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their limit, a king of bold face, one who understands riddles, will arise. His power will be great; but not by his own power; and he will cause fearful destruction and will succeed in what he does, and destroy mighty men and the people who are the saints. By his cunning he will make deceit prosper under his hand, and in his own mind he will become great. Without warning he will destroy many. And he will even rise up against the prince of princes, and he shall be broken; but by no human hand. Just to remind you: The great power over the nations of the earth has the animal emerging from the sea with 10 horns and 7 heads. On it sits the mother of harlots, which is why this beast says haughty and blasphemous things against the Lord Jesus (God) against His name and His tabernacle, and against those who dwell in heaven. That is why he commits the crime on a fixed daily sacrifice. Then, it will have the power of acting for 42 months since it has been permitted to make war with the saints and to overcome them. A second beast coming out of the earth, which will carry the authority of the first beast, in its full view will make the 10 horns hate the harlot. It will make the earth and its inhabitants bow down to the beast from the sea whose deadly wound was healed. From its' the bold and crafty king will arise. They will not entrust him the royal dignity, so he will gain power deceitfully. He will be exalted above every god; he will not care about the King of Israel God of his fathers, he will not care about women's favorite one (Babylon the Great) that is why the harlot is so hated by the 10 horns and the beast, nor of any of the people's gods (Allah, Buddha, Shiva etc.) For it will be over all. Instead, he will worship the god of the fortresses (nationalist doctrine) with gold, silver, precious stones and valuables he will worship God whom his fathers knew not. He will bring people of a strange God to fortified castles. The great and powerful people, who have had no one equal for ages, and after him will not be until the years (the hordes of Gog) of the remotest generations. Fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns. The land is like the garden of Eden before them, but behind them a desolate wilderness, and nothing escapes them. Their appearance is like the appearance of horses, and like war horses they run. As with the rumbling of chariots, they leap on the tops of the mountains, like the crackling of a flame of fire devouring the stubble, like a powerful army drawn up for battle. Before them peoples are in anguish; all faces grow pale. Like warriors they charge; like soldiers they scale the wall. They march each on his way; they do not swerve from their paths. They do not jostle one another; each marches in his path; they burst through the weapons and are not halted. They leap upon the city, they run upon the walls, they climb up into the houses, they enter through the windows like a thief. The earth quakes before them; the heavens tremble. The sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. As I said, that the Lord Jesus will induce the hearts as the Lord Jesus Christ himself will release his loud voice before his army, because his hosts are numerous and powerful is (the people) the contractor of His command, **Joel 2:1-11**.

Rev 9:1-4 *And the fifth angel blew his trumpet, and I saw a star fallen from heaven to earth, and he was given the key to the shaft of the bottomless pit. He opened the shaft of the bottomless pit, and from the shaft rose smoke like the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened with the smoke from the shaft. Then from the smoke came locusts (a great number of people) on the earth, and they were given power like the power of scorpions of the earth. They were told not to harm the grass of the earth or any green plant or any tree, but only those people who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.* In the second half of the week they will raise the abomination of desolation, and breathe into a statue something like the "spirit" the ability to think will be programmed. Only man has the free will and can make his own decisions and nobody but me myself knows what decision I will decide to take; only I know it. Such will be the difference between the man created by the Lord Jesus God the Almighty, who created him in his own image, by giving him the mind capable of thinking independently and the "artificial person" created by the human mind, which is not able to feel e.g. pity, for he has no capacity to love and remember that God is love. Therefore, this nasty "form" will make such desolation, through the devil, in the second half of the week. Now listen, you, from the assembly in Philadelphia. Who has an ear let him hear what the Spirit says to the assembly:

Rev 14:9-11 *And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a loud voice: If anyone worships the beast and its image and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, he also will drink the wine of God's wrath, poured full strength into the cup of His anger, and he will be tormented with fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. And the smoke of their*

torment goes up forever and ever, and they have no rest, day or night, these worshipers of the beast and its image, and whoever receives the mark of its name. When they make the statue speak, then everyone who does not bow down to the statue of a beast will be killed. All people; the small and the great, the rich and the poor, the free and the slave, will receive a mark on their hands or foreheads. Therefore, remember that everyone who stays in the city will be even forced to accept the mark and bow down before the statue and I say to those of the offspring, who are to live until the end of 1335 days, to hide themselves, seeing that the abomination of desolation is placed, flee to the mountains. After the announcement of the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, mankind will finally be aware of whom only we should give honor and glory, and before whom to bow down. That is why no person will be excused by saying that he did not know this and not heard this. Out of the assembly in Philadelphia could go a great multitude of the saints who did not bow down to the beast and its image, nor received a mark on the right hand or the forehead.

Rev 3:7-13 *And to the angel of the assembly in Philadelphia write: The words of the Holy One, the True One, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, who shuts and no one opens. I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door (of knowing the Truth), which no one is able to shut. I know that you have but little power, and yet you have kept my Word and have not denied my name. Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of satan who say that they are Jews (preachers of God) and are not, but lie; behold, I will make them come and bow down before your feet and they will learn that I have loved you (this will be the resurrection in full view of the people eyes for the last will become the first). Because you have kept my word about patient endurance, I will keep you from the hour of trial that is coming on the whole world, to try those who dwell on the earth (the trial will just be bowing down and receiving the mark). I am coming soon. Hold fast what you have, so that no one may seize your crown. The one who conquers, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God (the Spirit). Never will he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my (we already know that this is the seal of the property of the Lord Jesus) God (the Spirit), and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down from my God out of heaven, and my own new name. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the assemblies.*

Psa 91 *He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High will abide in the shadow of the Almighty. He will say to the Lord Jesus: My refuge and my fortress, my God, in whom I trust. For the Lord Jesus will deliver you from the snare of the fowler and from the deadly pestilence. He will cover you with his opinions, and under His wings you will find refuge; His faithfulness is a shield and buckler. You will not fear the terror of the night, nor the arrow that flies by day, nor the pestilence that stalks in darkness, nor the destruction that wastes at noonday. A thousand may fall at your side, ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you. You will only look with your eyes and see the recompense of the wicked. Because you have made the Lord Jesus your dwelling place; the Most High, who is my refuge; no evil will be allowed to befall you, no plague come near your tent. For He will command His angels (so minister to one another with the gift that each has received a gift by the grace of the Lord Jesus, be the angels for one another on the earth); concerning you to guard you in all your ways. On their hands they will bear you up, lest you strike your foot against a stone (let us consider one another as higher than ourselves, let us strive with the Divine zeal; for all the living temple that no one is left behind). You will tread on the lion and the adder; the young lion and the serpent you will trample underfoot (hostile-minded people, do not forget: to conquer evil with good as Stephen did). Because he holds fast to me in love, I will deliver him; I will protect him, because he knows my name. When he calls to me, I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will rescue him and honor him. With long life I will satisfy him and show him my salvation.* Those who come out of the assembly in Philadelphia for they have believed the gospel preached by the first 3 and half years, there can be a great multitude; but will the Lord Jesus find faith in men when He comes? Such faith of love, they will be able to lay down their lives and will not bow down to anyone else but the Lord Jesus, and will not accept any mark besides the seal of the Holy Spirit?

Mat 19:30 *But many who are first will be last, and the last first.* When? After 3 and half years i.e. after the second half of the week. The last who will be killed because they will neither bow down to the statue nor accept the mark of the beast, they will be raised from the dead in full view of the people. Their dead bodies will be in transformed in a flash into a form similar to the glorified body of the Lord Jesus, in which He appeared after his resurrection, and He was on earth for 40 more days, then, in sight of men, He ascended to heaven on a cloud. As will appear on a cloud all the people who

will have participated in the second resurrection as a testimony to all nations. At their meeting the saints will come, whom you could be found preaching the gospel, angels serving people on earth, in whom the Lord Jesus Christ with his Holy Spirit will come. To meet those who have not denied His name, and not bowed down to the abomination.

Rev 11:8-13 *And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city that symbolically is called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was crucified. For three and a half days (a day signifies a year) some from the peoples and tribes and languages and nations will gaze at their dead bodies and refuse to let them be placed in a tomb, and those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them and make merry and exchange presents, because these two prophets had been a torment to those who dwell on the earth. But after the three and a half days (after the second part of the week has passed, i.e. 3,5 year) a breath of life from God entered them.(as explained earlier, the last dead will rise) Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them: Come up here! And they went up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies watched them. And at that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell. Seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the heavenly God the Lord Jesus Christ. The Lord Jesus will come in his holy ones to meet those who will come out as the last ones; of the great tribulation to the eternal life. This is the time when the living temple of God will return to its law. Only the people of God with the mark on their foreheads, destined to the offspring will be left. To them are addressed the words that when they see the abomination of desolation, they must flee to the mountains, being on the field, they must not return home to take anything. When their spiritual brothers have been taken; that is, those who have refused to accept the mark of the beast or to bow down to the statue, they must not go down if they are on the roof. They will have to wait patiently until the end of 1335 days in the hiding, this time is sometimes called the valley of dry bones:*

Eze 37 *The hand of the Lord was upon me, and he brought me out in his spirit and set me down in the middle of the valley which was full of bones. And he led me around among them, and behold, there were very many on the surface of the valley, and behold, they were very dry (he saw people so emaciated that they looked like the bones itself, without a body, such views can only be seen during a war, famine, pestilence). And he said to me: Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered: O Almighty Lord God, you know. Then he said to me: Prophecy over these bones, and say to them: (remember, while reading, that the Lord Jesus is God of the living and not of the dead) O dry bones! Hear the word of the Lord Jesus! Thus says the Almighty Lord God to these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter you, and you will live. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will cause flesh to come upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you will live, and you will know that I am the Lord. So I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a sound, and behold, a rattling, and the bones came together, bone to its bone. And I looked, and behold, there were sinews on them, and flesh had come upon them, and skin had covered them. But there was no breath in them. Then He said to me: Prophecy to the breath; prophecy, son of man, and say to the breath, Thus says the Almighty Lord: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain (an irradiated person, though still living, he is already dead), that they may live. So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet - an exceedingly great army (of every nation, tribe and language, at least two). Then He said to me: Son of man, these bones are the whole house of israel. Behold, they say: Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are indeed cut off (therefore, they must wait patiently, not losing the spirit). Therefore prophecy, and say to them, Thus says the Almighty Lord: Behold, I will open your graves (they will come out of rock crevices, hiding) and raise you from your graves, O my people. And I will bring you into the land of israel. And you will know that I am the Lord, when I open your graves, and raise you from your graves, O my people. And I will put my animating breath within you, and you will live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you will know that I, the Lord Jesus King of Israel; I have spoken, and I will do it. The word of the Lord came to me: Son of man, take a stick and write on it: For Judah, and the people of israel associated with him; then take another stick and write on it, 'For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and all the house of israel associated with him. And join them one to another into one stick, that they may become one in your hand. And when your people say to you: Will you not tell us what you mean by these? Say to them: Thus says the Almighty Lord: Behold, I am about to take the stick of Joseph, that is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of israel associated with him. And I will join with it the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, that they may be one in my hand. When the*

sticks on which you write are in your hand before their eyes. Then say to them: Thus says the Almighty Lord: Behold, I will take the people of Israel from the nations among which they have gone, and will gather them from all around, and bring them to their own land. And I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. And there will be one King will over them all, and they will be no longer two nations (Israel; the native and acquired), and no longer divided into two kingdoms. They will not defile themselves anymore with their idols and their detestable things, or with any of their transgressions. But I will save them from all the backslidings in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them; and they will be my people, and I will be their God. My servant David will be king over them, and they will all have one Shepherd. They will walk in my rules and be careful to obey my statutes. They will dwell in the land that I gave to my servant Jacob, where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children's children will dwell there forever, and David my servant will be their prince forever. I will make a covenant of peace with them. It will be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will set them in their land and multiply them, and will set my temple in their midst forevermore. My dwelling place will be with them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people. Then the nations will know that I am the Lord Jesus Christ who sanctifies Israel, when my temple is in their midst forevermore. Nowadays, everyone is able to imagine the people after the explosion of the atomic bomb. Everyone realizes that there is a danger of such weapon being used by a man against a man. When the desolation comes to an end, the king of the north will conflict with the king of the south. And then the Lord's day will come, it is the day of judgment and vengeance, the day of darkness and gloom, the day of the rumble and noise; so that the evil part of humanity could be destroyed.

Zep 1:2-18 I will utterly sweep away everything from the face of the earth, declares the Lord. I will sweep away man and beast; I will sweep away the birds of the heavens and the fish of the sea, and the rubble with the wicked. I will cut off mankind from the face of the earth, declares the Lord. I will stretch out my hand against Judah and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off from this place the remnant of Baal and the name of the idolatrous priests along with the priests, those who bow down on the roofs to the host of the heavens, those who bow down and swear to the Lord and yet swear by Milcom, those who have turned back from following the Lord, who do not seek the Lord or inquire of him. Be silent before the Almighty Lord Jesus! For the day of the Lord is near; the Lord has prepared a sacrifice and consecrated his guests. And on the day of the Lord's sacrifice - I will punish the officials and the king's sons and all who array themselves in foreign attire. On that day I will punish everyone who leaps over the threshold, and those who fill their master's house with violence and fraud. On that day, declares the Lord, a cry will be heard from the Fish Gate, a wail from the Second Quarter, a loud crash from the hills. Wail, O inhabitants of the Mortar! For all the traders are no more; all who weigh out silver are cut off. At that time I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and I will punish the men who are complacent, those who say in their hearts, The Lord Jesus will not do good, nor will he do ill. Their goods will be plundered, and their houses laid waste. Though they build houses, they shall not inhabit them; though they plant vineyards, they shall not drink wine from them. The great day of the Lord Jesus is near, near and hastening fast; the sound of the day of the Lord is bitter; the mighty man cries aloud there. A day of wrath is that day, a day of distress and anguish, a day of ruin and devastation, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness, a day of trumpet blast and battle cry against the fortified cities and against the lofty battlements. I will bring distress on mankind, so that they will walk like the blind, because they have sinned against the Lord Jesus the Almighty Lord; their blood will be poured out like dust, and their flesh like dung. Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them on the day of the wrath of the Lord Jesus. In the fire of his jealousy, all the earth will be consumed; for a full and sudden end he will make of all the inhabitants of the earth. This is the end of the evil part of humanity, and not the end of the world.

2Pe 3:10-15 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a roar, and the heavenly bodies will be burned up and dissolved, and the earth and the works that are done on it will be exposed. Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of people ought you to be in lives of holiness and godliness, waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be set on fire and dissolved, and the heavenly bodies will melt as they burn! (after 1000 years of the reign of the saints there will only be the new heaven and the new earth) But according to his promise we are waiting for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. Therefore, beloved, since you are waiting for these, be diligent to be found by Him without spot or blemish, and at peace. And count the patience of our Lord Jesus Christ as

salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul also wrote to you according to the wisdom given him. Therefore, the offspring must wait patiently until that great and dreadful day of the Lord Jesus passes. Then, the Lord Jesus will say to the life-giving breath: Here I am, the Lord Jesus Christ God the Almighty, I will bring in to you the life-giving breath and you will come to life! And I will give you tendons and you will be covered with the flesh and skin; and I will give you my life-giving breath and you will come to life and know that I am the Lord God the Almighty. Come, O life-giving breath from the four corners and breathe on these dead ones, and they will come to life. You need to understand this literally, for nobody could live after being irradiated by the explosion of an atomic bomb. That is why all those living on the earth will need the life-giving breath, because, as we understand now, they will have the Spirit of Christ in themselves and a mark on their foreheads. They will all be healthy after this event to be able to lead an ordinary life and reproduce during the 1000 years of the reigning of the saints on earth. The saints who will descend from heaven to earth in a form similar to the glorified body of the Lord Jesus after the resurrection, they will be able to materialize and dematerialize as did the angels before the flood. They will settle the matters of God's people.

Rev 11:14-18 *The second 'woe' has passed; behold, the third 'woe' is soon to come. Then the seventh angel blew his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, saying: The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ and of His anointed one (the saints), and he will reign forever and ever. And the twenty-four elders who sit on their thrones before God fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying: We give thanks to you, Lord Jesus God Almighty, who is and who was, for you have taken your great power and begun to reign. The nations raged, but your wrath came, and the time for the dead to be judged, and for rewarding your servants, the prophets and saints, and those who fear Your name, both small and great, and for destroying the destroyers of the earth.*

Eze 30 *The word of the Lord came to me: Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus says the Omnipotent Lord God: Wail, Alas for the day! For the day is near, the day of the Lord Jesus is near; it will be a day of clouds, a time of doom for the nations. A sword will come upon Egypt (the world), and anguish will be in Cush, when the slain fall in Egypt, and her wealth is carried away, and her foundations are torn down. Cush, and Put, and Lud, and all Arabia, and Libya, and the people of the land that is in league, will fall with them by the sword. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: Those who support Egypt will fall, and her proud might will come down; from Migdol to Syene they will fall within her by the sword, declares the Omnipotent Lord God. And they will be desolated in the midst of desolated countries, and their cities will be in the midst of cities that are laid waste. Then they will know that I am the Lord, when I have set fire to Egypt, and all her helpers are broken. On that day messengers will go out from me in ships to terrify the unsuspecting people of Cush, and anguish will come upon them on the day of Egypt's doom; for, behold, it comes! Thus says the Lord God: I will put an end to the wealth of Egypt, by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of babylon. He and his people with him, the most ruthless of nations, will be brought in to destroy the land, and they will draw their swords against Egypt and fill the land with the slain. And I will dry up the Nile and will sell the land into the hand of evildoers; I will bring desolation upon the land and everything in it, by the hand of foreigners; I am the Lord Jesus; I have spoken. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: I will destroy the idols and put an end to the images in Memphis; there will no longer be a prince from the land of egypt; so I will put fear in the land of egypt. I will make Pathros a desolation and will set fire to Zoan and will execute judgments on Thebes. And I will pour out my wrath on Pelusium, the stronghold of Egypt, and cut off the multitude of Thebes. And I will set fire to Egypt; Pelusium will be in great agony; Thebes will be breached, and Memphis will face enemies by day. The young men of On and of Pi-beseth will fall by the sword, and the women will go into captivity. At Tehaphnehes the day will be dark, when I break there the yoke bars of Egypt, and her proud might will come to an end in her (the beast coming out of the sea); she will be covered by a cloud, and her daughters will go into captivity. Thus I will execute judgments on Egypt. Then they will know that I am the Lord. In the eleventh year, in the first month, on the seventh day of the month, the word of the Lord came to me: Son of man, I have broken the arm of pharaoh king of egypt, and behold, it has not been bound up, to heal it by binding it with a bandage, so that it may become strong to wield the sword. Therefore thus says the Omnipotent Lord: Behold, I am against pharaoh king of egypt and will break his arms, both the strong arm and the one that was broken, and I will make the sword fall from his hand. I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them through the countries. And I will strengthen the arms of the king of babylon and put my sword in his hand, but I will break the arms of pharaoh, and he will groan before him like a man*

mortally wounded. I will strengthen the arms of the king of babylon, but the arms of pharaoh will fall. Then they will know that I am the Lord, when I put my sword into the hand of the king of babylon and he stretches it out against the land of egypt. And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them throughout the countries. Then they will know that I am the Lord.

Zec 2 And I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand! Then I said: Where are you going? And he said to me: To measure Jerusalem, to see what is its width and what is its length. And behold, the angel who talked with me came forward, and another angel came forward to meet him and said to him: Run, say to that young man, Jerusalem will be inhabited as villages without walls, because of the multitude of people and livestock in it. And I will be to her a wall of fire all around, declares the Lord, and I will be the Glory in her midst. Woe! Woe! Flee from the Land of the North, declares the Lord. For I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heavens, declares the Lord. Woe! Escape to Zion, you who dwell with the daughter of babylon. For thus said the Lord of Hosts, after His Glory sent me to the nations who plundered you, for he who touches you touches the apple of his eye: Behold, I will shake my hand over them, and they will become plunder for those who served them. Then you will know that the Lord of Hosts has sent me. Sing and rejoice, O daughter of zion, for behold, I come and I will dwell in your midst, declares the Lord Jesus (and I will be with you until the end of the world). And many nations will join themselves to the Lord in that day, and will be my people. And I will dwell in your midst, and you shall know that the Lord of Hosts has sent me to you. And the Lord will inherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and will again choose Jerusalem. Be silent, all flesh, before the Lord Jesus Christ, for the Lord has roused himself from His holy dwelling.

Isa 19 An oracle concerning Egypt. Behold, the Lord is riding on a swift cloud and comes to Egypt (people who belong to the world); and the idols of egypt will tremble at His presence, and the heart of the egyptians will melt within them. And I will stir up Egyptians against Egyptians (a nation against a nation belonging to the world), and they will fight, each against another and each against his neighbor, city against city, kingdom against kingdom; and the spirit of the egyptians within them will be emptied out, and I will confound their counsel; and they will inquire of the idols and the sorcerers, and the mediums and the necromancers; and I will give over the Egyptians into the hand of a hard master, and a fierce king will rule over them, declares the Omnipotent Lord of Hosts. And the waters of the sea will be dried up, and the river will be dry and parched, and its canals will become foul, and the branches of Egypt's Nile will diminish and dry up, reeds and rushes will rot away. There will be bare places by the Nile, on the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile will be parched, will be driven away, and will be no more. The fishermen will mourn and lament, all who cast a hook in the Nile; and they will languish who spread nets on the water. The workers in combed flax will be in despair, and the weavers of white cotton. Those who are the pillars of the land will be crushed, and all who work for pay will be grieved. The princes of Zoan are utterly foolish; the wisest counselors of pharaoh give stupid counsel. How can you say to pharaoh: I am a son of the wise, a son of ancient kings? Where then are your wise men? Let them tell you that they might know what the Lord of Hosts has purposed against Egypt. The princes of Zoan have become fools, and the princes of Memphis are deluded; those who are the cornerstones of her tribes have made Egypt stagger. The Lord has mingled within her a spirit of confusion, and they will make Egypt stagger in all its deeds, as a drunken man staggers in his vomit. And there will be nothing for Egypt that head or tail, palm branch or reed, may do. In that day (of the Lord) the Egyptians will be like women, and tremble with fear before the hand that the Lord of Hosts shakes over them. And the land of judah will become a terror to the Egyptians. Everyone to whom it is mentioned will fear because of the purpose that the Lord of Hosts has purposed against them. In that day (the plan that He has revealed to his servants – prophets; whom he does not leave in the darkness of the mind) there will be five cities in the land of egypt that speak the language of canaan and swear allegiance to the Lord of Hosts. One of these will be called the City of Destruction. In that day there will be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of egypt, and a pillar to the Lord at its border. It will be a sign and a witness to the Lord of Hosts in the land of egypt. When they cry to the Lord because of oppressors, he will send them a savior and defender, and deliver them. And the Lord will make himself known to Egypt, and the egyptians will know the Lord Jesus in that day and worship with sacrifice and offering, and they will make vows to the Lord Jesus and perform them. And the Lord will strike Egypt, striking and healing, and they will return to the Lord Jesus, and He will listen to their pleas for mercy and heal them. In that day there will be a highway from Egypt to

Assyria, and Assyria will come into Egypt, and Egypt into Assyria, and the Egyptians will worship with the Assyrians. In that day Israel will be the third with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth, whom the Lord of Hosts has blessed, saying: Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel my inheritance! It is the day of the end of the times of the gentiles, that is, the end of the ungodliness on earth. This is the end of the appointed time for the holy city and the temple; it is the end of the last day (a day signifies a year). The last day before the millennial reign of the saints on earth. After the day of the Lord, satan will be imprisoned.

Rev 20 *Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding in his hand the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain. And he seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil and satan, and bound him for a thousand years, and threw him into the pit, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he might not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were ended. After that he must be released for a little while. After 1000 years God the Almighty Himself will fight the battle with satan to let him know that the power of the Lord Jesus God the Almighty is in His Holy Personality, the only good, wise, immortal.*

Eze 38 *The word of the Lord came to me: Son of man, set your face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him and say, Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: Behold, I am against you, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal. And I will turn you about and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you out, and all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great host, all of them with buckler and shield, wielding swords. Persia, Cush, and Put are with them, all of them with shield and helmet (for there will be no other weapon after the millennium); Gomer and all his hordes; Beth-togarmah from the uttermost parts of the north with all his hordes; many people are with you. Be ready and keep ready, you and all your hosts that are assembled about you, and be a guard for them. After many days you will be mustered. In the latter years you will go against the land that is restored from war, the land whose people (of God) were gathered from many people upon the mountains of israel, which had been a continual waste. Its people were brought out from the peoples and now dwell securely, all of them (The Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus will bring together the People of God in the holy city to make it as "bait" for satan). You will advance, coming on like a storm. You will be like a cloud covering the land, you and all your hordes, and many people with you. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: On that day (that no one knows about; neither the angels nor the son, but the Father Only), thoughts will come into your mind, and you will devise an evil scheme and say: I will go up against the land of unwalled villages. I will fall upon the quiet people who dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having no bars or gates, to seize spoil and carry off plunder, to turn your hand against the waste places that are now inhabited, and the people (of God) who were gathered from the nations, who have acquired livestock and goods, who dwell at the center of the earth. Sheba and Dedan and the merchants of Tarshish and all its leaders will say to you: Have you come to seize spoil? Have you assembled your hosts to carry off plunder, to carry away silver and gold, to take away livestock and goods, to seize great spoil? Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say to Gog, Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: On that day when my people of israel are dwelling securely, will you not know it? You will come from your place out of the uttermost parts of the north, you and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great host, a mighty army. You will come up against my people of israel, like a cloud covering the land. In the latter days I will bring you against my land, that the nations may know me (the might of the Holy Spirit of the Lord Jesus), when through you, O Gog, I vindicate my Holiness before their eyes. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: Are you he of whom I spoke in former days by my servants the prophets (the present days will be the old ones to them, for in these days the Lord Jesus reveals his plans and intentions) of israel, who in those days prophesied for years that I would bring you against them? But on that day, the day that Gog will come against the land of israel, declares the Omnipotent Lord, my wrath will be roused in my anger. For in my jealousy and in my blazing wrath I declare, on that day (the day of the end of the world) there will be a great earthquake in the land of israel. The fish of the sea and the birds of the heavens and the beasts of the field and all creeping things that creep on the ground, and all the people who are on the face of the earth, will quake at my presence. And the mountains will be thrown down, and the cliffs will fall, and every wall will tumble to the ground. I will summon a sword against Gog on all my mountains, declares the Omnipotent Lord. Every man's sword will be against his brother. With pestilence and bloodshed I will enter into judgment with him, and I will rain upon him and his hordes and the many peoples who are with him*

torrential rains and hailstones, fire and sulfur. So I will show my greatness and my holiness and make myself known in the eyes of many nations. Then they will know that I Am the Lord.

Rev 20:7-15 *And when the thousand years are ended, satan will be released from his prison and will come out to deceive the nations that are at the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them for battle; their number is like the sand of the sea. And they marched up over the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, but fire came down from heaven and consumed them, and the devil who had deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur where the beast and the false prophet were (they were thrown into on the Lord's day), and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever. Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. From his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, death and hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one of them, according to what they had done. Then death and hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire. Humanity still has to be sifted, and only after 1000 years will the judgment over the dead take place, for all those who have been raised from the dead; who by the faith in the Lord Jesus, by His Holy Spirit, who is in them; have passed from death to the eternal life. They have been judged as the first in the earthly flesh and justified in the spirit by the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Eze 39 *And you, son of man, prophesy against Gog and say, Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: Behold, I am against you, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal. And I will turn you about and drive you forward, and bring you up from the uttermost parts of the north, and lead you against the mountains of israel. Then I will strike your bow from your left hand, and will make your arrows drop out of your right hand. You will fall on the mountains of israel, you and all your hordes and the peoples who are with you. I will give you to birds of prey of every sort and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. You will fall in the open field, for I have spoken, declares the Omnipotent Lord. I will send fire on Magog and on those who dwell securely in the coastlands, and they will know that I am the Lord. And my holy name I will make known in the midst of my people of israel, and I will not let my holy name be profaned anymore. And the nations will know that I am the Lord Jesus Christ the Holy One in Israel. Behold, it is coming and it will be brought about, declares the Omnipotent Lord. That is the day of which I have spoken. Then those who dwell in the cities of israel will go out and make fires of the weapons and burn them, shields and bucklers, bow and arrows, clubs and spears; and they will make fires of them for 7 years, so that they will not need to take wood out of the field or cut down any out of the forests, for they will make their fires of the weapons. They will seize the spoil of those who despoiled them, and plunder those who plundered them, declares the Omnipotent Lord. On that day I will give to Gog a place for burial in Israel, the Valley of the Travelers, east of the sea. It will block the travelers, for there Gog and all his multitude will be buried. It will be called the Valley of Hamon-Gog. For 7 months the house of israel will be burying them, in order to cleanse the land. All the people of the land will bury them, and it will bring them renown on the day that I show my glory, declares the Omnipotent Lord. They will set apart men to travel through the land regularly and bury those travelers remaining on the face of the land, so as to cleanse it. At the end of 7 months they will make their search. And when these travel through the land and anyone sees a human bone, then he will set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the Valley of Hamon-Gog. Hamonah is also the name of the city. Thus will they cleanse the land. As for you, son of man, thus says the Omnipotent Lord: Speak to the birds of every sort and to all beasts of the field, assemble and come, gather from all around to the sacrificial feast that I am preparing for you, a great sacrificial feast on the mountains of israel, and you will eat flesh and drink blood. You will eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth - of rams, of lambs, and of he-goats, of bulls, all of them fat beasts of Bashan. And you will eat fat till you are filled, and drink blood till you are drunk, at the sacrificial feast that I am preparing for you. And you will be filled at my table with horses and charioteers, with mighty men and all kinds of warriors - declares the Omnipotent Lord. And I will set my glory among the nations, and all the nations will see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid on them. The house of israel shall know that I, Lord Jesus Christ, am their God, from that day forward. And the nations will know that the house of israel went into captivity for their iniquity,*

because they dealt so treacherously with me that I hid my face from them and gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they all fell by the sword. I dealt with them according to their uncleanness and their transgressions, and hid my face from them. Therefore thus says the Omnipotent Lord: Now I will restore the fortunes of Jacob and have mercy on the whole house of Israel, and I will be jealous for my holy name. They will forget their shame and all the treachery they have practiced against me, when they dwell securely in their land with none to make them afraid, when I have brought them back from the peoples and gathered them from their enemies' lands, and through them have vindicated my Holiness in the sight of many nations. Then they will know that I, Lord Jesus Christ, am their God! For I sent them into exile among the nations and then assembled them into their own land. I will leave none of them remaining among the nations anymore. And I will not hide my face anymore from them, when I pour out my Spirit upon the house of Israel - declares the Omnipotent Lord. For the saints in heaven there will be prepared the wedding feast of the Lamb:

Isa 25 *O Lord Jesus! You are my God! I will exalt You; I will praise Your name, for You have done wonderful things, plans formed of old are the steadfast Truth. For You have made the city a heap, the fortified city a ruin; the foreigners' palace is a city no more; it will never be rebuilt. Therefore strong peoples will glorify You; cities of ruthless nations will fear You. For You have been a stronghold to the poor, a stronghold to the needy in his distress, a shelter from the storm and a shade from the heat; for the breath of the ruthless is like a storm against a wall, like heat in a dry place. You subdue the noise of the foreigners; as heat by the shade of a cloud, so the song of the ruthless is put down. On this mountain the Lord of Hosts will make for all peoples a feast of rich food, a feast of well-aged wine, of rich food full of marrow, of aged wine well refined. And He will destroy on this mountain the covering that is cast over all peoples, the veil that is spread over all nations. The Omnipotent Lord Jesus will destroy death forever; and He will wipe away tears from all faces, and the reproach of His people He will take away from all the earth, for the Lord has spoken. It will be said on that day: Behold, this is our God; we have put our trust in Him, that He might save us. This is the Lord Jesus Christ; we have put our trust in Him; let us be glad and rejoice in His salvation. For the hand of the Lord Jesus will rest on this mountain, and Moab will be trampled down in his place, as straw is trampled down in a dunghill. And he will spread out his hands in the midst of it as a swimmer spreads his hands out to swim, but He will lay low his pompous pride together with the skill of his hands. And the high fortifications of his walls He will bring down, lay low, and cast to the ground, to the dust.*

Rev 19:6-9 *Then I heard what seemed to be the voice of a great multitude, like the roar of many waters and like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, crying out: Hallelujah! For the Lord Jesus Christ our God the Almighty reigns. Let us rejoice and exult and give him the glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his Bride has made herself ready; it was granted her to clothe herself with fine linen, bright and pure; for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints. And he said to me: Write this: Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he said to me: These are the true Words of God. Let me remind you the words from:*

Mat 24:3 *As He sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying: Tell us, when will these things be, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age? As it results from the text, the disciples ask about the two events: the Lord's day, because then He will come with fire to repay everyone according to the deeds, this is about godless humanity; and the second event concerns the end of the present order of the earth as a planet. We know it has been destroyed by mankind and to make it possible for people to dwell on it, it needs restoration and "regeneration", for the earth as a planet may exist for thousands of years and its people will live. Certainly, the righteous people who will live on earth; and after death their bodies will live eternally in heaven, for, as we remember, no matter can exist forever. We dream about it long for such a life on earth, because it is a natural desire, since the earth has been created for man's sake, whom the Lord God the Almighty has created in the image and likeness of Himself, and giving people the body and spirit.*

Rev 21 *Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying: Behold, the dwelling place of God is with man! He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them. He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain anymore, for the former things have passed away. And He who was seated on the throne said: Behold, I am making all things new.*

Also He said: Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true. And He said to me: It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. The one who conquers will have this heritage, and I will be his God and he will be my son. But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the detestable, as for murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death. Then came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues and spoke to me, saying: Come, I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb. And He carried me away in the Spirit to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem (the saints in heaven) coming down out of heaven from God, having the Glory of God, its radiance like a most rare jewel, like a jasper, clear as crystal. It had a great, high wall, with 12 gates, and at the gates 12 angels, and on the gates the names of the 12 tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed; on the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had 12 foundations, and on them were the 12 names of the 12 apostles of the Lamb. And the one who spoke with me had a measuring rod of gold to measure the city and its gates and walls. The city lies foursquare, its length the same as its width. And he measured the city with his rod, 12,000 stadia; its length and width and height are equal. He also measured its wall, 144 cubits by human measurement, which is also an angel's measurement. The wall was built of jasper, while the city was pure gold, clear as glass. The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every kind of jewel. The first was jasper, the second sapphire, the third agate, the fourth emerald, the fifth onyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, the twelfth amethyst. And the 12 gates were 12 pearls, each of the gates made of a single pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, transparent as glass (these were God's people in heaven). And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine on it, for the Glory of God gives it light, and its lamp is the Lamb. By the Light of His Holy Spirit will the nations walk, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into it, and its gates will never be shut by day; and there will be no night there. They will bring into it the glory and the honor of the nations. But nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Rev 22 *Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and the Lamb Jesus Christ; through the middle of the street of the city; also, on either side of the river, the tree of life with its 12 kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. No longer will there be anything accursed, but the throne of God and the Lamb will be in it, and His servants will worship Him. They will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads. And night will be no more. They will need no light of lamp or sun, for the Lord God will be their light, and they will reign forever and ever. And he said to me: These words are trustworthy and true. And the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent His angel to show His servants what must soon take place. And behold, I am coming soon. And this is how people on the earth will live:*

Isa 65:17-25 *I create new heavens and a new earth, and the former things will not be remembered or come into mind. But be glad and rejoice forever in that which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem to be a joy, and her people to be a gladness. I will rejoice in Jerusalem and be glad in my people; no more will be heard in it the sound of weeping and the cry of distress. No more will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not fill out his days, for the young man will die a hundred years old, and the sinner a hundred years old will be accursed. They will build houses and inhabit them; they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They will not build and another inhabit; they will not plant and another eat; for like the days of a tree will the days of my people be, and my chosen will long enjoy the work of their hands. They will not labor in vain or bear children for calamity, for they will be the offspring of the blessed of the Lord Jesus, and their descendants with them. Before they call I will answer; while they are yet speaking I will hear. The wolf and the lamb will graze together; the lion will eat straw like the ox, and dust will be the serpent's food. They will not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain - says the Lord.*

Isa 66:22-24 *For as the new heavens and the new earth that I make will remain before me - says the Lord - so will your offspring and your name remain. From new moon to new moon, and from sabbath to sabbath, all flesh will come to worship before me, declares the Lord Jesus Christ. And they will go*

out and look on the dead bodies of the men who have rebelled against me. For their worm will not die, their fire will not be quenched, and they will be an abhorrence to all flesh. Every son of God will be similar to the Holy Father the Lord Jesus because we are exactly as He has been - from the Glory to Glory, as it is made by the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Isa 11 *There will come forth a shoot from the stump of Jesse, and a branch from his roots will bear fruit. And the Spirit of the Lord will rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and the fear of the Lord. And his delight will be in the fear of the Lord. He will not judge by what his eyes see, or decide disputes by what his ears hear, but with righteousness he will judge the poor, and decide with equity for the meek of the earth; and he will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips he will kill the wicked. Righteousness will be the belt of his waist, and faithfulness the belt of his loins. The wolf will dwell with the lamb, and the leopard will lie down with the young goat, and the calf and the lion and the fattened calf together; and a little child will lead them. The cow and the bear will graze; their young will lie down together; and the lion will eat straw like the ox. The nursing child will play over the hole of the cobra, and the weaned child will put his hand on the adder's den. They will not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ as the waters cover the sea. In that day the root of Jesse, who will stand as a signal for the peoples; of him will the nations inquire, and his resting place will be glorious. Yes, the Lord Jesus is the King, His Kingdom is eternal.*

Isa 32:1-8 *Behold, a king will reign in righteousness, and princes will rule in justice. Each will be like a hiding place from the wind, a shelter from the storm, like streams of water in a dry place, like the shade of a great rock in a weary land. Then the eyes of those who see will not be closed, and the ears of those who hear will give attention. The heart of the hasty will understand and know, and the tongue of the stammerers will hasten to speak distinctly. The fool will no more be called noble, nor the scoundrel said to be honorable. For the fool speaks folly, and his heart is busy with iniquity, to practice ungodliness, to utter error concerning the Lord Jesus, to leave the craving of the hungry unsatisfied, and to deprive the thirsty of drink. As for the scoundrel; his devices are evil; he plans wicked schemes to ruin the poor with lying words, even when the plea of the needy is right. But he who is noble plans noble things, and on noble things he stands. The Lord Jesus with his Spirit will dwell among the people on earth, for the temple will arise. It is, therefore, important what Ezekiel wrote, so that this would be taken into account and the description of the temple would be preserved for the builders, Amen.*

Eze 40 *In the twenty-fifth year of our exile, at the beginning of the year, on the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after the city was struck down, on that very day, the hand of the Lord was upon me, and he brought me to the city. In visions of God he brought me to the land of Israel, and set me down on a very high mountain, on which, in front of me, there was a structure like a city (on the earth). When he brought me there, behold, there was a man whose appearance was like bronze, with a linen cord and a measuring reed in his hand. And he was standing in the gateway. And the man said to me: Son of man, look with your eyes, and hear with your ears, and set your heart upon all that I will show you, for you were brought here in order that I might show it to you. Declare all that you see to the house of Israel. And behold, there was a wall all around the outside of the temple area, and the length of the measuring reed in the man's hand was six long cubits, each being a cubit and a handbreadth in length. So he measured the thickness of the wall, one reed; and the height, one reed. Then he went into the gateway facing east, going up its steps, and measured the threshold of the gate, one reed deep. And the side rooms, one reed long and one reed broad; and the space between the side rooms, five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the vestibule of the gate at the inner end, one reed. Then he measured the vestibule of the gateway, on the inside, one reed. Then he measured the vestibule of the gateway, eight cubits; and its jambs, two cubits; and the vestibule of the gate was at the inner end. And there were three side rooms on either side of the east gate. The three were of the same size, and the jambs on either side were of the same size. Then he measured the width of the opening of the gateway, ten cubits; and the length of the gateway, thirteen cubits. There was a barrier before the side rooms, one cubit on either side. And the side rooms were six cubits on either side. Then he measured the gate from the ceiling of the one side room to the ceiling of the other, a breadth of twenty-five cubits; the openings faced each other. He measured also the vestibule, twenty cubits. And around the vestibule of the gateway was the court. From the front of the gate at the entrance to the*

front of the inner vestibule of the gate was fifty cubits. And the gateway had windows all around, narrowing inwards toward the side rooms and toward their jambs, and likewise the vestibule had windows all around inside, and on the jambs were palm trees. Then he brought me into the outer court. And behold, there were chambers and a pavement, all around the court. Thirty chambers faced the pavement. And the pavement ran along the side of the gates, corresponding to the length of the gates. This was the lower pavement. Then he measured the distance from the inner front of the lower gate to the outer front of the inner court, a hundred cubits on the east side and on the north side. As for the gate that faced toward the north, belonging to the outer court, he measured its length and its breadth. Its side rooms, three on either side, and its jambs and its vestibule were of the same size as those of the first gate. Its length was fifty cubits, and its breadth twenty-five cubits. And its windows, its vestibule, and its palm trees were of the same size as those of the gate that faced toward the east. And by seven steps people would go up to it, and find its vestibule before them. And opposite the gate on the north, as on the east, was a gate to the inner court. And he measured from gate to gate, a hundred cubits. And he led me toward the south, and behold, there was a gate on the south. And he measured its jambs and its vestibule; they had the same size as the others. Both it and its vestibule had windows all around, like the windows of the others. Its length was fifty cubits, and its breadth twenty-five cubits. And there were seven steps leading up to it, and its vestibule was before them, and it had palm trees on its jambs, one on either side. And there was a gate on the south of the inner court. And he measured from gate to gate toward the south, a hundred cubits. Then he brought me to the inner court through the south gate, and he measured the south gate. It was of the same size as the others. Its side rooms, its jambs, and its vestibule were of the same size as the others, and both it and its vestibule had windows all around. Its length was fifty cubits, and its breadth twenty-five cubits. And there were vestibules all around, twenty-five cubits long and five cubits broad. Its vestibule faced the outer court, and palm trees were on its jambs, and its stairway had eight steps. Then he brought me to the inner court on the east side, and he measured the gate. It was of the same size as the others. Its side rooms, its jambs, and its vestibule were of the same size as the others, and both it and its vestibule had windows all around. Its length was fifty cubits, and its breadth twenty-five cubits. Its vestibule faced the outer court, and it had palm trees on its jambs, on either side, and its stairway had eight steps. Then he brought me to the north gate, and he measured it. It had the same size as the others. Its side rooms, its jambs, and its vestibule were of the same size as the others, and it had windows all around. Its length was fifty cubits, and its breadth twenty-five cubits. Its vestibule faced the outer court, and it had palm trees on its jambs, on either side, and its stairway had eight steps. There was a chamber with its door in the vestibule of the gate, where the burnt offering was to be washed. And in the vestibule of the gate were two tables on either side, on which the burnt offering and the sin offering and the guilt offering were to be slaughtered. And off to the side, on the outside as one goes up to the entrance of the north gate, were two tables; and off to the other side of the vestibule of the gate were two tables. Four tables were on either side of the gate, eight tables, on which to slaughter. And there were four tables of hewn stone for the burnt offering, a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high, on which the instruments were to be laid with which the burnt offerings and the sacrifices were slaughtered. And hooks, a handbreadth long, were fastened all around within. And on the tables the flesh of the offering was to be laid. On the outside of the inner gateway there were two chambers in the inner court, one at the side of the north gate facing south, the other at the side of the south gate facing north. And he said to me: This chamber that faces south is for the priests who have charge of the temple, and the chamber that faces north is for the priests who have charge of the altar. These are the sons of Zadok, who alone among the sons of Levi may come near to the Lord to minister to him. And he measured the court, a hundred cubits long and a hundred cubits broad, a square. And the altar was in front of the temple. Then he brought me to the vestibule of the temple and measured the jambs of the vestibule, five cubits on either side. And the breadth of the gate was fourteen cubits, and the sidewalls of the gate were three cubits on either side.

Eze 41 Then he brought me to the temple and measured the jambs. On each side six cubits was the breadth of the jambs. And the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits, and the sidewalls of the entrance were five cubits on either side. And he measured the length, twenty cubits, and its breadth, twenty cubits. Then he went into the inner room and measured the jambs of the entrance, two cubits; and the entrance, six cubits; and the sidewalls on either side of the entrance, seven cubits. And he measured the length of the room, twenty cubits, and its breadth, twenty cubits, across the nave. And he said to

me: This is the Most Holy Place. Then he measured the wall of the temple, six cubits thick, and the breadth of the side chambers, four cubits, all around the temple. And the side chambers were in three stories, one over another, thirty in each story. There were offsets all around the wall of the temple to serve as supports for the side chambers, so that they should not be supported by the wall of the temple. And it became broader as it wound upward to the side chambers, because the temple was enclosed upward all around the temple. Thus the temple had a broad area upward, and so one went up from the lowest story to the top story through the middle story. I saw also that the temple had a raised platform all around; the foundations of the side chambers measured a full reed of six long cubits. The thickness of the outer wall of the side chambers was five cubits. The free space between the side chambers of the temple and the other chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits all around the temple on every side. And the doors of the side chambers opened on the free space, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south. And the breadth of the free space was five cubits all around. The building that was facing the separate yard on the west side was seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thick all around, and its length ninety cubits. Then he measured the temple, a hundred cubits long; and the yard and the building with its walls, a hundred cubits long; also the breadth of the east front of the temple and the yard, a hundred cubits. Then he measured the length of the building facing the yard that was at the back and its galleries on either side, a hundred cubits. The inside of the nave and the vestibules of the court, the thresholds and the narrow windows and the galleries all around the three of them, opposite the threshold, were paneled with wood all around, from the floor up to the windows; now the windows were covered, to the space above the door, even to the inner room, and on the outside. And on all the walls all around, inside and outside, was a measured pattern. It was carved of cherubim and palm trees, a palm tree between cherub and cherub. Every cherub had two faces: a human face toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side. They were carved on the whole temple all around. From the floor to above the door, cherubim and palm trees were carved; similarly the wall of the nave. The doorposts of the nave were squared, and in front of the Holy Place was something resembling an altar of wood, three cubits high, two cubits long, and two cubits broad. Its corners, its base, and its walls were of wood. He said to me: This is the table that is before the Lord. The nave and the Holy Place had each a double door. The double doors had two leaves apiece, two swinging leaves for each door. And on the doors of the nave were carved cherubim and palm trees, such as were carved on the walls. And there was a canopy of wood in front of the vestibule outside. And there were narrow windows and palm trees on either side, on the sidewalls of the vestibule, the side chambers of the temple, and the canopies.

Eze 42 *Then he led me out into the outer court, toward the north, and he brought me to the chambers that were opposite the separate yard and opposite the building on the north. The length of the building whose door faced north was a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty cubits. Facing the twenty cubits that belonged to the inner court, and facing the pavement that belonged to the outer court, was gallery against gallery in three stories. And before the chambers was a passage inward, ten cubits wide and a hundred cubits long, and their doors were on the north. Now the upper chambers were narrower, for the galleries took more away from them than from the lower and middle chambers of the building. For they were in three stories, and they had no pillars like the pillars of the courts. Thus the upper chambers were set back from the ground more than the lower and the middle ones. And there was a wall outside parallel to the chambers, toward the outer court, opposite the chambers, fifty cubits long. For the chambers on the outer court were fifty cubits long, while those opposite the nave were a hundred cubits long. Below these chambers was an entrance on the east side, as one enters them from the outer court. In the thickness of the wall of the court, on the south also, opposite the yard and opposite the building, there were chambers with a passage in front of them. They were similar to the chambers on the north, of the same length and breadth, with the same exits and arrangements and doors, as were the entrances of the chambers on the south. There was an entrance at the beginning of the passage, the passage before the corresponding wall on the east as one enters them. Then he said to me: The north chambers and the south chambers opposite the yard are the holy chambers, where the priests who approach the Lord will eat the most holy offerings. There they shall put the most holy offerings; the grain offering, the sin offering, and the guilt offering; for the place is holy. When the priests enter the place, they will not go out of it into the outer court without laying there the garments in which they minister, for these are holy. They will put on other garments before they go near to that which is for the people. Now when he had finished measuring the interior of the temple area, he led*

me out by the gate that faced east, and measured the temple area all around. He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred cubits by the measuring reed all around. He measured the north side, five hundred cubits by the measuring reed all around. He measured the south side, five hundred cubits by the measuring reed. Then he turned to the west side and measured, five hundred cubits by the measuring reed. He measured it on the four sides. It had a wall around it, five hundred cubits long and five hundred cubits broad, to make a separation between the holy and the common.

Eze 43 Then he led me to the gate, the gate facing east. And behold, the Glory of the God of Israel was coming from the east. And the sound of His coming was like the sound of many waters, and the earth shone with His Glory. And the vision I saw was just like the vision that I had seen when he came to destroy the city, and just like the vision that I had seen by the Chebar canal. And I fell on my face. As the Glory of the Lord Jesus entered the temple by the gate facing east, the spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the Glory of the Lord filled the temple. While the man was standing beside me, I heard one speaking to me out of the temple, and he said to me: Son of man, this is the place of my throne and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the people of Israel forever. And the house of Israel will no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoring and by the dead bodies of their kings at their high places, by setting their threshold by my threshold and their doorposts beside my doorposts, with only a wall between me and them. They have defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed, so I have consumed them in my anger. Now let them put away their whoring and the dead bodies of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in their midst forever. As for you, son of man, describe to the house of Israel the temple, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and they will measure the plan. And if they are ashamed of all that they have done, make known to them the design of the temple, its arrangement, its exits and its entrances, that is, its whole design; and make known to them as well all its statutes and its whole design and all its laws, and write it down in their sight, so that they may observe all its laws and all its statutes and carry them out. This is the law of the temple: the whole territory on the top of the mountain all around will be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the temple. These are the measurements of the altar by cubits; the cubit being a cubit and a handbreadth: its base will be one cubit high and one cubit broad, with a rim of one span around its edge. And this will be the height of the altar: from the base on the ground to the lower ledge, two cubits, with a breadth of one cubit; and from the smaller ledge to the larger ledge, four cubits, with a breadth of one cubit; and the altar hearth, four cubits; and from the altar hearth projecting upward, four horns. The altar hearth will be square, twelve cubits long by twelve broad. The ledge also will be square, fourteen cubits long by fourteen broad, with a rim around it half a cubit broad, and its base one cubit all around. The steps of the altar will face east. And he said to me, Son of man, thus says the Omnipotent Lord: These are the ordinances for the altar: On the day when it is erected for offering burnt offerings upon it and for throwing blood against it, you will give to the Levitical priests of the family of Zadok, who draw near to me to minister to me, declares the Omnipotent Lord, a bull from the herd for a sin offering. And you will take some of its blood and put it on the four horns of the altar and on the four corners of the ledge and upon the rim all around. Thus you will purify the altar and make atonement for it. You will also take the bull of the sin offering, and it will be burned in the appointed place belonging to the temple, outside the sacred area. And on the second day you will offer a male goat without blemish for a sin offering; and the altar will be purified, as it was purified with the bull. When you have finished purifying it, you will offer a bull from the herd without blemish and a ram from the flock without blemish. You will present them before the Lord, and the priests will sprinkle salt on them and offer them up as a burnt offering to the Lord. For seven days you will provide daily a male goat for a sin offering; also, a bull from the herd and a ram from the flock, without blemish, will be provided. Seven days will they make atonement for the altar and cleanse it, and so consecrate it. And when they have completed these days, then from the eighth day onward the priests will offer on the altar your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, and I will accept you, declares the Omnipotent Lord.

Eze 44 Then he brought me back to the outer gate of the temple, which faces east. And it was shut. And He said to me: This gate will remain shut; it will not be opened, and no one will enter by it, for the Lord Jesus God of Israel, has entered by it. Therefore it will remain shut. Only the prince may sit in it to eat bread before the Lord. He will enter by way of the vestibule of the gate, and will go out by the same way. Then he brought me by way of the north gate to the front of the temple, and I looked, and behold, the Glory of the Lord filled the temple of the Lord. And I fell on my face. And the Lord

said to me: Son of man, mark well, see with your eyes, and hear with your ears all that I will tell you concerning all the statutes of the temple of the Lord and all its laws. And mark well the entrance to the temple and all the exits from the temple. And say to the rebellious house, to the house of israel, Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: O house of israel, enough of all your abominations, in admitting foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and flesh, to be in my temple, profaning my temple, when you offer to me my food, the fat and the blood. You have broken my covenant, in addition to all your abominations. And you have not kept charge of my holy things, but you have set others to keep my charge for you in my temple. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and flesh, of all the foreigners who are among the people of israel, will enter my temple. But the Levites who went far from me, going astray from me after their idols when Israel went astray, will bear their punishment. They will be ministers in my temple, having oversight at the gates of the temple and ministering in the temple. They will slaughter the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they will stand before the people, to minister to them. Because they ministered to them before their idols and became a stumbling block of iniquity to the house of israel, therefore I have sworn concerning them, declares the Omnipotent Lord, and they will bear their punishment. They will not come near to me, to serve me as priest, nor come near any of my holy things and the things that are most holy, but they will bear their shame and the abominations that they have committed. Yet I will appoint them to keep charge of the temple, to do all its service and all that is to be done in it. But the Levitical priests, the sons of Zadok, who kept the charge of my temple when the people of israel went astray from me, will come near to me to minister to me. And they will stand before me to offer me the fat and the blood, declares the Omnipotent Lord. They will enter my temple, and they will approach my table, to minister to me, and they will keep my charge. When they enter the gates of the inner court, they will wear linen garments. They will have nothing of wool on them, while they minister at the gates of the inner court, and within. They will have linen turbans on their heads, and linen undergarments around their waists. They will not bind themselves with anything that causes sweat. And when they go out into the outer court to the people, they will put off the garments in which they have been ministering and lay them in the holy chambers. And they will put on other garments, lest they transmit holiness to the people with their garments. They will not shave their heads or let their locks grow long; they will surely trim the hair of their heads. No priest will drink wine when he enters the inner court. They will not marry a widow or a divorced woman, but only virgins of the offspring of the house of israel, or a widow who is the widow of a priest. They will teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and show them how to distinguish between the unclean and the clean. In a dispute, they will act as judges, and they will judge it according to my judgments. They will keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts, and they will keep my sabbaths holy. They will not defile themselves by going near to a dead person. However, for father or mother, for son or daughter, for brother or unmarried sister they may defile themselves. After he has become clean, they will count seven days for him. And on the day that he goes into the Holy Place, into the inner court, to minister in the Holy Place, he will offer his sin offering, declares the Omnipotent Lord. This will be their inheritance: I am their inheritance: and you will give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession. They will eat the grain offering, the sin offering, and the guilt offering, and every devoted thing in Israel will be theirs. And the first of all the firstfruits of all kinds, and every offering of all kinds from all your offerings, will belong to the priests. You will also give to the priests the first of your dough, that a blessing may rest on your house. The priests will not eat of anything, whether bird or beast, that has died of itself or is torn by wild animals.

Eze 45 When you allot the land as an inheritance, you will set apart for the Lord a portion of the land as a holy district, 25,000 cubits long and 20,000 cubits broad. It will be holy throughout its whole extent. Of this a square plot of 500 by 500 cubits will be for the holy place, with fifty cubits for an open space around it. And from this measured district you will measure off a section 25,000 cubits long and 10,000 broad, in which will be the sanctuary, the Most Holy Place. It will be the holy portion of the land. It will be for the priests, who minister in the sanctuary and approach the Lord to minister to him, and it will be a place for their houses and a holy place for the sanctuary. Another section, 25,000 cubits long and 10,000 cubits broad, will be for the Levites who minister at the temple, as their possession for cities to live in. Alongside the portion set apart as the holy district you will assign for the property of the city an area 5,000 cubits broad and 25,000 cubits long. It will belong to the whole house of israel. And to the prince will belong the land on both sides of the holy district and the

property of the city, alongside the holy district and the property of the city, on the west and on the east, corresponding in length to one of the tribal portions, and extending from the western to the eastern boundary of the land. It is to be his property in Israel. And my princes will no more oppress my people, but they will let the house of Israel have the land according to their tribes. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: Enough, O princes of Israel! Put away violence and oppression, and execute justice and righteousness. Cease your evictions of my people, declares the Omnipotent Lord. You will have just balances, a just ephah, and a just bath. The ephah and the bath will be of the same measure, the bath containing one tenth of a homer, and the ephah one tenth of a homer; the homer will be the standard measure. The shekel will be twenty gerahs; twenty shekels plus twenty-five shekels plus fifteen shekels will be your mina. This is the offering that you will make: one sixth of an ephah from each homer of wheat, and one sixth of an ephah from each homer of barley, and as the fixed portion of oil, measured in baths, one tenth of a bath from each cor; the cor, like the homer, contains ten baths. And one sheep from every flock of two hundred, from the watering places of Israel for grain offering, burnt offering, and peace offerings, to make atonement for them, declares the Omnipotent Lord. All the people of the land will be obliged to give this offering to the prince in Israel. It will be the prince's duty to furnish the burnt offerings, grain offerings, and drink offerings, at the feasts, the new moons, and the sabbaths, all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel: he will provide the sin offerings, grain offerings, burnt offerings, and peace offerings, to make atonement on behalf of the house of Israel. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: In the first month, on the first day of the month, you will take a bull from the herd without blemish, and purify the sanctuary. The priest will take some of the blood of the sin offering and put it on the doorposts of the temple, the four corners of the ledge of the altar, and the posts of the gate of the inner court. You will do the same on the seventh day of the month for anyone who has sinned through error or ignorance; so you will make atonement for the temple. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, you will celebrate the Feast of the Passover, and for seven days unleavened bread shall be eaten. On that day the prince will provide for himself and all the people of the land a young bull for a sin offering. And on the seven days of the festival he will provide as a burnt offering to the Lord seven young bulls and seven rams without blemish, on each of the seven days; and a male goat daily for a sin offering. And he will provide as a grain offering an ephah for each bull, an ephah for each ram, and a hin of oil to each ephah. In the seventh month, on the fifteenth day of the month and for the seven days of the feast, he will make the same provision for sin offerings, burnt offerings, and grain offerings, and for the oil.

Eze 46 Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: The gate of the inner court that faces east will be shut on the six working days, but on the sabbath day it will be opened, and on the day of the new moon it will be opened. The prince will enter by the vestibule of the gate from outside, and will take his stand by the post of the gate. The priests will offer his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he will worship at the threshold of the gate. Then he will go out, but the gate will not be shut until evening. The people of the land will bow down at the entrance of that gate before the Lord on the sabbaths and on the new moons. The burnt offering that the prince offers to the Lord on the sabbath day will be six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish. And the grain offering with the ram will be an ephah, and the grain offering with the lambs will be as much as he is able, together with a hin of oil to each ephah. On the day of the new moon he will offer a bull from the herd without blemish, and six lambs and a ram, which will be without blemish. As a grain offering he will provide an ephah with the bull and an ephah with the ram, and with the lambs as much as he is able, together with a hin of oil to each ephah. When the prince enters, he will enter by the vestibule of the gate, and he will go out by the same way. When the people of the land come before the Lord at the appointed feasts, he who enters by the north gate to worship will go out by the south gate, and he who enters by the south gate will go out by the north gate: no one will return by way of the gate by which he entered, but each will go out straight ahead. When they enter, the prince will enter with them, and when they go out, he will go out. At the feasts and the appointed festivals, the grain offering with a young bull will be an ephah, and with a ram an ephah, and with the lambs as much as one is able to give, together with a hin of oil to an ephah. When the prince provides a freewill offering, either a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering to the Lord, the gate facing east will be opened for him. And he will offer his burnt offering or his peace offerings as he does on the sabbath day. Then he will go out, and after he has gone out the gate will be shut. You will provide a lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering to the Lord daily; morning by morning you will provide it. And you will provide a grain offering with

it morning by morning, one sixth of an ephah, and one third of a hin of oil to moisten the flour, as a grain offering to the Lord. This is a perpetual statute. Thus the lamb and the meal offering and the oil shall be provided, morning by morning, for a regular burnt offering. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: If the prince makes a gift to any of his sons as his inheritance, it will belong to his sons. It is their property by inheritance. But if he makes a gift out of his inheritance to one of his servants, it will be his to the year of liberty. Then it will revert to the prince; surely it is his inheritance; it will belong to his sons. The prince will not take any of the inheritance of the people, thrusting them out of their property. He will give his sons their inheritance out of his own property, so that none of my people will be scattered from his property. Then he brought me through the entrance, which was at the side of the gate, to the north row of the holy chambers for the priests, and behold, a place was there at the extreme western end of them. And he said to me: This is the place where the priests will boil the guilt offering and the sin offering, and where they will bake the grain offering, in order not to bring them out into the outer court and so transmit holiness to the people. Then he brought me out to the outer court and led me around to the four corners of the court. And behold, in each corner of the court there was another court; in the four corners of the court were small courts, forty cubits long and thirty broad; the four were of the same size. On the inside, around each of the four courts was a row of masonry, with hearths made at the bottom of the rows all around. Then he said to me: These are the kitchens where those who minister at the temple will boil the sacrifices of the people.

Eze 47 *Then he brought me back to the door of the temple, and behold, water was issuing from below the threshold of the temple toward the east; for the temple faced east. The water was flowing down from below the south end of the threshold of the temple, south of the altar. Then he brought me out by way of the north gate and led me around on the outside to the outer gate that faces toward the east; and behold, the water was trickling out on the south side. Going on eastward with a measuring line in his hand, the man measured a thousand cubits, and then led me through the water, and it was ankle-deep. Again he measured a thousand, and led me through the water, and it was knee-deep. Again he measured a thousand, and led me through the water, and it was waist-deep. Again he measured a thousand, and it was a river that I could not pass through, for the water had risen. It was deep enough to swim in, a river that could not be passed through. And he said to me: Son of man, have you seen this? Then he led me back to the bank of the river. As I went back, I saw on the bank of the river very many trees on the one side and on the other. And he said to me: This water flows toward the eastern region and goes down into the wilderness, and enters the Sea; when the water flows into the sea, the water will become fresh. And wherever the river goes, every living creature that swarms will live, and there will be very many fish. For this water goes there, that the waters of the sea may become fresh; so everything will live where the river goes. Fishermen will stand beside the sea. From Engedi to Eneglaim it will be a place for the spreading of nets. Its fish will be of very many kinds, like the fish of the Great Sea. But its swamps and marshes will not become fresh; they are to be left for salt. And on the banks, on both sides of the river, there will grow all kinds of trees for food. Their leaves will not wither, nor their fruit fail, but they will bear fresh fruit every month, because the water for them flows from the sanctuary. Their fruit will be for food, and their leaves for healing. Thus says the Omnipotent Lord: This is the boundary by which you will divide the land for inheritance among the twelve tribes of israel. Joseph will have two portions. And you will divide equally what I swore to give to your fathers. This land will fall to you as your inheritance. This will be the boundary of the land: On the north side, from the Great Sea by way of Hethlon to Lebo-hamath, and on to Zedad, Berothah, Sibraim; which lies on the border between Damascus and Hamath, as far as Hazer-hatticon, which is on the border of Hauran. So the boundary will run from the sea to Hazar-enan, which is on the northern border of Damascus, with the border of Hamath to the north. This will be the north side. On the east side, the boundary will run between Hauran and Damascus; along the Jordan between Gilead and the land of israel; to the eastern sea and as far as Tamar. This will be the east side. On the south side, it will run from Tamar as far as the waters of Meribah-kadesh, from there along the brook of egypt to the Great Sea. This will be the south side. On the west side, the Great Sea will be the boundary to a point opposite Lebo-hamath. This will be the west side. So you will divide this land among you according to the tribes of israel. You will allot it as an inheritance for yourselves and for the sojourners who reside among you and have had children among you. They will be to you as native-born children of israel. With you they will be allotted an inheritance among the tribes of israel. In whatever tribe the sojourner resides, there you will assign him his inheritance, declares the Omnipotent Lord.*

Eze 48 *These are the names of the tribes: Beginning at the northern extreme, beside the way of Hethlon to Lebo-hamath, as far as Hazar-enan; which is on the northern border of Damascus over against Hamath, and extending from the east side to the west, Dan, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Dan, from the east side to the west, Asher, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Asher, from the east side to the west, Naphtali, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Naphtali, from the east side to the west, Manasseh, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Manasseh, from the east side to the west, Ephraim, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Ephraim, from the east side to the west, Reuben, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Reuben, from the east side to the west, Judah, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Judah, from the east side to the west, will be the portion which you will set apart, 25,000 cubits in breadth, and in length equal to one of the tribal portions, from the east side to the west, with the sanctuary in the midst of it. The portion that you will set apart for the Lord will be 25,000 cubits in length, and 20,000 in breadth. These will be the allotments of the holy portion: the priests will have an allotment measuring 25,000 cubits on the northern side, 10,000 cubits in breadth on the western side, 10,000 in breadth on the eastern side, and 25,000 in length on the southern side, with the sanctuary of the Lord in the midst of it. This will be for the consecrated priests, the sons of Zadok, who kept my charge, who did not go astray when the people of israel went astray, as the Levites did. And it will belong to them as a special portion from the holy portion of the land, a most holy place, adjoining the territory of the Levites. And alongside the territory of the priests, the Levites will have an allotment 25,000 cubits in length and 10,000 in breadth. The whole length will be 25,000 cubits and the breadth 20,000. They will not sell or exchange any of it. They will not alienate this choice portion of the land, for it is holy to the Lord. The remainder, 5,000 cubits in breadth and 25,000 in length, will be for common use for the city, for dwellings and for open country. In the midst of it will be the city, and these will be its measurements: the north side 4,500 cubits, the south side 4,500, the east side 4,500, and the west side 4,500. And the city will have open land: on the north 250 cubits, on the south 250, on the east 250, and on the west 250. The remainder of the length alongside the holy portion will be 10,000 cubits to the east, and 10,000 to the west, and it will be alongside the holy portion. Its produce will be food for the workers of the city. And the workers of the city, from all the tribes of israel, will till it. The whole portion that you will set apart will be 25,000 cubits square, that is, the holy portion together with the property of the city. What remains on both sides of the holy portion and of the property of the city will belong to the prince. Extending from the 25,000 cubits of the holy portion to the east border, and westward from the 25,000 cubits to the west border, parallel to the tribal portions, it will belong to the prince. The holy portion with the sanctuary of the temple will be in its midst. It will be separate from the property of the Levites and the property of the city, which are in the midst of that which belongs to the prince. The portion of the prince will lie between the territory of Judah and the territory of Benjamin. As for the rest of the tribes: from the east side to the west, Benjamin, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Benjamin, from the east side to the west, Simeon; one portion. Adjoining the territory of Simeon, from the east side to the west, Issachar, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Issachar, from the east side to the west, Zebulun, one portion. Adjoining the territory of Zebulun, from the east side to the west, Gad, one portion. And adjoining the territory of Gad to the south, the boundary will run from Tamar to the waters of Meribah-kadesh, from there along the brook of egypt to the Great Sea. This is the land that you will allot as an inheritance among the tribes of israel, and these are their portions, declares the Omnipotent Lord. These will be the exits of the city: On the north side, which is to be 4,500 cubits by measure, three gates, the gate of Reuben, the gate of Judah, and the gate of Levi, the gates of the city being named after the tribes of israel. On the east side, which is to be 4,500 cubits, three gates, the gate of Joseph, the gate of Benjamin, and the gate of Dan. On the south side, which is to be 4,500 cubits by measure, three gates, the gate of Simeon, the gate of Issachar, and the gate of Zebulun. On the west side, which is to be 4,500 cubits, three gates, the gate of Gad, the gate of Asher, and the gate of Naphtali. The circumference of the city will be 18,000 cubits. And the name of the city from that time on will be: The Lord Is There.*

Isa 60 *Arise, shine, for your light has come, and the glory of the Lord has risen upon you. For behold, darkness will cover the earth, and thick darkness the peoples; but the Lord will arise upon you, and His Glory will be seen upon you. And nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising. Lift up your eyes all around, and see; they all gather together, they come to you; your sons will come from afar, and your daughters will be carried on the hip. Then you will see and be*

radiant; your heart will thrill and exult, because the abundance of the sea will be turned to you, the wealth of the nations will come to you. A multitude of camels will cover you, the young camels of Midian and Ephah; all those from Sheba will come. They will bring gold and frankincense, and will bring good news, the praises of the Lord Jesus. All the flocks of Kedar will be gathered to you; the rams of Nebaioth will minister to you; they will come up with acceptance on my altar, and I will beautify my beautiful house. Who are these that fly like a cloud, and like doves to their windows? For the coastlands will hope for me, the ships of Tarshish first, to bring your children from afar, their silver and gold with them, for the name of the Lord Jesus your God and for the Holy One of Israel, because he has made you beautiful. Foreigners will build up your walls, and their kings will minister to you; for in my wrath I struck you, but in my favor I have had mercy on you. Your gates will be open continually; day and night they will not be shut, that people may bring to you the wealth of the nations, with their kings led in procession. For the nation and kingdom that will not serve you will perish; those nations will be utterly laid waste. The glory of Lebanon will come to you, the cypress, the plane, and the pine, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious. The sons of those who afflicted you will come bending low to you, and all who despised you will bow down at your feet; they will call you the City of the Lord the Zion of the Holy One of Israel. Whereas you have been forsaken and hated, with no one passing through, I will make you majestic forever, a joy from age to age. You will suck the milk of nations; you will nurse at the breast of kings; and you will know that I, the Lord, am your Savior and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. Instead of bronze I will bring gold, and instead of iron I will bring silver; instead of wood, bronze, instead of stones, iron. I will make your overseers peace and your taskmasters' righteousness. Violence will no more be heard in your land, devastation or destruction within your borders; you will call your walls salvation, and your gates praise. The sun will be no more your light by day, nor for brightness will the moon give you light; but the Lord Jesus will be your everlasting light, and your God will be your glory. Your sun will no more go down, nor your moon withdraw itself; for the Lord Jesus will be your everlasting light, and your days of mourning will be ended. Your people will all be righteous; they will possess the land forever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I might be glorified. The least one will become a clan, and the smallest one a mighty nation; I, Lord Jesus; in its time I will hasten it.

Psa 96 Oh sing to the Lord Jesus Christ a new song; sing to the Lord Jesus Christ, all the earth! Sing to the Lord Jesus Christ, bless His name; tell of His salvation from day to day. Declare His glory among the nations, His marvelous works among all the peoples! For great is the Lord Jesus Christ, and greatly to be praised; He is to be feared above all gods. For all the gods of the peoples are worthless idols, but the Lord Jesus Christ made the heavens. Splendor and majesty are before Him; strength and beauty are in His temple. Ascribe to the Lord Jesus Christ, O families of the peoples, ascribe to the Lord Jesus Christ glory and strength! Ascribe to the Lord Jesus Christ the glory due his name; bring an offering, and come into His courts! Worship the Lord Jesus Christ in the splendor of holiness; tremble before Him, all the earth! Say among the nations: The Lord Jesus Christ reigns! Yes, the world is established; it will never be moved; He will judge the peoples with equity. Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; let the sea roar, and all that fills it; let the field exult, and everything in it! Then will all the trees of the forest sing for joy before to the Lord Jesus Christ, for He comes, for He comes to judge the earth. He will judge the world in righteousness and the peoples in his faithfulness.

Rev 22:10-21 And He said to me: Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. Let the evildoer still do evil, and the filthy still be filthy, and the righteous still do right, and the holy still be holy. Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done. I am the alpha and the omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates. Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood. I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you about these things for the assemblies. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star. The Spirit and the bride say: Come. And let the one who hears say: Come. And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires take the water of life without price. I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of

this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book. He who testifies to these things says: Surely I am coming soon. Amen. Come, Lord Jesus! The Grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen. Blessed is the man who listens to this; and the son of man, who hangs onto it. Let me greet all the beloved brothers in the Lord Jesus Christ; greet one another with a holy kiss. May the Spirit of the Lord Jesus be with your spirit. Amen.